

Dairy ka Hlelo:my Mr Wrong



By: Lihle Madlala

Introduction

My name is Hlelokuhle Pearl Khumalo, let me describe myself, I'm not short or tall, I'm average..I'm slender believe me I eat a lot but I don't gain weight..I have medium ass and boobs and I'm dark in complexion and yes I am a beauty... well I'm 18 years and I'm doing matric. I live with my mom at a house she rents we have lived there for 7 years now, it has become our home. We have other family members but we hardly see them because they are also busy with their own lives but we do keep in touch. I have a best friend Yonela Cele, she is beautiful just like me, she doesn't live far from my house and we have been best friends since grade 5...we go to the same school but she failed grade 11 last year mainly because of her boyfriend Samkelo. She got addicted to him ever since he broke her virginity but he seemed to have lost interest in her and is now dating other girls at school; Yep boys are a jerk that's why I'm single.

Insert 1

**Hlelo's POV

Mom: Hlelokuhle vuka ngoba uzoba late, angeke ngibe late ngenxa yakho ngizokshiya mina (Wake up you gonna be late, I will not be late because of you, I will leave you)

Yoooh that is my mom shouting at me for the thousandth time this morning

Me: but mom I told you I'm not going to school today...ngyagula (I'm sick)

Mom: There's no such thing, hambogeza (Go bath) you are going to school right now!!

She bust into my room and took the covers from me I felt cold right that second. I had no choice but to wake up and prepare for school...I took the bathing basin and started my hygienic process. I HATE school and I don't mean like temporary hate, I mean permanent hate mostly because my best friend failed grade 11 and I passed so I'm in matric now after I had finished everything I walked to the kitchen and made breakfast

Mom: I honestly don't understand this sudden hate for school
Hlelo, is everything okay at school? Are they bullying you because

if they are I will go to that good for nothing school and give them a piece of my mind, I will not have anyone disrespect my daugh...

Me: MaKhumalo stop nobody is bullying me okay... ukuthi nje I feel lonely because Yonela is no longer in the same class as me and the girls in my class seem to hate me.

Mom: But baby I'm sure not all of them hate you and even if they do don't mind them please, just do what you came to do especially because you know we only have each other so you have you work hard and help me out around here, ungabanaki ngyakucela mntanami (ignore them please my baby)

She is right I'm not in school to make friends and be loved, I'm there to get an education and help my mother

Me: Yebo mama ngizokwenza njengoba usho, ngyakthanda MaKhumalo (Yes mama I'll do as you say, I love you MaKhumalo)

Mom: Uthandwa yimi my angel

We hugged. I finished breakfast and we went to take a taxi. My mom got off at her stop and I was left going to school.

I arrived at school and went to my bestie Yonie I find her at our spot busy with her phone I stand in front of her for a few minutes

Me: Bitch I could just go back home you know

Yonie: BABEYY!! I'm sorry I didn't see you, COME HERE!

She was screaming and hugging me making a scene, my friend though

Me: okay okay! you can let go now jeez friend buka abantu bayasbuka (People are looking at us)

Yonie: Aibo abahlangani nathi (We are none of their business)

She turns to them

Yonie: What are y'all looking at huh??

Me: Yewena uyahlanya yin?? bazokushaya ngyaktshela (Are you crazy?? They will beat you up I'm telling you)

Yonie: I don't care!

Just then the bell rings and we go to the assembly because its Friday today.

To what felt like we were at the assembly for ages, we finally went to our classes, I got into class and others we inside already, I took a seat then the 3 devils approach my desk, Oh God not today please..

Them: Hey nerd!

Me: what do y'all want?

Stacy: what's wrong we were just greeting you

Thandi: You are so dramatic you need to get laid then chill

Ayanda: Yeah and tell your failure friend to stay away from my Samkelo, she's not his type

Me:.....

They laugh then went to their seats then the teacher walked in....

It was now break time I went to my bestie who was at our spot

Yonie: BABEYY!!

Me: My babe..

Yonie: What happened friend you look sad

Me: The 3 devils happened

Yonie: You know what I'm tired of those bitches let's go to them right now!!

She leads the way furious and I just follow behind her like a lost puppy we see them eating and laughing but it was only Stacy and Thandi, we reach them

Yonie: what's the problem with you bitches huh?? why do y'all always bother my bestie

Thandi: So she ran and told her failure friend

Stacy: She is our problem bitch you too, so get away from us
before we beat the hell out of you

Yonie: Try me just try you piece of trash..

She said that going straight to Stacy then I held her back

Me: Friend stop they are not worth it

Thandi: Yeah listen to your coward friend and leave

Before we could answer Ayanda and Samkelo came and joined us,
Samkelo looked at Yonela disgusted

Yonie: Babe...

Sam: don't you dare call me that wena Yonela ngizokfaka impama
mina nxx (I'll slap you)

Yonie: Kodwa Samkel...

Sam: shut up!! I don't wanna hear it and leave them alone

Me: lets go friend..

We left, Yonela had tears in her eyes that broke me the bell rang
but we went to the office and said we are not feeling well so they
sent us home and we were off...

We decided to take a taxi to town instead of going home...we went into the mall to McDonald's since we love it so much...we ordered and got a table

Me: I'm sorry babe

Yonie: It's not your fault sweets, but how could Samkelo take their side like that, he doesn't even know what they did but he's already defensive over them, he said he'll slap me friend

Me: please don't give him that satisfaction babe, don't cry okay, Samkelo is a jerk and he will always be just try and get over him you are too good for that idiot and honestly I think they deserve each other...stop crying love

Yonie: I love him friend, I'm going crazy seeing him around with girls he's breaking my heart

Me: I understand it's hard, but he's not coming back to you just move on you will find someone better who will treat you like the queen you are

Yonie: but how can I move on

Me: If it's not happening naturally then fake it till you make it

Yonie: okay I will bestie, Sengikhathele uSamkelo mina nxx (I'm tired of Samkelo)

We finished our food then went for a little window shopping and after that took a taxi back home. We are happy now because we have each other no matter the situation, we love each other and that's all that matters right now.

Insert 2

**Hlelo's POV

I woke up in the afternoon. I slept when I came back from the mall with Yonie. I went to wash my face then cleaned the house after that I started cooking dinner for my mom and I...A few hours later I was done with dinner so I was chilling on the couch busy with my phone and my mom walks in and sits down taking off her shoes...

Mom: My baby

Me: Mommy

Mom: how are you doing?

Me: I'm doing alright but you look tired...

Mom: I'm very tired love it was very busy today at the hospital

Me: Kanti where are the doctors mara?

Mom: They are still looking for them. So now it's the nurses who have to run around

Me: Shame sorry sisi...you chose to be a nurse angithi so live with it

Mom: ave uphapha yaz. Go make tea for me and stop being silly...

I laugh and went to make tea for my mommy dearest when I came back she has fallen asleep on the couch. I just smile and took the tea back to the kitchen then went to her room to fetch a blanket and covered her. I take my phone and went into my room and opened whatsApp...I see my classmates posting about attending some party tomorrow night and my bestie texts me...

****Texts****

Yonie: babey are you going to party tomorrow?

Me: I don't think so...why?

Yonie: Can we please go friend it's gonna be fun please...

Me: You know my mom won't allow me to go

Yonie: I have a plan you will tell her you are coming to sleep over because I'm not feeling well and only my brothers are here so they can't take care of me simple

Me: you are such a mastermind, okay I'm in

Yonie: Yaaay good night then talk to your mom before you sleep

Me: Okay good night

end text

I jumped off the bed and went to the lounge and I find her eating...

Me: Love of my life

Mom: What do you want Hlelokuhle?

Me: who said I want something I was just greeting you

She looks at me..

Me: Aarg okay fine... Mom can I please sleepover at Yonie's house tomorrow she's not feeling well

She looks at me with suspicion and I held a straight face hoping I look convincing

Mom: Ohh God.. Fine child but please be safe okay..

I flash a smile

Me: Thank you maka Hlelo... okay good nyt I love you very very much

I kissed her cheek and bid her good night.. I ran to my room.. brushed my teeth and got into bed and slept

Insert 3

**Hlelo's POV

I woke up the next day it was a saturday thank God I'm not going to school..I checked the time on my phone it was 10:00 yooh I can sleep for days...I got up made my bed took my phone then headed to the bathroom washed my face and brushed my teeth...I went in the kitchen for breakfast and found my food in the microwave I love my mom I went to the lounge switched on the tv then took my phone and opened whatsApp while I was eating...floods of messages came in but I only opened my bestie's message and I told her that my mom allowed me to come over. She got excited and decided to call me...

call convo

Yonie: BABEYY!!

Me: BESTIE!!!

We laughed at our craziness

Yonie: So your mom allowed you

Me: yes she did!! We are gonna party till we drop

Yonie: Yasss we will I can't wait...wait what are we gonna wear

Me: I was thinking crop tops, jeans, and kicks yabo nothing hectic..

Yonie: Agreed. What time can Nhlaka pick you up?

Me: Weeeh angith uyaz ubhut wakho uyahlupha (you know your brother is troublesome right) eish tell him to fetch me at three o'clock

Yonie: Okay and relax I'll tell him to behave...see you later

Me: Okay love

****end of call****

I finished eating, washed dishes then cleaned the house. When I was done I took a bath and I took a long bath since I wanted to relax after that I finished with my hygienic process..it was now one o'clock so I decided to cook for my mom I cooked her favorite meal Turkey and pap...then after I went to pack not forgetting my outfit for tonight..I then sat and waited for Nhlaka..a few minutes later my phone rang, it was him he says he's outside..I locked the house and headed to his car, I got in the front..

Me: You don't even open the door for me

Him: I only open doors for my girls angithi wena awufuni ukuba ubabe wam you will open doors yourself...hey Hlelo babe

Me: mxm cela ungyeke..let's go..

He drove and we were making fun of each other..Nhlaka is like a brother to me but he wanted us to date so I just told him I can't and he understood, now we are cool.

We arrived at Yonela's house and Nhlaka told me he has to rush somewhere, he'll fetch us at seven o'clock...I got out then he drove off. I went inside the house and found my bestie watching tv...

Me: Love of mine

Yonie: Aaaaa Mnganamiii

Me: Are you ready for tonight

Yonie: I can't wait babes...lemme go shower so we can get ready

Me: Why weren't you showering all this time

Yonnie: we won't be late don't worry

Me: I hope so because your bro said he'll fetch us at seven

Yonie: well even if we are late I don't mind we will make a grand entrance

Me: you crazy ass go shower please...

I sat down and watched a movie while she went to shower after some time she called me so we can get dressed.. I must say we looked HOTT!!

Then after we went to the lounge and waited for Nhlaka and he hooted after a few minutes..its time we got in the car and he drove us to the club where the party was..when we got there he told us if anything wrong happens we must call and that he'll fetch us by 2:00 AM, we agreed..got out and went in the club and it was PACKED. We squeezed our way in to get a table and sat...

Me: Haaa its packed

Yonie: Tell me about it..I thought we are early but clearly not

Me: ohh look..there are the 3 devils and your ex

Yonie: Geee its gonna be a long night anyways lets get drinks

Me:Yasss babes

We got drinks and started drinking like nobody's business..we were enjoying ourselves...when we were drunk we then went to the dance floor everyone was looking at us but we didn't care. After the dancing we went back to our table laughing at what we just did alcohol works wonders..

We were still drinking then Yonie asked me to accompany her to the toilet..we got in and did our business, finished..as we attempt to leave Thee devils walk in..God

Thandi: Ncooh the nerd and the failure made it, how sweet

Stacy: Y'all look good shame its unlike y'all

Yonie: Whatever bitches get out of our way

Ayanda: If you dare come close to my boyfriend there will be trouble girly

Me: If she wanted to she would have done that by now

Ayanda: let her try

Yonie:its on!!

We pushed them and headed to our table

Me:I'm tired of these bitches

Yonie: Chill babes I gaat this just watch and learn

She stood up and went to the dance floor and a guy started dancing with her touching her ass..I just looked at her, then looked at Samkelo who was talking to some guys..then he saw what was happening at the dance floor, he got pissed and went to them...

**Yonela

I saw Samkelo coming our way but I continued dancing with this guy till I felt him grabbing my arm...

Sam: Wenzan Yonela?? Huh why is this guy touching you like this??

Me: Why does it bother you Samkelo?? its not like we are still dating...

Then Ayanda and her friends head our way, I kissed Samkelo on purpose she grabbed Samkelo and slapped him so hard even the music stopped and everyone looked at us

Ayanda: why did you do that Sam? Huuh talk damn it, khulumaa

Sam: Aya it was a mistake okay calm down...

I then went back to join Hlelo at our table..she was shocked Ayanda and Samkelo were still arguing then Ayanda stormed out followed by her friends..Samkelo came to our table and knelt in front of me...

Samkelo: Yonela please forgive me..I broke up with Ayanda so that I can fix us..I'm sorry for the way I treated you, please come back to me...

Me: no no no no NO!! I'm not letting you back to my heart ever again..I gave you the chance and you blew it You chose that bitch Ayanda over me and actually you deserve each other coz you are also a jerk..you can't handle girls like me, I deserve someone who will treat me like the queen I am and that ain't you..so get your sorry ass up and get out of my sight

People: Ohhh

He stood up and left the club...

**Hlelo

I just sat there looking at my girl firing shots at Samkelo bruising his ego..I was amazed yet proud at the same time after Samkelo left people clapped hands and the music was back on..I hugged my bestie then we drank more and had an amazing time it was LIT

Insert 4

**Hlelo's POV

I woke up hearing someone knocking at the door, I open my eyes and I don't recognise the room I'm in..my head feels soo heavy Where am I?? what happened last night?? the person knocks again I get scared..

Me:Come in..

Yonie: Ayy babes you can sleep for days wena yooh..yazi its One o'clock right now

I was relieved its my best friend but she's making noise

Me: okay keep it down or else my head will explode

Yonie: ohh yeah sorry I have just the thing to help with that here take this and drink its my medication and have a shower after you stink

Me:carry on making fun of me bitch mxm..where am I and how did I get here?

Yonie: well since you drank like a fish yesterday, Nhlaka carried you here..this is his room

Me: his room?

Yonie: Yeah relax he slept on the couch..let me go make food for you..

I drank the thing Yonie gave me aarhgg man disgusting, but I managed to finish it then went to the shower I had a cold one..

When I was done I felt lighter the disgusting thing really helps..I went to the kitchen, took my food and headed to the lounge..

Yonie: so did it help?

Me: yes doctor Yonie it helped but you got to improve on the taste

Yonie:yeah I have to

Me: thank you bestie for everything, I had fun

Yonie: my pleasure babe..so what did your mom say?

Me:Ohh shoot I totally forgot about her..where's my phone?

Yonie: its by the tv stand..

I took it and there are 12 missed call from mom Great!!

I called her..

****phone convo****

Me:Mommy..

Mom: Where the hell are you wena Hlelokuhle heeehh???

Me: I'm still at Yonie's house mom but I'm coming back in a few hours

Mom: So why the hell weren't you answering my calls??

Me: I forgot to take my phone out of my bag last night and it was on silent..I was too busy nursing Yonie and I overslept this morning..I'm sorry

Mom: Ohh okay now I understand..come home safe, I have to go..I'll see you later.

Me:Okay mom..

****end of call****

Yonie:Bitch you got a PhD in lying infact you need an award
DAMN!!

Me: Fuck you

We continued talking then after we went to pack my clothes and Nhlaka took me back home..he dropped me off, I thanked him and got inside the house..left my bag in my room went to start cooking then watched tv till my mom arrived..

Mom: Ohh I'm glad you are back, I missed you

Me: wow mom it was only one night but I appreciate being missed

Mom:well you are my daughter so let me go take a nap I'm tired..Good nyt

You see mom and I hardly spend time together since she's always working but at least we live under the same roof.

Insert 5

****Hlelo's POV**

I felt the blanket being removed from me it was my mom then she walked out of my room..School again I woke up did my hygienic process then had breakfast after that we went to catch a taxi with my mom...I got to school and went to my bestie she saw me coming from the the distance and she ran to hug me, we walked to our spot...

Yonie: Did you hear that the whole school knows about what happened at the party, I'm like a celeb now

Me:Whaaat!?! but I'm glad they do, now nobody will mess with you

Yonie: yeah...anyways I also heard they will elect the head-girl and head-boy today..

Me: Yeah and I'm sure they will choose that devil Stacy coz the teachers love her

The bell rang and we went to the assembly, more reason to hate school...we were standing in our lines and the principal announced the elected presidents..

Principal: Learners our head-boy for this year is...Thabiso Ngcobo

We cheer

Principal: Thank you..And our head-girl is..Hlelokuhle Khumalo

Me: Mee?? Aibo kanjani

I walked up to the platform confused and recieved my badge

We then went to our classes...my classmates were happy for me, except for the 3 devils obviously, but I didn't care..but this meant I always have to come early to school, but its okay

The day went by fast..my bestie and I are now popular at school and the 3 devils don't mess with us anymore, I guess I'm gonna love school now

I got home..did the usual and also did my homework..my mom came home afterwards...

Mom:Hlelo!!

Me: I'm in my room!!

She came in..

Mom: how are you baby?

Me: I'm happy and how are you?

Mom:I'm okay whats making my baby so happy?

Me: Guess who got elected as head-girl?

Mom: MY BABY!!! those are wonderful news Hlelo..I knew you had it in you, Thank you Lord for such a blessing, I'm so grateful well done baby girl..

Me: Thank you mom..I'm glad I made you happy

Mom: come here (we hugged) I love you

Me: I love you too mommy

She left me smiling like an idiot after a while I slept..

Insert 6

Months passed so quickly, Hlelo was writing her final exams...she studied hard and handled being head-girl really well..it taught her to be brave and to stand up for herself..we can say it groomed her into being a good leader along with Yonela who was by her side always..they made the school a better place with Thabiso's help of course... She applied for bursaries and studied hard so that she can pass her exams. Then during the December holidays she and Yonela found temporary jobs as waitresses at a restaurant in town..they enjoyed working there together...

***Hlelo's POV

Its early in the morning, I'm already up and getting ready..my phone is ringing and my bestie is calling..

call convo

Me: Babe

Yonie: my love..you good?

Me: Yeah..I'm good wena unjan?

Yonie: Ngiyaphila babe..are you still sleeping?

Me: no I'm awake and I'm getting ready now

Yonie: okay I was telling you that today Nhlaka will take us to work

Me: Okay babe no problem

Yonie: Yeah get ready because we will be there in a few minutes..

Me: Got it..see you in a few

Yonie: Okay chommie..

end of call

I finished everything just in time then they picked me up...we arrived a little late because of the traffic...

Yonie:Yoooh friend if Mrs Morgan saw us coming in late she will give us warnings

Me: but she didn't see us..we sneaked in quite well

We changed and wore the uniform and started serving people till almost tea break...I was with Nonku, my co-worker...

Her: OMG!! Hlelo look at those guys who just entered!

Me: MY MY MY!! They are so hot!!

Her: And look Yonela is going to serve them

Me: she'll definitely get one of their numbers

We laugh

Her: Surely...Lets go its our tea break now..

We then went to the kitchen we sat and talked about random stuff then BOOM..my bestie comes in crying

Me and Nonku looked at each other

Me: Friend what happened??

Yonie:its..its those guys friend...they..they insulted me..and called me dumb becau...because I got their order wrong..I tried to apologize..but they chased me away and laughed at me

Me: What!?! They got no right to do that

Nonku:Sorry Yonela, these things happen you know..

Me: Well I will not let them disrespect my bestie..I'm gonna give them a piece of my mind..

I got up furious and went to confront those idiots..

Me: Sanibona

Them:hello..hi..hey..

Me: with all due respect I don't like the way y'all spoke to my co-worker

Guy 1: Ohh so you are the manager?

Me:No I'm not and I don't even want to be one. The lady y'all insulted is my best friend and so I also got offended. This is a public restaurant, everyone has rights and we respect yours..she's only human and its natural to forget sometimes. So next time try to be more like other humans and be civil ..excuse me

I went into the kitchen and the staff looked at me..I just sat down next to my bestie and I told them what I did and they were impressed

When the break was over those guys were still there, jerks..they called me to their table..

Me: Can I help y'all?

Guy 2: we would like to apologize to you and your friend for...

Me: wait let me call her so she can hear your apology herself..

I then went to call Yonie..we came back after a few minutes and sat with them..Mrs Morgan is not here..

Guy 2: As I was saying, we wanted to apologize to you ladies for offending y'all..

Guy 1: Yes we promise we will never do it again..please accept our apology..

Yonie: Okay I guess now that y'all apologized, I forgive y'all

The other guy kept looking at me..I was uncomfortable..I kept looking down...

Guy 2: so can we please have your numbers so we can apologise over lunch sometime

Me:As my bestie said..we forgive y'all so there's no need to buy us lunch...

Yonie kicked my foot and I knew what she meant

Me: but if y'all are so serious about wanting our numbers..we will give y'all when we knock off..so y'all have to wait. Lets go Yonie..

We get up and went to the kitchen

Yonie: nice strategy bestie

Me: I know right..I'm a genius

Yonie: thank you for standing up for me bestie

Me: I gaat you

We hugged and got back to work and the guys were still there

We continued working and after few hours the guys got up and left mxm..we continued with work and when it was almost time to knock off..those guys came back and its only two of them..the one who asked for our numbers and the weird one who stares at me..we knocked off and went to them. They got up and we went out of the restaurant..

Guy 2: Y'all thought we wouldn't come back for y'all?

Me: Y'all are not back for us..y'all are back for our numbers and yeah that's what we thought

Guy 2: Yooh you are hotheaded shame, anyways my name is Mafresh

Yonie: What kind of name is that?

Guy 2: its my nickname..my real name is Sboniso Zulu and this is my best buddy Syanda Nkosi and the other one we were with earlier is Sphesihle Nkosi..Syanda's lil bro..

Yonie: Nice to formally meet y'all..My name is Yonela Cele and this is my bestie Hlelokuhle Khumalo

Syanda: Y'all have beautiful names

Us: Thank you

Syanda: Can we take y'all home...please

Yonie: No problem

Yoooh my bestie shame

Me: As long as y'all won't kidnap us

They laughed and we were off to the parking lot Yonie was riding with Mafresh and I was riding with Syanda we got in and he started driving while I was giving him direction to my house..

Syanda: You are very beautiful MaKhumalo

Me: (blushes) Thank you

Syanda: How old are you?

Me: Turn left here...I'm 19 and how old are you?

Syanda : I'm 28

Me: Mmm okay you can drop me off here my house is over there

Him: Alright thank you for allowing me to drive you home

Me: Thank you for driving me home

Him: Before you go..can I please have your number

Me:(giggles) ohh yea I almost forgot, 083...

Him: Ngyabonga Lelo

Me: (blushes) kulungile..uhambe kahle Sya

Him: Mmm, wangibiza kamnandi...uhambe kahle MaKhumalo

I got off and walked home but Syanda didn't drive off until I got inside the house..weird, I kept blushing everytime I thought of Sya..I love it when he calls me Lelo and MaKhumalo, plus he's handsome and has a slightly muscled body...his lips look soo yummy, and his eyes what's going on with me

Insert 7

**Syanda's POV

I'm in love..Damn I'm in love this is bad well it all started when Hlelo confronted us..she looks so cute when she's angry..that's why I didn't say much because I was enjoying the view when she left I told my boys I want her number and luckily Mafresh is also interested on Yonela so we came up with a plan to apologize to them and again I didn't speak I just stared at her...she looked uncomfortable but I didn't care, She is a masterpiece..a work of art..her beauty is out of this world...when she was in my car I felt like nothing can ever go wrong with her by my side. Her smile...Her giggle. Dear Lord I think one of your Angels fell from heaven...I don't know how long it will take but Hlelokuhle will be my woman and after that she will be my wife..I promise myself that much... When she was walking home I made sure she gets in the house before I left...mainly because I wanted to make sure she is safe coz to me she's already mine and I also wanted to see the house she lives in then I drove off...

My name is Syanda Bless Nkosi, I'm 28 years old..I have two siblings both younger than me..the boy is Sphesihle Nkosi, 24 years..then the last born is a girl Minenhle Nkosi 19 years.. Our mother passed away giving birth to Minenhle and our father is still alive but I don't get along with him because he is a gangster, so I don't want my siblings to get hurt..but they love dad and I don't

want them to find out that he's a gangster...well one problem about me is that I have anger issues and when I'm angry, I don't even recognise myself I just become a monster that's one of the reasons why my relationships don't last.

Mafresh and I have been friends since primary and he knows me inside out..we went to varsity together, we had fun we were players and there was a time when I had 19 girlfriends yerrr when it was Valentine's day I would go home and come back days after, eyy the trouble we put ourselves in majitah

But now we have one fuck buddy each..you know a guys has to tap every once in a while

But ever since I saw Lelo I'll commit and be loyal to her and I hope she's a love-making addict like me and if not..I will get her addicted asidlali phela thina sino king siyawenza umsebenzi

Insert 8

**Hlelo's POV

I was woken by a knock on the door..it was my mom telling me dinner is ready. I woke up...washed my face then went to eat. I don't even know when my mom came back from work..I took my food to the lounge and sat next to my mom..

Mom: Hey baby

Me: Hey mom...I didn't hear you coming back home..

Mom: yeah you were fast asleep so I decided not to wake you up..

Me: Okay..I was tired

Mom: Why? What happened?

Me: Nothing it was just busy at work today..

Mom: Ohh...so which Universities have responded to your applications?

Me: Dut and UJ responded but I need funding..

Mom: I just pray you get a bursary

Me: Yeah me too..but I prefer going to UJ

Mom: Haa and leave me here in Durban

Me: I'm tired of Durban..I wanna see other places now

Mom: Or you want to do things you are not suppose to do

Me: No its honesty not about that

Mom: Mmm if you promise to behave and focus on your books I'll allow you to go

Me: I promise mommy

Mom: Okay...I trust you...Anyways you look happy today

Me: How is that a bad thing?

Mom: No but you are not always this happy so I wanna know why..

Me: Its nothing I don't know..I guess I had a good dream

Mom: Mmm I don't believe that but its fine if you don't want to say the reason

Me: Jeez mom you love making a big deal about stuff let me go sleep..good night..

I kissed her cheek and took our dishes to the kitchen and washed them..then went to brush my teeth and went to bed. I couldn't sleep because I was thinking about how mom saw that I was happy and I was also thinking about Syanda, I found myself blushing..just then my phone rings and its him..

**Call Convo

Him: Hey Beauty

Me: Hey

Him: You good? I hope I didn't wake you up..

Me: Yeah I'm good and No you didn't wake me up but I was about to fall asleep..

Him: okay good thing you were not asleep yet because I wanted to hear you voice..Aren't you gonna ask me if I'm good or not?

Me: ohh I forgot..Are you good Mr Nkosi?

Him: No I'm not good Mrs Nkosi..

I blushed

Me: I'm Miss Khumalo, anyways what's wrong?

Him: I miss you...can I come see you right now pretty please..

Me: No, its late and I'm working tomorrow..

Him: I can't help it I love being around you..Can I at least pick you up in the morning?

Me: Syanda No

Him: Aahh babe you are killing me...okay I'll come to your work tomorrow..I'm not asking you, I'm telling you.

Me: Okay rather you pick me up from work in the afternoon..May I sleep now?

Him: okay Good Nyt babe

In the morning I woke up super early..don't ask me why coz I also don't know..did my hygienic process then went to make breakfast for my mom and I..when I was done my mom came to the kitchen...

Mom: Ayy something is going on here..why uvuke early kanje coz you never wake up early wena

Me: Good Morning Mommy dearest..nothing is going on haw..

Mom: Mmm only time will tell young lady, let me eat....

I laugh and also eat after eating my mom leaves for work and I stay behind waiting for Yonie since Nhlaka is taking us to work..I waited for quite some time then they eventually arrived..

Me: Morning Sweets..I waited a whole hour for y'all

Yonie: YOU!?! Never

Nhlaka: I also don't believe you babe..

Me: I'm serious, I woke up early today for a change even my mom couldn't believe..

Nhlaka: wow and here I was thinking Yonie is acting strange, kanti nawe..what's going on?

Yonie and I just laugh

Yonie: Nothing..wena focus on driving..

We arrived at work just in time then changed and started working...It was now break time and I was sitting with bestie in the kitchen eating...

Yonie: So babe, what happened yesterday with Syanda?

Me: Friend!! I think I'm falling for the him

Yonie: What!?! Finally my bestie falls in love!!

Me: Stop! Okay yesterday he took me home and he was asking me questions about myself nje and he kept calling me with sweet names that made me blush and he called me last night asking to see me, I was like No its late..So I told him to fetch me from work today, he's so cute chommie yoooh..he's hot and sweet and l...

Yonie:Okay bitch I get it..you like the guy a lot..look at you..you are even blushing haaa

Me: I can't help it...anyways what happened with you and Mafresh

Yonie: He took me home as he asked and parked outside my house and locked the doors so that I don't get out..then he asked questions about me and his smile friend

Me: Bitch you were laughing at me kanti nawe!!

Yonie: Shut up and listen..after all the questioning he asked me out on a date and I said I'll think about it..then I gave him my tens and he kissed my cheek, then when I was inside the house he drove off

Me: Wow even Sya waited for me to get inside the house before he left...

Yonie: Our men though, so sweet..

Me: Yeah they are

After their talk break time was over and they went back to work and few hours pass and Sya along with Mafresh walk in the restaurant laughing..they get a table and Hlelo goes to serve them...

Sya: Hey babe

Me: hey guys ninjani

Sbo:Siyaphila muntu kaBafo wen unjan

Me: and then why are you calling me like that?

Sya: Coz I told him you are mine

Sbo: You are..right?

Me: No I'm not haw..

Sya: Then we have to fix that today

Me: Can I get you guys anything?

Sbo: Yes...two cokes and Yonie please..

Me: ouk coming right up..

She left then Yonie came back with their order...

Yonie: Hey guys

Sbo:Hey babe

Sya: Muntu kaBafo, unjan

Yonie: Ngyaphila kodw angiyena umunt wakhe..

Sbo:uzoba uyena phela very soon..

Yonie: hawu Ay ngiyezwa..

Sya: Yeah and tell my babe that I will take her home

Yonie:You guys are so convinced we are yours already..anyways I'll tell her...

Sbo: Y'all are vele babe and I'll take you home too yezwa

Yonie:I give up..Okay let me get back to work..

They paid and left and she went straight to Hlelo and told her what happened..they were blushing non-stop. They continued working until it was knock off time and they waited a few minutes for their rides.

Yonie: Friend today is the day, are we gonna say yes?

Me: YES! we don't want to push them away by playing hard to get babes time is money

Yonie: ouk bitch lets get our boys

Soon the boys arrived they greeted the girls and everyone went to the car they'll use and drove off..

Sya: Babe can we please pass by my apartment I need to drop off something quickly..

Me: Ohh ouk no problem as long as it won't take long

Sya: It won't

Soon they drove into this beautiful apartment they parked and went inside and it was breathtaking people...

Me: This is your apartment?

Sya chuckled

Me: And you live here alone?

Sya: Yeah but my bro visits every now and then..

He goes upstairs while Hlelo looks around amazed..soon Syanda comes down wearing track pants and sweaters and Hlelo stared at him drooling

Sya: Are you done staring?

Hlelo looked down embarrassed and Sya chuckled..

Me: Uhm can we go now?

Sya: before we go..we have something to fix remember..

He sits on the couch with her and held her hands..

Sya: Hlelo look..I know we just met and we don't know each other that much but to me it feels like I've known you for ages..you do things to me that I don't even understand..my heart wants you and only you, basically what I'm asking you for is a chance to to be loved by you..please allow me to love and take care of your heart MaKhumalo,I assure you that I won't hurt you intentionally and I'll do everything in my power to make you happy..

Me: Wow Sya I...Uhm...I hear you but the thing is I'm scared because I've never dated someone and I always see how heartbroken people in relationships are and I just...

Sya: I understand that Babe but you have to try and see for yourself how it will work out..its not fair that you are not giving this a chance

Me: I don't know Sya...I mean I just met you maybe we should get to know each other first

Sya: Hlelo the moment I laid my eyes on you my heart started beating out of my chest, I know its too fast and scary but please don't break my heart..I love you okay please trust me please babe..

Me: Uhm..Okay I guess I'll give it a try but if you mess up I'm done..

Sya: Really babe!?

Me: Yes really..

He stoop up and lifted her then spinned her around and she couldn't stop giggling he finally puts her down and hugs her tightly..

Sya: Thank you lelo..

Me: Okay babe..

He stops hugging her and looks straight into her eyes while smiling widely...

Sya: You called me babe

Me: Yes..

Sya: Damn that feels good

They sat down

Sya: I would like to take you to a date..you know just to make things official

Me: Sya you know you don't have to do that

Sya: Yeah love I know but I want to..so you will let me know when you are free right?

Me: What if you are not free on that day?

Sya: Babe I'll always make time for you okay I'd even cancel a meeting with the president just to be with you

Me: What!?! wow that's sweet babe..

Sya: Yeah and I want to introduce you to my family and...

Me: Woah Sya let's not get ahead of ourselves okay its too soon..

Sya: Okay fine but I will eventually..its just that I'm happy MaKhumalo and its all because of you..

Me: that's good to hear Sthandwa sam..

Sya: please sleep over I'll take you to work tomorrow..

Me: No Sya my mom would kill me..sorry babe I can't and you have to take me home now..

Sya: already lelo Ayy babe I can't let you leave..

Me: If you don't take me home I'll never come here again

Sya:Wow threatening me already love..

Me: a girl's got to do what a girl's got to do my babe..

Sya:Wow unbelievable..fine lets go boss lady..

They laugh and head to the car..they get in and drive to Hlelo's house..they were busy talking and kissing here and there being all lovey dovey you know how new couples are mos..He finally drops her off..they say their goodbyes and she goes inside and her mom is not back yet so she cleans the house, cooks and goes to chill in bed then Sya calls and they talk until her mom comes back from work..

Insert 9

**Hlelo's POV

In the morning I woke a bit late as usual and I did my hygienic process then after I went to the kitchen to eat and I found my food in the microwave but my mom had left..when I finished eating and

brushing my teeth, a car hoots outside the yard I peep through the window and its my boyfriend's car..wait a minute who called him here anyways I get ready fast then I lock the house and leave..I get closer to the car and he comes out and goes to my side..we hug and baby kiss and he opens the door for me and goes to his side, gets in then drives off..he looks at me blush and he chuckles..

Sya: Good morning my love

Me: Good morning babe

Sya: I though you were going to skin me alive for fetching you without your permission

Me: I'm not a crazy girlfriend mina Syanda, okay maybe a little and who told you I'm still here...

Sya: Well lets just say I have my ways Queen..

I blush Ohh God then out of the blue he parks at his apartment I didn't see where we were driving to..Aibo this guy

Me: Syanda what are we doing here I'm late for work

Sya: Relax love you are not going to work today, both you and Yonie aren't going.

Me: Huh? What do you mean?

Sya: Look..In the morning I woke up missing you very much and I told Ma'fresh then he told me that Yonie is not going to work, so I asked him to tell Yonie to report that you are sick and I came to fetch you

Me: Wow so why didn't you tell me because I would have worn more comfortable clothes babe

He chuckled and we got out of the car and went inside his apartment and he said we should go to the bedroom since its still early in the morning..he gave me his T-shirt to wear and I went to the en-suite bathroom to change..no offence but I'm not comfortable to undress in front of him yet..I came out and he just stared at me making me shy then I nervously went to join him in bed and I got in the covers and we faced each other..he kissed my forehead..

Sya: My T-shirt looks good on you my love☐

Me: thank you babe

Sya: You look nervous love, what's wrong?

Me: Well its because I've never been in bed with a man before..

I said feeling shy and Sya's eyes popped out then he sat up on the bed..

Sya: Hlelo you are still a virgin?

I nodded and he smiled widely the he planted kisses all over my face making me giggle

Sya: Wow babe that's amazing

Me: Its not a big deal Sya..

Sya: Well to me it is because its been a long ass time I've been with a virgin but don't worry we are gonna fix that soon

Me: Aah babe don't say that you are scaring me..

Sya: My babe is scared of d*ck people!!

He said shouting and we shared a laugh..

Me: Was that necessary Syanda!?

Sya: Well its not a lie now is it? and its funny because you are so fierce and bossy but you have a very weird fear my lady...

Me: No its not a lie but...

Before I could finish he smashed his lips on mine and we shared a long passionate kiss then Sya started breathing heavily and took off the T-shirt I was wearing then caressed my twins sucking on them making me moan softly then he kissed me making his way down to

my nana, he took off my panty and smiled looking my nana then he kissed it and looked at it for a while..

Sya: You are beautiful..

He said still looking at it and I blushed, he then came up and kissed my lips and looked at me in the eyes..

Sya: I love you lelo and I just want you to know that I hate sharing my woman and don't ever give another man my assets, are we clear MaKhumalo?

He said in a serious voice which made me wet same time and I nodded..

Sya: I want you to say it Hlelokuhle

Me: I won't give another guy your assets Sya.

He smiled and pecked my lips..

Sya: And don't feel pressure into giving me your flower..wait till you are ready, but don't take too long, I will also wait for you my love..I love you very much and I want to do right by you okay..

I nodded feeling tears threatening to come out but fought them back..we cuddled while he was brushing my back and I just fell asleep..

***Syanda's POV

I watched Hlelo fall asleep..well I was surprised and happy that she is still a virgin but it changes my plans because I can't get her addicted until she is ready but I don't care really because Damn I love this woman..I then put her gently on the bed and went to make us something to eat and my phone ring..I look at the caller ID and its Mafresh calling..

**Call convo

Me: Bro kuhambani..

Sbo: Ayy kumoja ntwana..ukuphi?

Me: at my apartment with my girl

Sbo: you don't waste time neh?

Me: You too nje, I'm sure you are with Yonie where ever you are..

Sbo: Yeah bro, I'm with her..I swear these girls did something to us..

Me: True man and guess what Hlelo is still a virgin..

Sbo: WHAT!?! and what are you gonna do bro?

Me: I'll wait for her man I don't want to mess up and lose her..

Sbo: Man you whipped..now I'm convinced that she really did something to you..the mighty player of all time has fallen

Me:Shut the fuck up idiot because you are also whipped..

Sbo:I guess Jesus finally found us bro..Anyways I'll see you later bro let me go back to my woman..I miss being inside her..

Me: Fuck you slima I didn't ask you!

Sbo: shap bafo

Me: sho sho

**End of call

I then continued to make breakfast after I was done I went to wake my babe..

Me: Babe..

I said shaking her

Hlelo: Mmmm..

Me: Hlelo wake up..

Hlelo:Mmm Mmm..

Me: Hlelokuhle maan vuka haw..

Hlelo: Mmmm

Me: BABEY THE HOUSE IS BURNING!! □□

Hlelo: Mmm...WHAT!?? □

She said jumping out the bed frightened making me laugh

Me: Finally!!

She came and sat next to me on the bed..

Hlelo: Wow Sya and you still have the nerve to laugh

She says in a sleepy voice sulking and I pecked her lips..

Me: I'm sorry my love but you can sleep for days yooh!!

Hlelo: I know haw I need my beauty sleep babe..anyways what time is it?

Me: Its half past nine

Hlelo: Okay then why did you wake me up?

Me: I wanted us to go shower and eat afterwards..

Hlelo: Shower? together??

Me: Yes haw, No funny business I promise...

Hlelo: Uhm..but I don't have my toiletry bag here..

Me: Fear not my lady I got you..I have everything you will need..

Hlelo: Ohh..Uhm..Okay lets go then..

Me: Thank you..

We then went to the shower and had an innocent one..Hlelo wasn't comfortable at first especially when she saw king, my woman was scared shame..but after sometime she loosened up and we had fun showering. After our shower we lotioned, she wore my T-shirt, and I wore my boxers..we went to the kitchen I dished up and we went to eat..

Hlelo: Mmm who made breakfast?

Me: Your babe..

Hlelo:don't lie..

Me: I'm serious I live alone so I cook for myself..

Hlelo:Ohh yeah..You are good babe..

Me: Thanks ma'am

Hlelo:Yeah but I'm way better than you

Me: Ohh please I'm the better cook

Hlelo:I'll cook for you soon and we will see

We laugh and finished eating then went to the kitchen and Hlelo insisted on washing our dishes while I sat on the bar stool admiring the Goddess in front of me..after that we went and sat on the couch..she laid on me and we watched movies..

Insert 10

It was now the weekend and Hlelo was not working on weekends so Syanda asked her to come and sleepover at his house then she asked her mother saying she's sleeping over at Yonie's house and her mom allowed her. Well Syanda had a surprise for her...

**Syanda's POV

I went to fetch Hlelo at Yonie's house and I'm nervous about what I have to tell her but I think its time even though she will probably think its too early either way I have to tell her..I arrived at Yonie's house and called her to come out and I saw her coming with her bag she got in..

Me: Hey love

Hlelo: Hey babey

We hugged and I gave her a peck on her lips and she blushed I drove off..I was nervous and I think she also noticed..

Hlelo: Babey is everything okay?

She asked concerned. I pulled over and looked at her.

Me: Kiss me.

I said with a serious face.

Hlelo: What's going on Sya? Are you okay?

Me: Hlelokuhle I said kiss me.

She got closer and gave me a peck and moved back then looked at me.

Me: I didn't say peck my lips Hlelo. Come and kiss me.

She got up from her seat and sat on my lap then gave me a long passionate kiss. After that she went back to her seat and looked at me with curious eyes and I knew it was now or never.

Me: Babe there is something I have to tell you.

I said trying not to let my nerves get the better of me.

Hlelo: Ohh...okay Uhm yeah you can tell me.

Me: Okay I want you to meet my sister.

I swear my heart is beating out of my chest right now. She was shocked.

Hlelo: But..babey I thought we talked about this and I told its too soon.

Me: I know love but the thing is I don't want to waste anytime waiting..and Uhm..my sister is already in my house right now..

I said looking down.

Hlelo:WHAT!?! Babe why didn't you tell me before I agreed to spend the weekend with you..I didn't even have time to prepare I mean what if she doesn't like me or worse what if she hates me and thinks I'm not good enough for you or what if she...

I kissed her so she could calm down. Honestly I knew she was gonna react like this..well my sister can be a handful but I think they will find common ground or at least I hope they do.

Me: Babe please calm down okay..my sister is not that bad and besides I'll be with you all the way. I'm sorry I didn't tell you but I knew that if I did you wouldn't have agreed. I love you and that's all that matters..

Hlelo: But Sya..I'm scared babe.

Me: You don't have to be..I'm here okay..

Hlelo: Okay..I trust you.

Me: Thank you babe..

**Syanda's POV

I sighed and pecked her lips then drove off feeling relieved. It didn't go as bad as I thought it would. Now I just hope my sister will not be trouble since she also doesn't know I'm bringing my girl home. I could see my woman was nervous so I just held her hand assuring her everything will be okay. We arrived at my crib and I parked the car in my yard and looked at Hlelo..she was looking down playing with her fingers...

Me: Babe.

Hlelo: yes.

Me: look at me please.

She looked at me.

Me: Everything will be alright..she's not that bad okay its not like you are meeting my mother or anything like that you are just meeting my little sister.

Hlelo: I know babey and I don't know why I feel like this Sya..I just have a bad feeling about this.

Me: Okay let's not jump to any conclusions yet let's go in and see how it goes okay..

Hlelo: O..kay..

We got out of the car with Hlelo's bag and went to my door I took out my keys and opened the door and Hlelo held my hand tight..

Minie: Sya is that you?

She shouted from the lounge

Me: Yeah its me..

I shouted back going to the lounge with my girl. We got there and sat on the couch as Minenhle looked at us..well mostly at Hlelo..

Me: Minie meet the love of my life Hlelokuhle Khumalo..and babey this is my little sister Minenhle Nkosi.

Minie was just shocked.

Hlelo: Uhm..Hello its good to finally meet you.

She got up and reached for a handshake but Minie looked at her for some time then shook her hand slightly.

Minie: Uhm..yeah its good to meet you too I guess..

She looked at me not knowing what to say then I took Hlelo to my bedroom and we sat on the bed.

Me: See it wasn't bad.

Hlelo: Yeah but she looked shocked to see me.

Me: Give her sometime babe she'll come around.

I kissed her for a while and we laid on the bed in comfortable silence..later Minie knocked on my bedroom saying dinner is ready and we went down..we ate in silence until Minie spoke..

Minie: So Hlelo..how old are you?

Hlelo: Uhm, I'm 19.

Minie: Ohh you are my age..don't you think my brother is a bit old for you?

Me: Minie..

Minie: What I'm just asking..

Hlelo: Well no I don't think he's old for me..I mean girls are dating men old enough to be their fathers these days..so yeah.

Minie: Mmm I guess you right. But in my opinion I don't think you are good enough for my brother.

Hlelo gasped and held my hand tight under the table.

Me: Minenhle stop that..nobody asked for your opinion.

Minie: I'm just telling it as it is okay..you need a woman close to your age who can handle herself not girls my age who like to play around.

Hlelo got up and rushed to the bedroom and I ran after her. She was sitting on the bed staring into space and I knelt in front of her.

Me: Babey I'm sorry for what my sister said..I don't know what got into her, I'm really sor...

Hlelo: Take me home Sya.

She said still staring into space not looking at me.

Me: What? Babe don't do this okay please.

Hlelo: Ngicela ukuya ekhaya Syanda.

Me: Ngeke yenzeke leyo..I'm not taking you back home, I want to spend time with you Hlelo..I'm not gonna let my sister ruin things for me..I need you to be strong and show her your tough side..put her in her place thats the only way. Are we clear?

I said in a bold serious tone.

Hlelo:...

Me: aibo Hlelokuhle I said, are we clear?

Hlelo: Yes.

Me: Good..now lets go back and finish eating.

We stood up and went back to the dining table and sat down with Minie who was still throwing shades at Hlelo but this time Hlelo didn't care..

Minie: So glad you'll could join me..again.

She said sarcastically.

Hlelo: You are more than welcome.

Minie side eyed Hlelo and we continued eating until Minie broke the silence.

Minie: Okay that's it..Hlelo what do you want from my brother?

Hlelo: And how is that any of your business?

Minie: Well he is my brother and you are not the first girl to come dine with us then later leave him after spending his money..I know gold diggers like you sisi.

Hlelo: First of all you don't know me so don't you dare assume shit about me, secondly for your information I love your brother I'm not after his money..I genuinely love him. Look I know you

don't like me which I don't know why because you don't even know me, but I'm not here to be loved by you that's your choice..the only person I'm here for is Sya and whether you like it or not I'm here to stay. So whatever resentment you have towards me..you might as well shove it where the sun doesn't shine.

Me: Okay babe I think she gets it now.

Minie: You know what I'm going to bed.

She got up and left us..Hlelo continued eating like nothing happened, damn my woman is fire people..such a turn on. After eating we washed dishes and went to bed..Hlelo wasn't talking to me but we cuddled and when she was asleep, I also drifted to sleep.

Insert 11

**Hlelo's POV

I woke up wanting to pee but Syanda was holding me tight to him..he looks cute when sleeping his thick eyebrows look amazing on him and I wonder why God decided to give guys thick eyebrows

Ohh Damn I want to pee so bad..I tried to wiggle out of Sya's arms but he held me tighter Ugh this man

Me: Sya I have to go pee let me go..

He let me go and I ran to the bathroom and did my business then I brushed my teeth and washed my face and got out and found Sya almost done making the bed..

Me: Good morning babey

I said going to give him a hug and kiss then he gently laid me on the bed not breaking the kiss and now he was on top of me in between my legs and after a while we broke the kiss, both catching our breath.

Sya: Good morning my wife..did you sleep well?

Me: I slept very well thanks how about you?

Sya: With you in my arms babey I slept like a baby

Me: Mmm and you were snoring like one too

We laugh

Sya: Don't lie bbe I don't snore..anyways lets go out for breakfast I don't want you and my sister to kill each other in front of me..

Me: Come on bbe I would never kill your sister We should invite Yonie and Mafresh too.

Sya: No problem babe. Go take a shower and I'll call them.

I nodded and Sya pecked my lips and got off me then I went to have a shower when I was done Sya got in and I wore my black Adidas track suit with Nike kicks and I had long box braids so I tied them to a cute bun and went downstairs to the kitchen and found Minie drinking coffee..

Me: Morning.

Minie: Morning.

I went to pour water for myself and drank then went back to the bedroom and found my man dressed in his black Adidas track suit with Adidas kicks OMG and I just realised we wore matching outfits..WOW

Sya: Ahhh babe why did you copy me

Me: I got dressed first so you copied me

Sya: Nah don't stress wena Love we just couple goals

Me: You are just too much hun..did the other couple agree to go out with us?

Sya: Yeah they did..we will meet them at Mug & bean in 10 minutes..So lets go before we are late but first come here

I giggled and went to him we shared a very hot kiss but I broke the kiss when I felt Sya's member poking me.

Me: Babe your..thing is poking me..

I said shyly and he smirked.

Sya: You will get used to him babe and his name is king

Me: Wow you even named it!

Sya: Yeah and we should name your virgina too..

Me: Sya! well I usually refer to it as my nana

Sya: Great then its our nana babey

I giggled..he chuckled

We went out of the house with Sya's arms on my waist, we got to the car and he opened the door for me, I got in and he got to his side and he drove off..

Sya: I love you MaKhumalo soon to be MaNkosi

Me: I love you too Mphazima wam.

Sya: Babe how did you know my clan name?

Me: I have my ways.

Sya: Damn I'm honestly gonna wife you

We arrived at the mall and walked to M&B and people were looking at us then Sya held my hand. We got in and saw our couple seated drinking coffee when Yonie saw us she screamed then ran towards me and gave me a bone crushing hug

Yonie: Bestie

Me: Babey

Yonie: I've missed you so much baby

Me: I've missed you too baby girl

Yonie: lets go join our men in the table.

We got to the table and our men were already seated so I went to hug Mafresh and Yonie hugged Sya then we sat down.

Sbo: Yoh bro its only been a few days dating Hlelo and you've gained weight already

Sya:What can I say bro my lady is making me a happy man..but you look skinny boy aren't you treated well?

We laugh

Sbo: Shlama

Yonie: Wow I'm so offended right now

Me: guys stop playing like that!

Yonie: I hate your man chommie

Sya: I'm only joking Yogurt..

Yonie: Wow and he calls me Yogurt..babey please warn your friend!.

Sbo: Stop making my lady mad wena slima..sorry babe yezwa, you are treating me like a king

Sya and I look at each other and laugh remembering that Sya named his dick king

Sbo: What's so funny nina maCouple goals?

Sya: Uthanda indaba ndoda lets order something I'm hungry.

We ordered then ate over funny conversations Yooh Sya and Mafresh are funny yeses after eating me and Yonie wanted to spend time together so the boys decided to leave us and they will pick us up later. We went to our work place to visit them since its been a while since we saw them. When we got there we went straight to the kitchen and luckily some were on their tea break including Nonku and she was happy to see us..so we sat down and talked..

Nonku: You bitches do you know how much I miss y'all

Me: We miss you too.

Yonie: Don't lie Hlelo you didn't miss her or me coz all you do is spend time with boyfie these days

Me: Look who's talking you are doing the exact same thing nje.

Nonku: You guys have boyfriends now WOW!

Yonie: Yeah

Me: Remember those HOT guys who made Yonie cry

Nonku: Whaaat!! Congrats girls

Us: Thanks

Nonku: Well there's something I haven't told you guys yet

Us: WHAT!?

Nonku: My boyfriend proposed to me on Friday

Us: Aaaaaaahhhhhh

Me: Congrats babe those are wonderful news

Yonie: Yesss I'm finally going to be a bridesmaid

Me: Me too

Nonku: Yayyy I was about to ask you guys thank you so much

Me: So when is it?

Nonku: Next year in February

Me: Ohh man if I'll be here next year I will be your bridesmaid but if not. .

Nonku: Its okay babes I understand I'm just happy you are willing to be

Yonie: Okay enough sad stuff Group hug

We giggled and shared a group hug we broke it off and continued talking about random things until Nonku's break was over and we went out of the restaurant then went to clothing shops and we were buying a few things until we ran into Minie.

Minie: Hey.

Me: Hey. Uhm Babes this is Minie Sya's sister and Minie this is Yonela my best friend and also Mafresh's girlfriend.

Yonie: how are you

Minie: I'm okay thanks. sorry I can't chit chat right now I'm rushing somewhere, I'll see y'all bye.

Then she rushed off leaving Yonie looking at me confused.

Yonie: O..kay! Why was that awkward?

Me: Because the girl hates me.

Yonie: She What!?

Me: Yeah lets go sit down by the benches outside and I'll tell you all about my dearest sister-in-law.

We went out and found a bench to sit on in front of a water fountain. I then told Yonie all about the day Minie and I had an argument.

Yonie: Wow Hlelo and you are only telling me this now I even smiled at her for goodness sake, when I should have slapped her so hard across her rude face

Me: Calm down sis I got this under control

Yonie: Did she apologize?

Me: No..not yet. Why?

Yonie: THE BITCH HAS TO FUCKEN APOLOGIZE HLELO!

She said shouting in anger.

Me: Will you calm your ass down and stop shouting. I said its okay chommie I got this and she knows her place now.

Yonie: Okay but next time she pulls a stunt like that call me, okay?

Me: Fine you'll be the first person I call.

Yonie: Good now lets call our men to pick us up coz I'm upset now and only my babe has the tool to calm me down.

Me: You Bitch get away from me!!

We called our men and after a few minutes they came..we bid each other goodbye and drove off.

Sya: Did you have fun without me?

Me: Yes I had fun babey

Sya: I hope y'all were not entertaining boys there.

I looked at him and he showed no emotion so I jokingly said..

Me: Well there were a few boys that..

Biggest mistake of my life

Before I could finish Sya parked at the side of the road and looked at me angrily.

Sya: Hlelokuhle is that why y'all wanted us to leave huh because y'all wanted to fucken entertain boys? Who the fuck are they Hlelokuhle huh TELL ME RIGHT NOW!!

He was scary I couldn't even look at him properly. I was so nervous I felt like running out of the car.

Me: Ba..Babey..plea..

Sya: YOU CAN'T FUCKEN TALK NOW HLELO?

I just cried which made things worse because he then drove off in total speed. What have I done. He was speeding so much it made me want to puke and its probably because I'm also crying..

Me: Sya..Sto..stop the..car..

I said covering my mouth with my hand, he stopped at the side of the road and I rushed out and threw up in the pavement still crying and I went back after a while.

Me: Sya I..

Sya: SHUT THE FUCK UP HLELOKUHLE!!

He drove off still speeding and I just closed my eyes and tears were just flowing down my cheeks after some time he parked his car and we were in his house. He got out of the car and went to my side and dragged me out of the car leaving the doors open. He picked me up whilst I was kicking and screaming, we went in straight to his room and he locked the door and threw me on his bed. His eyes were red and he had veins popping almost everywhere. He started pacing up and down then after he started kicking things, punching walls then he stopped and looked at me crying in fear.

Sya: Hlelokuhle who are they?

He said calmly which made me even more scared.

Me: Sya..I..I was only..

Sya then walked up to me slowly and I moved back slowly in his bed until I reached the headboard and he knelt on the bed and looked at me.

Sya: Are you cheating on me Hlelokuhle?

Me:No..I'm not Sya..please stop you are scaring me..please..

Sya: FUCKEN TELL THE TRUTH!!

He then pulled my leg forcefully towards him and I screamed..he looked deadly, who is this man? He unzipped my jacket and tore the vest I was wearing.

Me:Sya..Stop..plea..please.

The more I cry the angrier he gets I try to fight him off but he's too strong for me. He pulled my pants down along with my panty and I stopped fighting and crying..I looked at him.

Me: Sya look at me..Babey its me please look at me..

He stopped and looked at me breathing heavily.

Me: Its me..please don't hurt me babey..you are scaring me.

He looked at me for sometime and got off me then rushed out of the room and I heard his car drive away.what just happened? I just cried my self to sleep.

Insert 12

**Hlelo's POV

I opened my eyes and felt a terrible headache and I sat up then my eyes met Sya's eyes, he was seated on the chair staring at me, I quickly looked down then I saw how messy the room was..things were broken on the floor and then everything came back to me..how angry Sya was when he left and now he's right here staring at me. I slowly look at him, he's more calm now but still I'm scared..I can't get the picture of how Sya looked out of my mind. Right now I feel like I don't know this man, I was only joking and if little things like that turn him into a monster, how will I know what to do or say to him anymore. I don't feel safe around him anymore..he almost raped me..maybe I need a break from him but a big part of me loves him so much and I'm also mad at him...

Sya: Babey.

Me: ...

Sya: Hlelo..babey I know what you are thinking and I can't lose you. I was supposed to tell you about this when we started dating..this is not the the first time this has happened and I don't even know how to control it but it was the first time someone talked some sense into me while I was in that state. I believe you can help me with this Hlelo. I love you and the fact that I almost hurt you breaks me..I failed you babey in the worst possible way and right now I know you don't trust me but please believe me when I say I would never hurt you intentionally.

Me: ...

Sya: Hlelo please say something.

He said that in a low breaking tone.

Me: Sya please take me home.

Sya: But babe I..

Me: Please Sya I'm scared of you okay..please I don't feel safe here with you right now.

She says with tears flowing from her eyes.

Sya: Ohh..ouk I understand. You will find me in the car.

He gets up and leaves the room and Hlelo gets ready to go.

***Syanda's POV

As I'm walking to my car tears voluntarily fall from my eyes. To say I'm hurt by what I did is an understatement..I'm broken and I'm scared I might also lose Hlelo just like with all the other girls but this is different because I love Hlelo with all my heart. To see her cry because of me makes me feel less of a man I mean that's the Queen of my heart I'm suppose to fuck up who ever hurts her but this time its me. One thing I know I won't survive is Hlelo leaving me. I will fight for her love and trust even if it will cost me my life and I promise myself that. But I also don't want to push her away by putting pressure on her, I know she's still shocked so I'll let her cool off then we'll talk about this..

Hlelo then comes to the car and sits at the back but I won't say anything so I drive her home..the drive is silent but I keep looking at her in the rear-view mirror and she's been looking outside the window. We get to her house and I park by the gate then I lock the doors before she could rush out..

Me: Babey I love you.

Hlelo: Uhm okay..thanks.

I unlock the doors and she gets off and walks inside the house then I drive off..She didn't say she loves me back fuck its really bad I need to get drunk or else I'm gonna go insane so I drive to Cookies the famous club around. Well I went there when I left Hlelo in the house earlier and I had a few drinks just to calm down and bring my senses back.

I parked my car and got inside its packed as always so I just went to the bar and got as many drinks as I can consume, while I was drowning my sorrows a pretty lady comes and joins me.

Her: What is a handsome man like you doing here alone?

Me: Who the fuck are you?

Her: I'm an angel sent by God to take your stress away.

She says in a seductive tone.

Me: No thanks the only angel I have is mad at me right now.

Her: That's why I'm here babe. My name is Julie.

Me: I'm not interested leave me alone July or jul whatever your fucken name is.

Her: You know I saw when you came in here earlier you were upset..wanna tell me about it?

Me: WHAT do you want from me WOMAN?

Her: I want you..I mean you look like a good snack.

Me: Well I have a girlfriend.

Her: As long as its not a wife I don't care babe. Look this will be a once off thing, I don't want to be your girlfriend but just let me make you feel better.

Me: You won't tell anyone?

Her: I won't tell anyone.

Me: Fine lets go to my place.

We get up but I'm drunk so I request an uber to my house with this chick. In the car she kept touching King and now he's awake and ready for action. I'm not even thinking straight at the moment..We get to my house and as soon as we enter I pick her up and kiss her hungrily in my mind all I see is Hlelo, we pass Minie in the kitchen and go straight to the guest room and I lay her on the bed and start to undress her. I kiss her neck and she moans making me more harder. Then suddenly the door slams open and someone stands by the door.FUCK!!

I get off this girl as fast as I could, the thought of Hlelo walking in on me about to fuck with another chick made me sober same time but luckily its Minie.

Minie: WHAT THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU BLESS HUH?
DIDN'T YOU SAY YOU LOVE HLELO? WHY THE HELL ARE YOU DOING THIS HUH? IF THIS HOE DOESN'T GET THE FUCK OUT OF THIS HOUSE I'M GONNA TELL HLELO! I PROMISE YOU THAT NXX!!

She storms out and bangs the door.

Me: I'm sorry but we have to leave.

She gets dressed looking frustrated I'm so glad Minie stopped me from making the biggest mistake of my life. After she was done, I request an uber for us back to club and I get my car and drive back home so I can also clean up my room.

**Hlelo's POV

When I got home my mom wasn't there she's working night shift tonight so I went straight to my bedroom. I'm heart broken and it hurts, how can the man I love so much do such a thing to me..Sya needs help..how will I trust him again he almost raped me. I wanted to call Yonie but I'm sure she's with Mafresh so I'm not gonna

disturb them. A million thoughts were racing in my mind but bottom line is that I love him and I'm not gonna give up on him just like that. I fell asleep with tears in my eyes.

In the morning I wake up to my phone ringing and it was Sya calling..

**Phone convo

Sya: Good morning babe.

He said in a sad tone.

Me: Morning.

Sya: How are you today?

Me: I'm okay.

Sya: I'm also okay.

Me: ...

Sya: Yeah Uhm..I just wanted to..to hear your voice babe.

Me: Okay.

Sya: Okay Uhm call me if you are not feeling okay. Do you want me to get you something maybe?

Me: No thanks.

Sya: Ohh okay then good bye I love you Hlelo.

Me: good bye Sya.

****End of call**

By the time the call ended my eyes were filled with tears. I get up to do my hygienic process then after went to the kitchen to make food then my mom come in the kitchen wearing her pyjamas.

Mom: Baby I didn't know you wer here

She said hugging me.

Mom: Baby why are your eyes so red what happened? Are you okay? Are you hurt, Who hurt you Hlelo? Talk to me honey..

She says with tears forming in her eyes and I just cried and sat on the kitchen floor and my mom sat with me also crying and hugging me rubbing my back. I just let it all out with my mom telling me everything will be okay, that's exactly what I needed and I'm glad my mom is here for me.

Insert 13

****Sya's POV**

After calling Hlelo I texted Mafresh telling him I'm coming over to his house then I went to have a shower when I was done with

everything I went down to the kitchen to have breakfast and I find Minie making her breakfast.

Me: Morning sis.

Minie: ..

I said walking to her.

Me: Mienenhle I said morning.

Minie: okay.

Me: Is that how you respond to now?

Minie: Yoooh Morning Bless!

I chuckled

Me: I don't why you call me by my second name when you mad at me.

She continues making her food.

Me: Minie look I'm sorry about last night. I was drunk and hurt, I wasn't thinking straight. Hlelo and I are going through a rough patch okay..

Minie: Ohh so is that what you do when facing rough patches Sya?

Me: I know I was wrong and I regret it so much and I'm also thankful that you stopped me, I'll forever be grateful for that. Please forgive me.

Minie: You need to get your shit together.

Me: Ehhh strong language!!

We laugh.

Minie: I forgive you but you have to sort things with Hlelo ASAP.

Me: I'm on it. Make food for me then kiddo.

Minie: You asking or telling me?

Me: Whatever works for you.

I say walking to the lounge.

Minie: You are lucky you are my favourite brother.

Me: I'm gonna tell Sphe.

I say shouting and we laugh. We eat our breakfast over a silly conversation and after that drove to Mafresh's place. I park outside then went knock and Yonie opens.

Me: Aww Yogurt.

I say teasing her.

Yonie: Here comes trouble Gosh come in.

I hug her laughing and got in then went straight to the lounge and found Mafresh and Sphe, I fist-bumped them and sat on the couch.

Me: Gents.

Them: Sho..Howzit

Me: Eyy I'm not good bafethu.

Sphe: What's up bro?

Me: I did it again gents.

I say looking down.

Sbo: WHATT??! FUCK!!

Sphe: DAMN!! Sya is she okay?

Yonie came in.

Yonie: Who is okay?

She sat next to Mafresh.

Me: Eish guys She's okay but..

Yonie: Who are y'all talking about?!

Sbo: Hlelo.

Yonie: What?! What happened to her? Where is she?!

Me: calm down Yonie let me tell you guys what happened.

They sat attentively.

Me: Well yesterday when I fetched her at the mall I asked her if she enjoyed herself and I also said I hope y'all were not entertaining boys there and she said there were boys, I don't know what she wanted to say but I got so pissed off and shouted at her before she could finish. I drove home angry while she was crying coz I was speeding. When we got home I carried her to my room, messed up everything and basically I almost raped her.

Them: WHATT??!!

Yonie got up furious and slapped me then ran off, I could see the disappointed looks my brothers gave me..I look down ashamed.

Me: She managed to talk me out of it I came back to my senses. When I had realized what I had done I left her and went to have a drink at Cookies. Then I went back to her when I was calm but she wanted me to take her home so I did and afterwards I went back at Cookies and drank my sorrows. Then this chick came and started talking me..

Sbo: Ohh fuck this is bad!!

He said with his hands on his head.

Me: Then she talked me into sleeping with her and I gave in. We went to my house and as I was about to sleep with her Minie stopped me.

Sphe: Thank God man!

Sbo: Ayy maarn Sya how could you let your temper get the better of you and so soon bro!

Me: I know gents. I didn't do it on purpose, I love her and I can't lose her.

Sbo: Yah we know but you have to earn her trust back ndoda or else naye she'll leave you.

Sphe: Wait! Did you say Hlelo was able to talk you back to your senses while you were in that state?

Me: Yeah bro she did.

Mafresh and Sphe looked at each other shocked coz they know nothing stops me when I'm like that. Then Yonie burst in with her bag.

Sbo: Babe where are you going?

Yonie: My friend needs me Mafresh. Please take me to her house.

Sbo: Okay no problem.

They left me with Sphe.

Me: I didn't mean to scare her Sphe

Sphe: I know bro. But she's different I don't think she'll leave you.

Me: I won't let her leave me, I just can't.

Sphe: Dad said he wants to see us..all of us.

Me: I DON'T want anything to do with that man!!

I said shouting.

Sphe: Calm down bro. He's still your father whether you like it or not. So we are going to spend Christmas and New year with him, together as a family. And we will leave next week.

Me: Will your stepmother be there?

Sphe: She's also your stepmother and yes she will be.

Me: Wow so we are gonna play happy family there?

Sphe: Why do you hate them so much bro?

Me: I don't hate them..Its just that there are a lot of things you and Minie don't know about dad.

Sphe: Then tell me!

Me: No! Now is not the right time.

Sphe: You always say that bro, I don't think there will ever be a right time but fine when you are ready tell me.

Me: I will.

Sphe: I'm going to see Minie and tell her too. I'll see you.

We bro hugged and he left then I waited for Ma'fresh to come back.

***Hlelo's POV

I'm now sitting in bed, I didn't tell my mom why I was crying so much..I'm just not ready so she let me be and she went to sleep since she was tired from working last night. I've been in my bed for quite some time now and I hear knocking on the front door so I go answer and its Yonie looking sad..whats going on..

Me: Friend.

We hug and she comes in.

Yonie: Babe Are you okay? How are you feeling?

Okay..What's going on here.

Me: What are you talking about babe?

Yonie: We should go sit down.

So we went to my room and got into bed together.

Me: Okay now tell what you are talking about.

Yonie: Uhm friend Sya came to Mafresh's house today and he told us what went down between y'all.

Me: ..

I just looked down coz I'm just tired of crying right now I've had enough.

Yonie: How are you feeling love?

Me: I don't know, I'm still in shock coz I didn't expect something like that to happen. I don't know wether I'm hurt or disappointed but I just don't feel safe around him but what confuses me is that I still love him..it crazy coz I need him its like I want him more right now. I don't know.

Yonie: He told us he almost raped you.

Me: Yeah he almost did..Yonie I've never been so scared in my life, I mean the person who was suppose to protect me almost hurt me. And what terrifies me the most is that its like he can't even control

himself, him breaking things, punching walls, kicking stuff it was was just..traumatizing and scary.

Yonie hugs me tightly.

Yonie: Its okay babe..Why didn't you call me?

Me: I didn't want to disturb you and..

Yonie: Bitch WHAT? you almost got raped and you here telling me you didn't want to disturb me..ARE YOU CRAZY HLELO?

Me: Okay..okay bitch calm the fuck down yooh..I'm sorry I should have called I was wrong..

Yonie: Damn right you were GOSH! I should be so mad at you right now but let me not make this about me.

I laugh..this girl is crazy.

Me: Thanks I really thought you were about to steal my spotlight.

Yonie:Nah bitch relax..Anyways how about we go out..you need some air.

Me: Mmm I'm not feeling like going out today friend.

Yonie: What do you want do huh? Sit here in this bed feeling depressed and all sad..NO WAY! get up and go bath right now coz we are going out sis!

Me: Yonie you are such a damn bully!

I say dragging my self out of bed.

Yonie: Yeah and you love me!

We both share a laugh. I do my hygienic process then wore a black outfit and we head out. I text my mom telling her I'm with Yonie.

Yonie and I requested an uber to the mall, it arrived and we got in. I don't even know why we are going there out of all places we could go to, but let me not spoil things..

Yonie: And then? Why are you so quiet?

Me: Is it a sin to be quiet now?

Yonie: Yes it is especially if you are with me..its totally a sin.

Me: Une drama yazi friend.

Yonie: I'm doing this for you friend. I don't like it when you are like this.

Me: I'm gonna be okay love don't stress.

Yonie: I have to stress you are my other half and if you want me to kill Sya I'd gladly do it just for you.

We laugh.

Me: Wow I didn't know you are a murderer.

Yonie: Well now you know baby girl.

I laugh..I love her.

We got to the mall, paid the driver and went in.

Me: So where do we go first?

Yonie: We will go to McD first so we can see Nonku and then we will go shopping.

Me: Ouk fine by me.

We make our way to McDonald's and we find a table that Nonku serves and we wait for her but another girl made her way towards us.

Yonie: Hey girl how are you?

Her: I'm okay how are you guys

Us: we good/we okay.

Me: Is Nonku in today?

Her: No she's not in, she took a leave.

Yonie: Mmm it must be because of the wedding.

Me: I think so too.

We then ordered then when we finished eating Yonie excused herself and went to the toilet but I didn't go with her. After a while she came back and we continued talking.

Yonie: So friend have you met Sya's family yet.

Me: Not all of them, I only know his brother and sister.

Yonie: And his sister?

Me: Well nobody will force her to like me. But I...

My eyes landed on Sya and Mafresh who just entered the restaurant. Great!!

Yonie: What's up?

She looks up and sees them.

Yonie: Shit! Do you want us to leave?

Me: What are they doing here?

I say still looking at them then Sya sees me and he quickly looks down.

Me: Did you call them here?

Yonie: WHAT?! No I didn't friend how could you even think that?

Me: Ohh so its just a coincidence that you dragged me out of my home and brought me here then they show up?

Yonie: No I didn't know they would come here!

Me: I see!! The time you went to the toilet you called them right?!

Yonie: Hlelo calm down I didn't call them here I promise!

Sya: She's right we didn't know you guys are here.

Me: I have to go home. Yonie are you coming?

I say standing up to leave then Yonie also stands up..We leave Sya standing but I don't care right now.

***Yonie' POV

We got into the Uber and Hlelo wasn't talking to me..I know it looks like I called them but I swear I didn't..but I don't blame my friend I know she's not thinking straight so I decided to break the silence..

Me: I didn't call them Hlelo.

Hlelo: I'm sorry friend I just got overwhelmed I didn't mean to blame you.

Me: Mmm its okay friend I know you are not okay and I'm glad you believe me.

Hlelo: Yeah I know you and I know how you are when you lie.

We smile at each other and hug.

Hlelo: Friend I need to be alone so you don't have to come home with me.

Me: Hlelo please don't shut me out..

Hlelo: I'm not..I just need some alone time so that I can decide on what I have to do about this issue.

Me: Ok but tomorrow I'll come see you.

Hlelo: okay no problem. Thank you for being here for me friend I appreciate it.

Me: You are most welcome..I know you would have done the same for me.

Hlelo: Ofcourse I would have.

The uber dropped me off my house I hugged Hlelo and got out. I went in the house but nobody was home so I went to my room and remembered I left my stuff at Hlelo's house. Well I live with my elder brother because my mom and dad are working overseas in New York, they come back once in a while but they call every week to check on us. I was bored so I decided to call Mafresh..

**Call convo

Me: Hey babey

Sbo: Hey love..you good?

Me: Yeah I'm okay

Sbo: You with Hlelo?

Me: No she said she wants to be alone so I gave her space.

Sbo: Why were you guys arguing back at the restaurant?

Me: She thought I called you guys there or something like that.

Sbo: but y'all are okay now?

Me: Yeah we are..How is Sya doing.

Sbo: Not good babe he's devastated..he's in a sour mood its just bad love.

Me: They will be fine.. anyways I miss you so much.

Sbo: I miss you more love and I wish I could just come see you right now.

Me: Why aren't you coming?

Sbo: I have to make sure Sya is okay first then I'll come fetch you later.

Me: Mmm where will we go to?

Sbo: Its a surprise babe.

Me: Yaay I can't wait..what should I wear?

Sbo: Anything babe..

Me: even a bra and a panty?

Sbo: Hell no I don't want people to look at my assets. But I'm sure you'll find something.

Me: Even if its an ugly dress?

Sbo: Everything looks good on you babe so don't stress much about it.

Me: Ncoo thank you babey.

Sbo: My pleasure babe..look I have to go..I'll call you when I'm about to come fetch you..I love you.

Me: I love you too babe.

*** End of call

I hear the kitchen door opening but I figured its Nhlaka so I'm calm, then after a while a scary looking man enters my room

carrying a gun,OMG! I scream and he quickly puts a cloth on my nose and it was lights out for me.

Insert 14

**Yonela's POV

I try to open my eyes but they feel very heavy, I can't even move parts of my body I just feel tired, its like I was beaten up. Finally I was able to open my eyes but my head feels heavy you'd swear I had a hangover then moments later I had flash backs of what happened before I blacked out..a man covered my nose with something that made pass out..I quickly scan the room I was in but strangely I'm still in my room and I don't think he touched me coz I feel normal..wait what if that scary looking man was still here in the house OH SHIT I wanted to pee myself right then..I gained enough strength to get up from bed I tip-toed to the rooms upstairs with my heart beating out of my chest. It was clear, there was nobody there so now I have to go downstairs. I say a little prayer as I was carefully tip-toeing down the steps. I was so nervous and I was breathing heavily..I first went to the lounge and nobody was in..okay I then went to the dining room I peeked and then went in and nobody was in..I went in the guest toilet nobody was in..now I have to go to the kitchen. I went as quiet as I possibly

can..I peeked but then again nobody was in..This means that man is not in..I checked outside and there was no car parked..I was relieved but still I was scared I ran to my room locked the door and got in my bed..I called my brother.

***Call convo

Me: Hello

I say Nervously.

Nhlaka: Hey sis what's up?

Me: Where are you?

Nhlaka: I'm with Nomonde.

(Nomonde is his girlfriend.)

Me: Ohh..Uhm okay..I was just..checking.

Nhlaka: Yonie you never check up on me whats going on?

Me: Nothing..greet Nomonde for me..bye.

I hang up..I know Nhlaka won't help me he will just panick and come here making a fuss. I looked around thinking of what to do..then I notice a paper on top of my dressing table. I take it and it reads.

Hey

Sorry I sent my guy to you, believe me I didn't mean to scare you I just wanted to have your attention as to what I will tell you. You don't know me but I know you. My name is KB. Look I've been following Hlelo around and you two seem close so I figured that in order for me to have her I should get to you first. I want your friend to be mine and you are gonna help me. I will see you around. I have eyes and ears everywhere and I don't care that she is with Syanda Nkosi he's an idiot anyways. I will meet with you soon so we can discuss this face to face.

Bye.

Okay this is just way too much for me to handle. Why the hell is this man doing this? Who is he? And why is he telling me to help him? I'm now feeling scared because he's following us. Then my phone rings OH FUCK!! I'm scared to even answer then I saw my man's name. I answer..

***Call convo

Sbo: My babe.

Me: Babey..

I say tearing up.

Sbo: Yonie whats wrong babe? What happened, Are you crying?

Me: Mafresh..so..something happ..happened.

Sbo: I'm outside come to my car.

Me: O..Okay.

***End of call

I get up and wear my gown, I go downstairs, with the letter, to the kitchen and make sugar water so I can calm down then after I went out and ran to my bae who was leaning on his car..he opens his arms and I throw myself on him and he gives me the warmest hug we stay in that position for a while until he says we should get in the car. He opens the door for me and I get in, he goes to his side and he's wearing semi-formal clothes then I remember we were supposed to be going somewhere..Oops..he gets in and looks at me with concern. I then told him everything that happened and also gave him the letter and he so was pissed no he was ANGRY!!

Sbo: FUCK!! This is not good why is KB doing this..DAMN!!

He bangs the steering wheel but he speaks as if he knows this KB guy.

Me: Do you know him?

Sbo: Yes he's..he is a gangster babe but we all went to university together but him and Sya hated each other and would smash each others girlfriends just to spite each other..but Sya was always wining but KB always said he'll get Sya for all the times he slept with his girls but I thought by now he would have moved on and this will hurt Sya because he really loves Hlelo..FUCK this is fucked up..but I need to tell Sya about this ASAP and babey don't worry I will keep you safe..you will be staying with me until I feel it is safe for you to come here again.

Me: But babe what will I say to my brother?

Sbo: I don't love but you will think of something..I don't want you to get hurt so I will be keeping an eye on properly if you are close to me..

Me: Ohh..Okay babey..thank you.

I said with a smile and he leaned forward and kissed me slowly but yet passionately and the kiss was getting heated within second he picked me up like I was nothing and he made me sit on top of him, we continued to kiss,I put my hands over his shoulders and he's hands were all over me underneath my gown, one hand squeezing my ass and another caressing my twins(boobs) I got wet and I felt his dick moving I knew he had a boner, we were both breathing

heavily within second he moved my panty one side and inserted in finger and played with my clit, I moaned softly in his mouth, I was in my own world of pleasure then he suddenly stopped everything and unzipped his jeans..I knew what was going to happen, but I had never had sex in the car..

Me: Babey what are you doing..

Sbo: Shhhh..

We are both breathing heavily, before I knew it he lifted me and made me sit on his dick..he groaned, I moaned..I felt slight pain because my babe had a huge dick people.

Sbo: Shit babe you are so warm, Move for daddy baby..

With that said I rode him with my all he was cursing non stop, the car was filled with moans and groans and Mafresh telling me how much he loves me..After some time I came but Mafresh hasn't so he fucked me fast and faster till after a long while he also came and by that time I had came 4 times, my legs were shaking. He took a towel that's always in his car and wiped us. We were breathing heavily then I got off him and sat on my seat..we were both catching our breaths..Damn my man can do his thing I salute him..my flower was burning and I know I wasn't gonna walk properly..After we were calm he leaned forward and pecked my lips.

Sbo: I love you babe.

Me: I love you too babe.

I say blushing.

Sbo: Go get your things love.

Me: Okay I'll be back.

I open the door and the moment I stood up my legs betray me and I sit back on the car seat..

Sbo: I got you good neh babey..

He says mocking me and laughs.

Me: Fuck you.

Sbo: Haaa..You are gonna pay for swearing uzobona.

I laugh and attempt to stand again and this time its much better so I walk to in the house with Mafresh laughing at the way I walked. I got in changed into jeans, top and a hoodie..then packed few of my clothes as some were at Hlelo's place and I texted my brother saying I will be staying with Hlelo because she is not well. I know he won't believe me but I don't care. I grabbed my things..locked the doors and the gate and went to my man's car, I got in and he drove off.

**Yonela's POV

We get to Mafresh's house and there is Sphe and some girl I don't know but I'm guessing that's his girlfriend judging from how cozy they are on the couch..we went to them.

Sbo: Ndoda when are you going home? You are getting too comfortable.

They laugh.

Sphe: Kahle bafu you know what's yours is mine.

Me: I'm not yours mina shame.

Girl: Yep me too.

We both laugh and the guys look at us.

Sphe: Niyaphapha nina.

Girl: Haw bbe intro nyana??

Sphe: Ohh yeah..Babe this is Yonela, Yonie for short..she is Mafresh's girl and Yonie this is the love of my life Zinhle..Zee for short.

Me: Nice to meet you Zee.

Zee: Nice to meet you too Yonie.

Sbo: Now that that's out of the way..babey lets go to my room.

Sphe: Do it quietly guys please.

We all laugh.

Sbo: This is my house bro.

Sphe: Yeah we ALL know that.

We laugh again then my babe and I went up to his bedroom. I change to my pyjamas and get into bed I'm exhausted. All this time Ma'fresh was on phone looking serious and sexy.

Me: What's keeping you so busy babey?

Sbo: I'm texting Sya babe and I think I have to go talk to him face to face coz as it is he's not good.

Me: That's a good idea love.

Sbo: You don't mind if I go?

Me: Ofcourse I don't mind..he needs you babe.

Sbo: Thanks babe I'll be back soon.

He came and kissed my lips for a few seconds then he pecked my forehead and left then sleep took over.

**Sya's POV

I was sitting at the lounge watching football and having beer. Mafresh told me he's on his way to check up on me, Minnie went to bed early she said she's tired. After an hour there was a knock on the door and I went to open, it was Mafresh and Sphe. We bro hugged and they went to the lounge while I got beers for them then we all sat down.

Me: To what do I owe this pleasure?

Sphe: We basically live here remember.

Sbo: Tell him.

Me: Nah this is my house bros.

Sbo: Yeah and luckily I have a house too.

Sphe: Ohh I see y'all..relax I'll buy my own house too and I'll brag about it.

We laugh at him.

Sbo: Bros there is a problem.

Me: What's up?

Sbo: You remember KB from varsity?

Me: Yes..

Sphe: who's that?

Sbo: Remember the dude we used to talk about saying we went to university together, him and Sya were enemies chowing each others girls?

Sphe: Ohh yeah..so whats up with him?

Sbo: Well he's back.

Me: What are you talking about bro?

Sbo: Y'all know the guy is a gangster now right, so today he sent one of his men to threaten Yonie so that she can help him get Hlelo.

Me: WHAT?! SHIT!! FUCK!! this is not good bros I can't lose Hlelo not over him.

Sbo: Here's the letter he wrote.

I read it then gave it to Sphe. I swear I'm gonna kill this guy if he touches my woman. Hlelo is MINE ALONE, he must be crazy if he thinks I'll let him take what's mine.

Me: He's not gonna take my woman bros I'll never allow that.

Sphe: Yeah bro but y'all said he's a gangster right?

I know I hate my father but if it means getting my woman back then fuck my hate for him.

Me: Don't worry about that..I'll take care of it.

Sbo: I'll help you bro

Sphe: Yeah me too bro I'm with you.

You will not win this KB not this time..We chill for a sometime with my bros and then they left saying they miss their women..great just made me miss mine too, but I'll call her before I sleep coz I can't go on without hearing her angelic voice.

***Hlelo's POV

When I got home my mom was preparing to go to work and she told she didn't cook because she thought I was spending the night at Yonie's place..I really wasn't in the mood to cook but I was so hungry because I was sad..strange I know. But I still wasn't gonna cook. My mom left for work in the afternoon and I just decided to make popcorn and watch comedy movies to light up my mood. I had finished watching the first movie which really calmed and lightened my mood then I got a call from mom saying she forgot her food so I should bring it for her..Great!.. I then quickly changed and requested an uber to the hospital where my mom works as a

nurse, I got there and the nurses were being friendly and joking around with me..its only because my mom works there we know how nurses are□. I gave mom her food and decided to pass by the mall to get food I'll eat and as I was walking this handsome man comes and walks with me. He's good looking and all but not more than my bae.

Him: Hi beauty.

Me: I'm not beauty.

He chuckles.

Him: Okay then how about you tell me your name?

Me: And why should I do that?

Him: Because I'll die if you don't tell me..come on babe.

Me: Oh please, I won't tell you my name.

Him: Okay I'll tell you mine then because I'm such a gentleman.

I'm Kevin Bhengu but you can call me KB sweetheart.

Okay..this guy is irritating.

Me: I'll not call you anything..why did you come to me vele?

KB: Fiesty Mmm I like. I look forward to seeing you around beautiful.

Finally he leaves, I don't like this guy he's too full of himself. I get to spur and I buy their ribs, chips, rolls and a drink. I then went out to my uber and went straight home. When I got home it was already late so I just prepared my food then went back to my movie while I ate. After eating and washing my dishes I dosed off on the couch with the movie still playing. I was awakened by my phone ringing and I answered without checking who was calling..

***Call convo

Me: Hello.

Sya: Hey..I'm sorry I woke you up.

Me: Its okay.

I say blushing, I've missed him.

Sya: Are you good?

Me: Yeah how about you?

Sya: I'll be okay..I just wanted to hear your voice before I sleep.

Me: Ohh..ouk then.

Sya: Yeah and I also wanted to ask you something.

Me: I'm listening.

Sya: Can I please see you tomorrow..we have something to talk about..its urgent.

Me: Okay cool..at what time?

Sya: I'll text you in the morning and tell you. Have a good night babe I love you with everything in me.

Me: Uhm I..I love you too.

He went quiet for a while.

Me: Hello??

Sya: I'm sorry..I'm just happy to hear you say you love me.

I blush.

Me: Good nyt Sya.

Sya: Good nyt lelo wam.

**End of call

I lock the doors, take my blanket to my room, brushed my teeth and went to sleep with a big smile on my face. I really love Sya and nothing will come between us.

Insert 15

***Hlelo's POV

I wake up in the morning hearing the keys jingling and the door opening after that, I don't stress coz I know its my mom..after a while my door opens and my mom peeks her head in.

Mom: Why aren't you sleeping?

Me: I just woke up now.

I say sitting up and my mom comes in.

Mom: How are you baby?

Me: I'm good mommy how are you

Mom: I'm good too but I'm also tired and sleepy.

Me: Yeah as always.

Mom: When I'm off at work I want to take us somewhere, you know just a mother-daughter mini vacation.

Me: REALLY??!!

Mom: Yeah, really.

She says laughing.

Me: When??

I say excited.

Mom: In a weeks' time.

Me: WOW!! That's amazing mom, we haven't been on vacation in a long ass time.

Mom: Language!

Me: Sorry

Mom: Yeah baby I've been too busy with work lately and I feel like I'm abandoning you, so now I want to make it up to you.

Me: A vacation is a great way of making it up to me.

I say smiling, we hug and she leaves me my room. My mom and I used to be super close when we were living in Joburg but when I was going to grade 5, we moved here in Durban because my dad disappeared and my mom found a job as a nurse in a big hospital. My mother's name is Neliswa Khumalo and my father was Samkelo Khumalo. I have asked my mom about daddy but mom wouldn't give me a straight answer so I stopped asking, we haven't been that close ever since. I am happy that at least now she's trying and no matter what I love my mom with everything in me. I was disturbed by my bae calling, I blush then answer.

**Call convo

Sya: Good morning my sunshine.

Gosh this guy, I blush.

Me: Good morning.

Sya: How are you doing today.

Me: I'm okay how are you?

Sya: I'm happy I'm talking to you and I dreamt about you.

Me: Ohh really.

Sya: Yeah..anyways I wanted to tell you that I'll be fetching you in 2 hours.

Me: Okay that's good enough.

Sya: Cool I'll see you in a few. I love you babe a lot uyezwa.

Me: Ngiyezwa bbe, I love you too.

** End of call

This feels right I love him and I can't even deny it. I make my bed and went to bath, I finish my hygienic process and wear jeans and a long-sleeve shirt and my kicks.

I think my mom is sleeping already so I go to the kitchen to have breakfast, there are still ribs from yesterday so I eat that then after I brushed my teeth. My phone rings and its my bae telling me he's outside. So after a few minutes I go out of the gate and see his care a couple of houses away and I walk to it, he comes out of the car

and we greet each other with a long homey hug. I love being in his arms I feel at home, like its where I belong. We break the hug because my man had a boner now. I giggle and he opens the back door for me and he gets in also. His eyes are red and small. I giggle again.

Sya: Wow you are actually finding this amusing.

Me: That's because it is amusing.

Sya: King is pain babe.

Me: Its a pity my nana can't assist.

Sya: Whose nana?

Me: Mine.

He looks at me with his serious yet sexy look.

Sya: That's our nana no actually its MY nana, you are just keeping it for me.

Me: No that's not true this is my nana.

Sya: Will you be eating it yourself?

Me: Uhm..No.

Sya: Exactly you are just keeping it for me but its mine.

He then smiles and winks his small eye, mxm this guy. We continue talking and I even forgot I was mad at him..After sometime his boner goes away and he's eyes go back to normal.

Sya: Hlelokuhle.

This is not good, by now I know that Sya calls me by my full name when something is wrong.

Me: Yes babe.

Sya: You know I love you more than anything right?

Me: Uhhh..Yeah..

Sya: There are things I have to tell you.

Me: Ohh..kay. you can tell me.

He reaches on the driver seat and locks the doors, okay this is really not good, I'm worried now.

Sya: Babe do you remember the time I took you home after that incident?

He says nervously not looking at me.

Me: Yes I do.

Sya: Yeah Uhm..after dropping you off I went at Cookies coz I needed to clear my mind. So I was drinking up a storm until this girl came and seduced me.

Me: Wow Sya so you slept with her.

I say in almost a whisper and tears coming out.

Sya: No babe I didn't but I almost did but luckily Minie stopped me. I was drunk babe I wasn't in my right state of mind.

Me: So you almost hurt me and after that you almost sleep with some girl..Wow.

I'm mad at him.

Sya: Babe I didn't mean to hurt you, all I want is to make you happy and seeing you cry because of me is hard for me as a man, I feel like a failure.

Me: Why did you do it?

Sya: babe?

Me: Why did you want to hurt like you did the other day?

Sya: Babe I didn't want to hurt you. But I have anger issues. It all started when I was kidnapped, I was living with my dad, the things I saw them do to other people's families and loved ones babe it was

traumatic. But I'm a man so I don't tell people my deep problems, I thought I could handle it but all the anger comes back when I feel like someone I love is being taken away from me and the problem is I don't think coz I end up hurting the person I love. I've never told anyone about this Hlelo and its because I didn't want people to think I'm weak. Right now I don't care, I love you and I can't lose you so I need you to help me through it all.

Right now we are both crying.

Me: Wow I never thought this goes so deep. I will help you through it Sya and I don't want to lose you too. Have you ever considered seeing a therapist?

Sya: Yes but I never went there, my bros referred me to some therapists but I was just not ready to share my problems with them.

Me: So now you are ready?

Sya: Only if you will be there then yes.

Me: I'll be there.

He looks at me shocked. I wipe his tears and he wipes mine then we shared a slow passionate kiss with sniffs in between. It felt good for him to open up to me and I'll help him. I can't even imagine

how he's been keeping this to himself all this time but that's all coming to an end.

****Syanda's POV**

I finally told Hlelo the source of my problem and I feel lighter, like a huge load has been lifted off my shoulders. I've been keeping this to myself since the kidnapping which was 9 years ago. I'm so grateful to have someone like Hlelo who is understanding and strong. I really need her to get through this and now that I know she'll help me, I'm really happy. But I still have to talk to her about KB, I honestly didn't think he would have the nerve to come back for revenge. The thing is KB's father and my dad are sworn enemy I don't know why though. So KB wanted to carry on the hate to us. And he took over most his father's gangster shit but me on the other hand decided to walk away from it. I will have to do some research on him so I can find something to make him back off and never come back.

Me: Thank you for not leaving me.

Hlelo: Just promise me that even when things are hard for me you won't let me go.

Me: I promise I will never let you go.

We hugged in silence and stayed in that position. After sometime I broke the silence.

Me: Babey there is this guy who is my enemy that wants you.

She jumped off me and looked at me shocked.

Hlelo: What?? He wants to hurt me?

Me: No he wants to hurt me using you. Basically he wants to sleep with you.

Hlelo: But..Babe I'm still..a..Oh My God, so he will kidnap me? How do you know all that babe? Who is he?

Me: Calm down MaKhumalo, I won't let him hurt you. Its a long story love but this guy used to go to the same university as me in UJ and we used to sleep with each others girls and I was always winning, so now I guess he's back for revenge.

Hlelo: Wow so now I'm caught up in this rivalry of yours of years ago.

Me: Imagine it was 4 years ago. His name is KB and..

Hlelo: Wait what? You mean uhm..shit I'm forgetting his name..uhhm shit what's his name again..Ohh I remember is he Kevin Bhengu?

Me: Yes how do you know him?

Now I'm confused.

Hlelo: He tried talking to me yesterday.

Me: WHAT?!

Hlelo: Calm down nothing happened, I don't like the guy anyways he's just too full of himself.

Me: Wow that's great, that means this will be easier than I thought.

Hlelo: He must be out of his mind if he thinks he can separate us.

Me: He is. And I think you should speak to Yogurt because she's also stuck in this mess.

Hlelo: What do you mean?

Me: Ask her she'll tell coz I don't know exactly what happened.

Hlelo: Ouk I will..can you please drop me off at her place.

Me: She's at Mafresh's house so we can go there.

Hlelo: Okay let me go get her stuff then we can go.

I unlock the doors and we got out of the car, she went home and I went to the driver seat after a few minutes she came with Yonie's bag. She got in the car.

Hlelo: You didn't even open the door for me.

Me: You have hands mos.

Hlelo: Wow and I believe I have a man.

Me: Uzokhala webabe.

We laugh and I drive off to Mafresh's house.

**Sya's POV

We got to Mafresh's house and went inside without knocking, we find Yonie, Mafresh, Zee and Sphe watching tv, Yonie jumps on Hlelo.

Me: Hello Yogurt.

Yonie: Fuck you.

Sphe: Knock before you come in, this is not your house bro.

Me: Yeah but its also not your house either.

Sphe: Oh yeah, almost forgot.

Me: Zee babey.

I say going to hug her.

Sphe: Hands off my girl bro.

Zee: Babe don't do that.

I hug her and we all sit down.

Me: Bros we need a plan to take down KB.

Sbo: Right lets go to my study and leave the ladies here to talk.

We all kiss our ladies and went to the study and sat down.

Sphe: So does Hlelo know about this?

Me: Yeah KB has already spoke to her.

Them: What?/Fuck!

Me: But I told her everything and she told me she doesn't like KB at all "he's too full of himself."

I say imitating Hlelo's voice and we laugh.

Sbo: That's good then but the problem is KB still wants her.

Me: Yeah thats why I wanted us to research more about him till we find something that will make him back off.

Sphe: Something like what?

Me: I don't know..

Sbo: I think we should call Zweli since he's an IT specialist.

Sphe: Good idea plus we haven't seen him in a while, let me call him.

He calls Zweli and he leaves us.

Sbo: So is everything okay now between you and Hlelo?

Me: Yeah bro we good now.

Sbo: What did you do?

Me: I decided to tell her everything man, all of it even the source of my anger.

Sbo: Wow those are good news bro, so now you will get help?

Me: Yeah I have to.

Sbo: My man.

We fist bump.

Sbo: So when are you getting the deed?

Me: Nigga shut the fuck up, you know I can't rush this.

He laughs

Sbo: Yeah bro you whipped.

Me: Yeah so are you.

We laugh.

Me: My father wants us to visit him.

Sbo: Damn! So will you go?

Me: I don't know bro but Sphe and Minie want to..so I guess I have to. And plus maybe I might need his help to get KB off my back.

Sbo: Yeah bro you should go. Well me on the other hand have to call my family to come spend Christmas with me and my babe.

Me: Dude that's actually a good idea I'm sure Yogurt would love that.

Sbo: You need to stop calling my girl that man.

Me: Nah I'm already used to it bro.

We chuckle.

**Hlelo's POV

When our men went upstairs to the study, I sat with the ladies.

Yonie: Friend this is Zinhle, Zee is Sphe's girlfriend and Zee this is my best friend Hlelo and she is Sya's girlfriend.

Me: how are you Zee?

Zee: I'm good Hlelo how are you?

Me: I'm good too babes..Ohh friend Sya said something about you being caught up in the KB drama..

Zee: Yeah can you believe that idiot KB sent his guy to my house while nobody was around and that guy covered me with something on my nose that made me pass out..

Me: What????!

Zee: How did he get in though?

Yonie: I don't know guys but I thought it was Nhlaka, my brother, but nope it wasn't.

Me: So what happened after?

Yonie: I woke up and checked the house and the guy was gone, and my brother wasn't gonna be home so luckily Mafresh was already there so I went to him.

Me: Wow thank goodness he was there.

Zee: Yeah that's true.

Yonie: Ohh and I almost forgot, that KB guy wrote a letter to me saying I must help him get you and he said he's been following us.

Me: Ohh that explains why he came to me when I was at the mall.

Zee: What?! What did he say?

Me: He was just introducing himself and I didn't like him at all he was just irritating.

Yonie: How does he look coz I've never seen him before.

Me: He's good looking but not more than any of our men.

Sphe: Yeah coz we hot.

We laugh.

Me: Yep y'all are.

Sphe: How are you dragon lady?

Me: I'm good but why are you calling me that?

Sphe: Because the first time we saw you, you were breathing fire telling us not to mess with your best friend..remember?

Yonie and I laugh.

Yonie: Don't call my friend a dragon wena Sphe.

Zee: I love how you guys stick for each other.

Sphe: Haw so you are siding with them now?

Me: Yeah its called girl power..right girls?

Them: Yeah!

We high five and laugh.

Sphe: Ayy you girls are crazy..let me go back to the guys.

He leaves us.

Zee: So Hlelo have you met your sister in-law?

Me: Yeah I have..you?

Zee: Me too.. but she wasn't nice to me at first but as time goes on we became friends

Yonie: I don't like her.

Zee: Haw why?

Yonie: Because she was mean to my friend.

Zee: She is like that you guys but after you get to know her she's alright.

Me: Doesn't she have a boyfriend?

Zee: She does and he's also in the Sya gang.

Yonie: What?! How did her brothers say?

Zee: I don't know but now they don't have a problem with it now..but I think they beat them up first.

Yonie and I laugh.

Me: Why would they do that?

Zee: Y'all don't know those guys nina. Have they ever hit y'all?

Yonie: What? No!

Zee: Well they love each other very much and they treat each others girlfriends like their own. So a few weeks ago I cheated on Sphe because he wasn't giving me attention and they all found out.. Damn hell broke loose that day I'm telling you guys..

Me: Did they hit you?

Zee: Yeah they did girl and from that day I swore never to cheat coz damn yooh!!

Yonie and I were shocked.

Yonie: What if one of them cheats?

Zee: Nothing happens.

Me: That's bullshit, they should beat each other too then and if they don't they shouldn't beat us.

Yonie: Yeah that's very true, there are other ways of punishment that don't involve them raising their hands on us..

Zee: Yep the magic stick..

They laugh out loud.

Me: Ewww stop you guys..

Yonie: You need to get laid friend.

Zee: You are still a virgin?

Me: Yeah..

Zee: Well knowing Sya, he'll break it soon

We all laugh and continued talking until there was a knock on the door.

Me: Yonie this is your man's house go answer the door.

Yonie: Wow friend.

She goes to answer and comes back with this cute guy. Zee stands up and hugs him.

Zee: How are you?

Guy: I'm good how are you ladies?

Us: We good.

Guy: great..Uhm Zee where are the guys?

Zee: Upstairs in Mafresh's study.

He then went up the stairs..

Yonie: And who is that?

Zee: That's Zwelihle Dlamini..Zweli is Minie's boyfriend remember I told you guys about him?

Me: Ohh yeah..kanti how many are the guys all together?

Zee: 5 of them so right now only Lindokuhle Buthelezi is missing.

Yonie: And who is his girlfriend?

Zee: Lindo doesn't have a girlfriend he's just playing girls.

Me: Wow I'm not surprised.

Zee: Yeah even your men too were just like him before they met y'all.

Yonie: Well then let it be known that we here now and things are gonna change around here.

Me: Exactly babe.

We laugh together. Zee is actually a nice person shame.

Insert 16

***Sya's POV

As we are sitting with the guys busy joking around, the door opens and Zweli bursts in looking fresh.

Zwe: Boys, Boys, Boys

He says fist-bumping us.

Sphe: Knock before you enter boy.

Me: What's up with you and telling people to knock?

Sbo: He's forgetting he doesn't own a house.

Zwe: I would visit him if he wants us to always knock.

Me: Yep count me in.

Sbo: Me too bros.

Sphe: Ohh carry on, y'all are nothing without me.

We laugh.

Zwe: So what's so important I had to leave my girl?

Sphe: That's our sister njalo.

Sbo: Ayy give the guy a break wena Sphe, Bro we need you to research and find information about someone.

Zwe: Who?

Me: KB, Kevin Bhengu.

Zwe: The one we used to go to varsity with?

Me: Yep him.

Zwe: Why, what's wrong?

Me: Its a long story bro but he's causing trouble for me and I need something that will make him back off.

Zwe: Okay easy I'll have the report first thing tomorrow morning bro.

Me: Sho boy.

We fist-bump.

Sphe: How about we go out for lunch with the ladies, I'm starving.

Zwe: Well then I have to fetch my lady too.

Me: Your lady is trouble mjita I hope he won't fight with Hlelo.

Zwe: You guys didn't say y'all have such beautiful ladies..damn!

Sbo: We not big on words bro, we just let you see for yourself.

Zwe: Hopefully y'all won't mess up.

Sphe: They will.

Sbo: Shut up Sphe.

Me: Those are our wives bro, we'll try our best not to mess up.

Sphe: But you've already started bafo.

Me: Shut up wena slima.

Sbo: We really love them Zweli boy.

Sphe: Nah Yogurt and Dragon lady are strong they can handle your asses.

Me: Who the fuck is dragon lady?

Sphe: Hlelo bro, you know how she gets when she's angry, she literally becomes a dragon.

They laugh.

Me: don't say that about my woman bro I'm warning you!

Sphe: She's a crazy dragon lady.

Right now Mafresh and Zweli are in laughing their ass off.

Me: Say that again khona uzobona!

Sphe: She's..She's a dragon..

I get up from my chair and Sphe ran around the table laughing and me running after him. He runs out of the study and I chase

him down the stairs to our ladies and they just looked at us confused, he threw himself on the couch and I got on top of him and smacked him several times with a pillow and we were both laughing. The guys came down laughing as well.

Me: Guys where are going to eat?

Zwe: I know a cool place we can go to.

Sbo: Its settled then, lets go.

Zwe: But I have to fetch Minie first, so I'll text you the location of that place.

Sbo: Sho bro.

We all stand up to leave.

Sphe: Lets go dragon lady.

We all laugh.

Hlelo: Babe your brother is teasing me.

Me: Yeka intombi yam Sphesihle.

Sphe: Okay, asambe Zee.

We all went out, everyone went to their car with his lady except for Zweli ofcourse. We got in our cars and drove off so we were

following Mafresh since he has the location. Hlelo was quiet looking out the window.

Me: MaNkosi.

Hlelo: Mmm

Me: What's wrong?

Hlelo: Nothing I'm fine.

Me: If you were fine then you wouldn't be this quiet, talk to me babey.

Hlelo: Sya is it true that y'all beat Zee up?

Eish Fuck!!

Me: Uhm..yes babe its true.

She looks at me shocked.

Hlelo: Wow! And he says it like its nothing.

Me: Haw babe she cheated mos.

Hlelo: That doesn't mean y'all hit her though.

Me: What should we have done then?

Hlelo: Okay let me ask this..What if it was Sphe who cheated, were y'all gonna hit him?

Me: Eish..No

Hlelo: Exactly. There are other ways of dealing with such problems Sya and violence is not the solution. It will only make someone scared of you instead of respecting you.

Me: Mmm that's true.

Hlelo: So I don't wanna hear any stories of you guys beating up any girl. Am I clear Sya?

Mmm I love this bossy attitude.

Me: Yes Ma'am.

Hlelo: So you are gonna speak to the guys right?

Me: I will babe.

Hlelo: Good then.

Me: Yah neh you really are a dragon my lady.

She punches me playfully, I laugh.

Me: Uhm babe, what is your second name konje?

Hlelo: Haaa Sya you forgot?!

Me: Kahle bbe you also don't know mine.

Hlelo: I do, you are Bless.

Me: Ohh..eish, I'm sorry my babe tell me I won't forget ever again.

Hlelo: I'm Pearl.

Me: Yeah I remember now my Pearl.

Hlelo: Yeah, yeah. So babe what are y'all gonna do about the KB guy?

Me: Relax babe We have him under control don't worry your pretty self. Ohh and babe I wanted to tell you that I'm going to Joburg next week with Minie and Sphe, our father said we should visit him and spend Christmas and New year's day with them.

Hlelo: That's a long time babe, when am I gonna see you again?

She says sulking.

Me: Come on love..we gonna see each other soon and we will call each other every day or video call.

Hlelo: Yeah but its not the same.

Me: I know babe but time passes by very quickly you'll see.

Hlelo: Its fine and plus my mom and I are going to some vacation next week too.

Me: You see, we'll survive. So when are you planning to let king inside my nana?

Hlelo: Maybe in 3 years time.

What?!?! Hell No!

Me: That's not gonna happen babe, how can you make me starve when you are a whole meal plus desert..in those three years I'll probably have died of starvation.

She burst into laughter.

Hlelo: I'm joking babe, I guess I'll just feel it when I'm ready and I'll give you some.

Me: Ohh in that case thats gonna be very soon my lady.

She rolls her eyes.

Hlelo: Whatever Syanda Bless Nkosi.

Me: Yes Hlelokuhle Pearl Nkosi.

She giggles, soon we drive into this beautiful place where we gonna have our lunch. We get out of our cars and went inside and found a table then waited for Minie and Zweli.

**Sya's POV

As we were sitting and chatting Zweli comes in with Minie then everybody goes silent, I know Hlelo and Minie hardly see eye to eye but what I don't understand is why were we quiet.

Minie: Hey guys.

Us: Hey.

Then Yonie and Zee looked at Hlelo, okay something is going on.

Me: What's up guys why are y'all quiet now?

Yonie: Nothing.

Sbo: Are you sure babe?

Yonie: Yes babey I'm sure..So aren't y'all gonna introduce me to the lady?

Sbo: Babe this is Minenhle, she is Sya and Sphe's sister and also Zweli's girl. Minie this is Yonela, she is Hlelo's best friend and my girl.

Minie: Good to meet you Yonela.

Yonie: You can call me Yonie..its good to finally meet you.

Minie: Sure..Hlelo there's something I want to say to you.

Me: Minie please we not here to fight!

Hlelo: Its okay babe let her speak.

Minie: I know I was mean to you when I first saw you and I said awful things about you but I didn't mean them. The thing is I've

seen my brother go through the most and I know how he gets when he's heartbroken. I am very protective over people close to my heart, I was just trying to protect my brother but I hurt you in the process. I'm really sorry about what I said and from today going forward I'll back off and give you guys space to love each other. Please forgive me.

Wow!! My sister spoke well.

Hlelo: Its okay, I forgive you and thanks for apologizing that's very big of you.

Minie: Thank you.

They get up and hug then we clap hands for them, honestly I'm glad they made peace and I hope they will get along that would really make me happy coz these are the two ladies that mean the world to me. My stepmother doesn't mean a thing to me, she's a bitter heartless woman, I don't even know why my father would marry an arrogant woman like her. We ordered our food and ate while having a good conversation. Then my phone rings and I excuse myself.

**Call convo

Me: Hello?

Person: Long time Syanda Nkosi!

Fuck! I know this is KB

Me: How can I help you?

KB: Aren't you gonna ask your old friend how he's doing?

Me: Listen here KB I don't have time for your bullshit, tell me what you want or I hang up!!

KB: You still remember me, I'm flattered..anyways I want Hlelo.

Me: That's my girl.

KB: Not for long, she will be my girl soon and I'll smash her like how you smashed my girls.

Me: You also smashed my girls KB and that was back in Varsity..don't you have a life? Stop being childish man.

KB: I never forget brazo and I want revenge. You see that happy family y'all are playing there with your boys, I'll destroy it.

Me: Go fuck yourself wena KB yezwa.

KB: Why would I fuck myself when there are girls like Hlelo, I'll fuck her instead.

Me: Try me, if you want war then touch her!

KB: Oh I will, now go back to little family and by the way that is my restaurant.

Me: Then use the little money we paid with to get your head checked.

I hang up. FUCK!! This guy is really testing me now I'm not even in the mood to be here but I'm only gonna go home with Hlelo, I don't want to spoil things for the other.

Me: Guys Hlelo and I have to go somewhere.

Sbo: What's up?

Me: Nothing much bro but we'll talk later yeah?

Sbo: Sharp.

Me: lets go babe, bye guys.

Them:bye.

I go straight to the car and waited for Hlelo who was busy hugging everyone goodbye. She then comes in and I drive off.

Hlelo: What's going on Sya why did we leave in such a hurry?

Me: I need to be alone with you babe.

Hlelo: Is it the call that made you mad?

Me: Yes.

Hlelo: Who was it?

Me: KB.

Hlelo: Ohh sorry babe.

Me: Its alright love as long you are here. But KB is gonna get what's coming to him, he doesn't know who he's dealing with!

Hlelo: Calm down babe we gonna figure this out. So where are we going?

Me: To my house.

Hlelo: Okay.

She keeps quiet and lets me calm down. I turn on the radio and she hums to the songs that are playing and I hold her hand. We arrived in my house and got in, Hlelo went to the lounge while I went to my bedroom and threw myself on my bed and slept, after sometime I felt the bed adjusting and Hlelo slept next to me then I held her tight in my arms and went back to sleep.

*** KB's POV

I know y'all know me by now, my name is Kevin Bhengu, I'm also 26 years like Syanda Nkosi. I'm hated by many people and I have a

lot of enemies but I don't care. My father, Sandiso Bhengu, is a gangster and his number one enemy is Kenneth Nkosi, Syanda's father, I don't know why they are enemies but when I went into varsity my father told me to make Syanda's life a misery and I never want to disappoint my father because he said he'll disown me if I did, so I'm doing everything I could to make Sya's life miserable. I don't really love Hlelo but I want to hurt Syanda because I see that he loves her. I know its childish that I want revenge after so long but I don't give a damn what it looks like he's gonna pay. If Hlelo doesn't want me then I'll be forced to kidnap her and have my way with her. My father is out of the country at the moment taking care of business so I want him to be proud of me when he comes back, I'll do everything in my power to succeed. As I was deep in thoughts Alex, my right hand man knocks and enters my study.

Alex: Bra KB.

Me: Sho.

Alex: When do you need this Yonela chick?

Me: I think we should forget about her Alex. If I really want Hlelo, I have to go for someone she loves the most.

Alex: Her mother?

Me: Exactly. I want you to follow her to see where she goes and plan a time when there might be a chance for you to take her.

Alex: Sure bra KB. What about Syanda?

Me: Leave him to me.

Alex: Sho brazo.

He goes out. Now the real games begin.

Insert 17

**Hlelo's POV

I wake up opening my eyes and I see nothing, the room is darker which means its late in the afternoon and I touch Sya's side of the bed and he's not there, I sit up and look around then my phone vibrates, I reach for it and and there's a new email so I open it. OMG!! I scream jumping on the bed then Sya comes in the room running.

Sya: Babey what's up? Are you okay?

Me: Babeyy Look!!

I give him the phone and he reads the email.

Sya: Wow babe you've been accepted to study at the university of Johannesburg!! Those are wonderful news love come here!

I jump on him, he hugs me and spins me around with me giggling.

Me: I'm so happy, I was praying to be accepted there.

Sya: Its a good thing coz even Minie is going to study there too next year and..

Then he looks down.

Me: And? What's wrong babe.

I say making him look at me.

Sya: Babe there are fuckboys at UJ and I know this coz I was one myself, you are probably gonna get blinded by their lies or have crushes on them and what if you...

Me: Stop. Babe you know I love you and only you right? I'll do my best to make sure I don't fall into their traps and as you said Minie will be there so I'll talk to her when I have problems. You need to trust me love.

Sya: Don't get me wrong babe I trust you but I don't trust those boys okay I was one of them remember and you are beautiful and that makes you their target.

Me: You know I'm not that easy babe, I don't have time to mess around with fuckboys when I got a whole man who loves me. All you need to do is trust me and stop overthinking things, please babe.

He smashes his cold sweet lips into mine and we share a passionate kiss but this kiss is different from other kisses, its like he's hungry for me and he's breathing heavily, he moves from my lips and kissed my neck sucking on it, soft moans escape my mouth and I feel my nana getting watery. Sya takes off my vest and unclipped my bra, he then sucks on my twin while playing with the other which is driving me insane and I moan louder, he then goes down and took off my jeans along with my panty, so now I'm naked in front of him and he stares at my body and bites his bottom lip. He slowly open my legs and my nana was staring right at him, he curses and kisses her.

Sya: Hello nana.

I blush and cover my face with my hands he then comes up and kisses me hungrily and I feel king poking my nana but Sya has his boxers on, he then kisses his way down from my stomach to my nana, I feel his warm tongue entering my nana and I moan, he plays with my clit and sucks on it taking me to my own world of

pleasure, as he was busy with my nana my hands were all over and I was trying to move but Sya was holding my waist tightly, his tongue is doing magic down there and then I felt an urge to pee..

Me:ba..babe..I..need to p..pee..bab..

Sya: Lets it go babe.

He does his thing again faster with me moaning and breathing heavily, shit this thing feels so damn good! I feel an urge to pee again and this time I let it go and it messed his face, he goes to the bathroom and brings a wet towel and he wipes his face then wiped my nana, he laid on the bed next to me and I laid on his chest catching my breath.

Sya: Damn she's delicious babe!

He kisses my forehead and I blush.

Sya: I love you Hlelokuhle, very much and I'll hurt any boy that comes close to you, you are mine alone, You hear me?

Me: Yes babey.

Sya: Now go shower and I'll take you home so you can tell your mother the good news.

I peck his lips and stood up, he spanks my ass.

Me: Babe!!

Sya: Those are mine too okay.

We laugh and I go shower, I feel good and I love what Sya was doing to me, but he let me pee on his face but maybe its a thing I don't know I've never had that done to me before, I'll have to ask the girls about it I'm sure they know. I finish showering then lotioned my body and wore my clothes and went down to the lounge and found Sya watching tv.

Me: Babe I'm done we can go.

Sya: When are you sleeping over?

Me: I don't know, when do you want me to sleep over?

Sya: Now.

I laugh.

Me: Babe come on, its too short notice.

Sya: Oka how about tomorrow then?

Me: I'm working tomorrow remember, I'll end up getting fired if I don't go to work.

Sya: So what at least you'll be spending time with me.

He smiles and flashes his teeth making me laugh.

Me: No babe I have to go to work, my mom will find out that I haven't been going to work and I'll get in trouble.

Sya: Who will tell her?

Me: That's beside the point. So are you gonna take me home babe?

Sya: No.

Me: Babey come on please.

Sya: Come sit down love.

Me: Syanda I'm not playing.

Sya: Wow so you call me by my full name now that's exactly why I'm not taking you home.

Me: Okay I'm sorry BABEY. can you take me home now?

He looks at me for sometime then he smiles.

Sya: I'm joking babe lets go.

He stands up and we walk to the car and we drive off. When we park by my house we see a strange big black car parked a few houses away from my house.

Me: I wonder who has such a beautiful car around here.

Sya: You've never seen that car before?

Me: Nope but probably one of our neighbors just bought it.

Sya: That's strange but okay..

Me: Yeah let me go before my mom leaves..I love you okay.

I peck his lips and got out.

Sya: I'll call you before you sleep.

Me: Okay.

I get home and hear Sya's car driving off..

Me: Mom!!

I shout going to her bedroom.

Mom: Yes!

I get into her bedroom and she was getting dressed.

Me: Someone is late.

Mom: Shut up, where were you all day?

Me: I was out..with Yonie mom.

Mom: Are you sure?

Me: Yes..I am..Why?

Mom: What's that on your neck, come here..

Oh shit!!

Me: NO! ...no mom its..its just a mosquito bite nothing much..

Mom: Let me see it then Hlelokuhle!

Me: Mom its not a big deal..Ohh and I have good news for you!!

Mom: What?

Me: I got accepted to study at UJ!!

She looks at me shocked then looks down.

Me: Mom what's wrong?

She looks back at me with a big smile.

Mom: Nothing is wrong baby I'm just happy and proud of you..come here.

I go to her and she hugs me.

Mom: Promise me you'll take care of yourself.

Me: I promise mom.

Mom: Or maybe I should also move to Joburg with you?

I break hug.

Me: NO mom...there's no need I'll take care of my self and plus I saved enough money to help you with the fees.

Mom: Don't worry about the fees baby they are covered.

Me: WHAT!?! covered by who??

I say excited.

Mom: It doesn't matter baby, you just spend your money the way you want to okay?

Me: Okay thanks mom.

Mom: I'm so proud of you Hlelo baby and I'm sure your fath..Uhm family is also proud.

Me: Thank you mommy.

We hug..my mom is being weird but whatever. I leave her room and went to the kitchen to make food for myself then went to sit by the tv and a car hoots outside and my mom comes out of her room.

Mom: My uber is here. Bye baby I love you.

Me: I love you too mom.

She leaves and I go lock the door and went back to the tv and watched a movies till I was tired then I went to wash my dishes and

brush my teeth and went to bed. Few minutes later my phone rings and its Sya, I answer.

**Call convo

Sya: Love of my life

Me: My person

Sya: You okay?

Me: I'm good love how are you?

Sya: I'm good if you good babe..so you told mom the good news?

Me: Yeah but she wasn't as happy as I thought she would be.

Sya: Shame its probably because she'll miss you.

Me: Yeah maybe you are right and she even suggested to go to Joburg with me!

We laugh.

Sya: Yeah as I said babe its because she doesn't want you to go but give her sometime.

Me: Okay babe I will.

Sya: Is the strange car still there?

Me: Nope I checked it and its gone.

Sya: Mmm okay that's good then, let me let you sleep coz you going to work tomorrow. I love you very much MaKhumalo.

Me: I love you too Bab'Nkosi.

He chuckled and I giggled and hung up.

****End of call**

I texted Yonie telling her we are going to work tomorrow then I set an alarm to wake me up then drifted to sleep.

Insert 18

****Sya's POV**

I wake up and look at the time, I woke up a bit late today then went to pee and came back and laid on the bed, I'm happy. My life is coming together slowly and I know its Hlelo who makes my life complete. I love her with everything in me, she's the reason for my existence and one day I'm gonna marry her and she'll carry my kids, I know we gonna face hardships and obstacles along the journey but letting her go is not an option, just like how we are facing problems right now. I'm not really happy Hlelo is going to UJ, okay I am happy but deep down I prefer that maybe she studies somewhere else, but she's happy and excited so I have to respect her choices even if its hard for me but I'm not gonna let her stay in

Joburg alone NEVER!! so what I'm gonna do is I'll also go back to Joburg. The reason I came here in Durban was to be far away from my father so I left my business in Joburg and asked Lindo to take of it while I'm gone then when I got here I was just helping Mafresh with his business until he sold me a few shares and we became partners, but because Hlelo is leaving I'm also leaving. Then my phone phone rings and its Zweli.

**Call convo

Me: Sho bro

Zwe: Boy I got something on KB you wont believe this guy.

Me: Yes!! Finally, you know what boy please come to my house, Ohh and call Sphe and Mafresh as well so we can plan what to do with the information.

Zwe: Alright bro I'll call them.

Me: Thanks bro.

**End of call

I get up and made the bed then went to shower and went downstairs and Minie was watching tv.

Me: Morning my most beautiful sister in the whole world.

I sat next to her.

Minie: Morning Bless what do you want?

Me: I'm hungry sis.

Minie: I knew it.

Me: Yeah yeah go make food for me kid.

Minie: What's in it for me?

Me: If you still love Zweli and still want to be with him then...

Minie: haaa Sya low blow, you blackmailing me now? Your most beautiful sister in the whole world?

We laugh.

Me: Okay Sis please make food for your brother.

Minie: That's more like it.

She gets up and goes to the kitchen while I watch tv.

Me: Your boyfriend is coming here!

I shout, she comes to me running.

Minie: Really?? You invited him??

Me: What why the hell would I invite him? he's helping me with something and besides he's coming with Sphe and Mafresh.

Minie: Wow so I won't spend time with him?

She frowns.

Me: I'll fucken slap you! Spend time in whose house?! Uzokhala.

Minie: Haw you are the one who started talking about him mos.

Me: Yeah coz I wanted to tell you that you are not gonna spend time with him in my house!

Minie: Okay bhutiza I hear you.

Me: Good and I'm still hungry..

Minie: Oh Yeah I'll be back.

She goes to the kitchen then a few minutes later she comes back with my breakfast, I thank her and start digging in. The food was not bad well my sister is not that good in the kitchen and its because she always had her food prepared for her by Mam'Londy, my fathers helper. In my opinion dad should have married Mam'Londy because she has been taking care of us ever since my mother passed away, and I could sometimes sense the chemistry between them. But me on the other hand am a great cook because

I had my own apartment when I was in varsity and I did everything myself if I didn't have any of my girlfriends over. When I finished eating I washed my dishes and went to my room to call my lady because I know its her tea break right now..

**Call Convo

Me: Love of my life.

Hlelo: My person.

Me: How are you babe?

Hlelo: I'm good hun how are you?

Me: I'm good if you good mamaz lam.

Hlelo: Babe do you remember that car we saw yesterday?

Me: Yeah the big black one?

Hlelo: Yes, it was back again in the morning but this time it was parked closer to my house.

Me: Fuck! It must be KB..did you see who was inside?

Hlelo: No I didn't get close enough to see but it was very suspicious.

Me: Okay don't worry I'll get to the bottom of it with the boys today.

Hlelo: Okay, can you please ask Minie to come join us for lunch at the restaurant we are having a little girls time.

Me: Oh wow okay so that means we not allowed?

Hlelo: I just said GIRLS time Sya!

Me: Okay fine, I'll fetch you when you knockoff.

Hlelo: Not today babe I'll be leaving with Yonie.

Me: Wow so I won't see you today?

Hlelo: Yep you won't sorry babe.

Me: I have to se..

Minie: Sya the guys are here!

She shouts from downstairs.

Me: Babe I have to go I'll call later on.

Hlelo: Okay babe, I love you.

Me: Mmm I love you more wife.

She giggles.

**End of call

I go downstairs to the guys and I bro-hug them and we went to my study and sat down.

Me: Boy we here now let us know what you have.

Zwe: Bro I found a couple of valuable information about KB, firstly his running illegal businesses but most of them belong to his father so we can't snitch on them because they are working with some police officers and Judges.

Sbo: Shit okay what else bro?

Zwe: I did some digging about this guy and I found out that he's married and they a daughter with her wife, but both live in Cape town so I'm guessing he was trying to hide that because even finding that information was a bit difficult.

Me: What?! What the fuck is wrong with KB, he has a family but he's busy playing games!

Sphe: Did he think nobody will find that out, why is he putting his family in danger by making enemies!

Sbo: Because he's an idiot that's why! I feel sorry for his family for having someone like him in their lives.

Zwe: Yeah bros so what now?

Me: As you said that the first plan of snitching on them won't work so we have to blackmail him and threaten to tell his wife.

Sbo: But we don't have proof.

Sphe: We should let Dragon lady get close to him then take pics and...

Me: What?! Never! I will never allow my woman to get anywhere close to that crazy idiot! I refuse..

Zwe: What do you suggest we do then MaSiya?

Me: I don't know bro but we'll have to think of something else fast.

Sphe: How about we threaten to hurt his family?

Sbo: That will make him even more crazier.

Zwe: Maybe we should hire some girls to seduce him then take pictures and blackmail him.

Me: Mmm that's a good one bro..we have to give it a try.

Zwe: Alright, I know a few girls who can do the job clean, I'll contact them and arrange everything.

Me: Dankie boy.

I fist-bump him.

Sphe: Why aren't I getting fist-bumped coz I was thinking my brains out trying to get ideas..

Me: Such a crybaby!

We laugh and I fist-bump him.

Me: Lets go watch the game bros.

We go downstairs and Minie was watching a movie.

Me: Sis may we watch the game.

Minie: I'm watching a movie.

Sphe: Futsek wena we want to watch the game!

Zwe: Don't swear at my lady wena slima!

Me: Aww Superman!

We laugh.

Me: Hlelo said she's inviting you to lunch all the girls will be there.

Minie: REALLY??! let me go get ready..Will you be take me to them?

Me: You have a boyfriend wena angithi??

Minie: Babe?

Zwe: I'll take you don't stress.

She runs upstairs and I went to get beers for the me and the guys then we started watching the game.

Insert 19

**Sya's POV

I'm in my study having whiskey, two days have passed and the plan has come together and we have a girl that will do the job, we know that every Friday KB is at Cookies so tonight is the big day and I'm hoping that everything will go well coz I can't go back home without fixing this loose end. I haven't seen Hlelo since the day I took her home and we saw that black car and she tells the car is always there when her mom is there so I asked Zweli to find out whats going on. You may have noticed that I call Zweli when I need to find out shady things well its because Zweli is a part time gangster so whenever we have problems we call him, anyways I've been busy trying to get this plan together that I was kind of ignoring Hlelo, I wasn't doing it on purpose though, I don't even

know where my phone is, I'm just under a lot of pressure and I know she's probably assuming crazy things but I'm doing this for us, she just has to be patient with me. And I plan on fetching her from work today since I'm missing her so much, she's mad at me I know but whatever I'll handle her she's mine after all. I decide to look for my phone so I can call my lady, I check almost everywhere but I can't seem to find it anywhere, Damn! What if I lost it plus I don't know Hlelo's number..FUCK, oh I could just call Mafresh and he can ask Yonie to give me Hlelo's number, SHIT I don't even know Mafresh's number. I look for my phone around the house again until I give up and sit on the couch then Minie comes down and sits next to me.

Minie: And then?

Me: I can't find my phone anywhere.

Minie: Oh its in the kitchen by the microwave.

Me: I don't remember putting it there.

Minie: No the thing is I was using it and I accidentally left it there.

Me: Since when do you use my phone, don't you have your own?

Uzohamba la kwami wena!

I get up and went to where she said my phone is and I find it..Wow siblings neh! I went back to my study and I find 22 missed calls and 20 were from Hlelo and 2 from Grace my ex, I wonder what she wants. Well Grace and I were having an on-and-off relationship for seven months. I never really loved Grace but we go way back so I've known her for a long time. I know I have complications but hopefully Hlelo will stick by me no matter what, speaking of Hlelo let me call her coz I know she's about to knockoff at work in an hour or so, I call and it rings unanswered, I call again and she answers on the third ring.

***Call convo

Me: My Love

Hlelo: hi.

Me: Babe I'm sorry I didn't answer your calls the past few days.

Hlelo: I know that already tell me something I don't know.

Me: No need to give me an attitude Hlelokuhle I know you are mad at me but at least sound happy to hear my voice.

Hlelo: Don't waste my time Sya, why don't you go back to that girlfriend of yours and leave me alone like you did days ago.

Me: okay babe we have to talk about this face to face, I'm coming to fetch you at work.

Hlelo: I already have someone that will pick me up.

I keep quiet, I'm trying my best to stay calm but what she just said really pisses me off but let me not lash out.

Me: I'll fetch you.

Hlelo: I said I...

Me: I don't give a fuck what you said!! I'm coming to fetch you end of discussion!

Hlelo: Mxm!

Me: Hlelo please don't make this harder that it already is.

Hlelo: Oh so I'm the one making things hard when you were the one ignoring me?! How am I making things hard?? Huh how am I ma...

Me: Babe I'm coming we'll talk properly when I see you. I love you okay.

She hangs up. Wow.

**End of call

Okay she's angry and I'm still trying to process the part she said someone will pick her up. Who the fuck is that person coz its my duty to fetch Hlelo but she'll tell me when I see her. I'm not gonna let her go home if we don't resolve this today, I don't care what her mother will do to her as long as we don't resolve this issue, she's not going anywhere. I go to my bedroom changed into my casual clothes then brushed my teeth and went downstairs and as I was about to leave Minie asks me to drop her off at the mall she needs to get a few stuff and Zweli will bring her back home, well that's her way of telling me she's going to see Zweli. We leave, I drove to the mall and we arrived just in time as Hlelo's knockoff time so I wait in the car and Minie got out and went into the mall. I waited 30 minutes and I was getting pissed especially because Hlelo is not answering my calls. I carry on waiting until she finally comes, I see her approaching and damn I scored myself a beautiful young woman here I'm proud of myself. She gets in the car looking all angry and serious.

Me: Kiss nyana??

Hlelo: Take me home please.

Me: I can't take you home right now babe we have to talk things through first.

Hlelo: Fine.

Me: So as I said my babe I was busy during the past few days so I wasn't able to call.

Hlelo: Even if you are busy, you always call to tell me that you busy so what's different this time?

Me: Babe I was busy trying to get rid of KB and I was under pressure.

Hlelo: Aren't I also involved in this? Why didn't you tell me so we can find solutions together?

Me: The gents were helping me with that so I didn't want to stress you.

Hlelo: So instead you just chose to ignore my existence?

Me: No babe its not like that, look I'm sorry my love I really am.

Hlelo: Mxm just take me home dude.

Me: Don't FUCKEN call that Hlelokuhle!!

I calm myself down.

Me: I want us to resolve things today.

Hlelo: ...

Me: Babe?

Hlelo: ...

Me: Hlelokuhle!

Hlelo: ...

She is just quietly looking out the window, she clearly doesn't know me.

Me: Fine

I turn on the radio and drove off, I know she thinks I'm taking her home but sorry to disappoint babe we going to my house. I just calm down coz I want to remain calm throughout this argument we gonna have, its no use being angry coz Hlelo is already angry. I drive to my house and when she notices that I'm not taking her home she looks at me getting angrier.

Hlelo: I thought I said you should take me home.

Me: So you can talk now?

Hlelo:

She continues to look out the window. I don't understand why women are so dramatic, anyways we got to my house and I drove in and parked my car, I got out and locked her inside the car and

went in my house, took a beer and watched the game. I want her to calm down and when she's ready for us to talk I'll let her out. 10 minutes later my phone rings and its Hlelo.

**Call convo

Me: Hello.

Hlelo: Are you crazy SYANDA?!?! How can you lock me inside your car???

She was shouting. I hang up and she calls again

Me: Are you done?

Hlelo: Are you kidding me right now?! Unlock this fucken car right now Syanda Nkosi or I swear I'll break these windows!

Me: Just try.

I say in the most chilled voice. And hang up.

After five minutes she calls again.

Me: Hello.

Hlelo: Syanda please unlock your car.

Me: Are you ready for us to talk?

Hlelo: Just unlock the car Sya..

Me: I'll hang up!

Hlelo: Fine we can talk.

Me: Okay.

I hang up.

**End of call

I unlock the from inside and seconds later Hlelo bursts in still looking mad. Kanti what's up with her, I thought she's calm now, Eyyy Women.

Me: Babe I'm sorry.

Hlelo: Okay.

Me: Is that all you will say?

Hlelo: What do you want me to say huh? What??

Me: I don't know babe but say something.

Hlelo: Take me home.

Me: Fuck Hlelo why are you being so difficult?? I'm trying here and you being bitchy! Stop this childish behaviour and lets sort things out like matured people!

I'm getting pissed off now.

Hlelo: Wow so I'm childish and bitchy?? Take me home please!

Me: No!

Hlelo: excuse me?!

Me: You heard me! I said no, I'm not taking you home.

Hlelo: Fine I'll request an uber.

Me: Don't test me Hlelokuhle!

Hlelo: Fine, then you drive me home then.

Me: I don't want to.

Hlelo: Aibo Syanda!!

Me: Why don't you fucken drive yourself home then since you are so determined to leave!

Hlelo: I can't drive nje.

Me: Then calm the fuck down coz you not going anywhere!

Hlelo: You are not the boss of me Syanda and you will not dictate things here, if you continue to keep me here against my will the moment you let me go, I'll never come back to you ever again!!

Right now she's fuming and I'm also pissed off, no I'm angry especially because of what she said, firstly she tells me she has

someone who picks her up and now she's telling she's not gonna come back to me! That's it! I aggressively stand up and take my car keys and head to the door.

Me: Lets go.

She follows after me, we get in the car and I drive off in total speed. Its silent in the car and I hear sniffs from Hlelo and I know its because I'm speeding, she doesn't like it when I'm speeding.

Hlelo: Sya please slow down.

I ignore her, I'm just too angry and I want her out of my car because I might even lay my hand on her the way I'm angry. I park a few houses away from her house.

Me: Get out.

Hlelo: Sya I..

Me: Get the FUCK OUT!!

She quickly gets out and closes the door I watch her enter her house and I drive off in total speed.

Insert 20

**Hlelo's POV

I'm laying in bed crying, I don't know why I was behaving the way I did, no actually I do..I'm angry coz Sya was ignoring me, I know he says he was busy but the least he could have done was to let me know so that I won't worry about him, I couldn't go to his house coz I thought maybe he's not even there. I know for a fact that if I was the one who did what he did, he would have gone crazy or come to my house and be angry when he finds me. don't get me wrong I'm happy he's fine and all but what he did was not okay so he can't just expect us to carry on like everything is okay. He said things that hurt me, he scared me, I was a little stubborn, okay maybe not a little, I was stubborn I know but I can't always be on edge every time we argue just because Sya might become violent, I don't wanna live like that, he should allow me to get mad if I have to coz its not like I'm doing it on purpose, the way he chased me out of his car got me really scared, what if one day when we living together he chases me out the house..no I can't do this anymore, I really do love him but maybe we need to take a break so he can get his act together and starts behaving like someone who is in a relationship but knowing Sya he's not gonna agree to this break thing so rather I just keep my distance and let him come to me if he still wants me. While I was home I noticed that my mom hasn't came back and I was starting to worry, I tried calling her but her

phone went straight to voicemail, I got really worried I even tried calling her friend who is her co-worker but she told me they knocked off hours earlier. The thought of something happening to my mom almost made my heart stop functioning, what can I ever do without my mom..she's everything to me, I got really nervous and I kept checking outside to see if she's coming but nothing, then something clicked in me I have noticed that the black car was only here if my mother was here..Oh God no! I can't live without my mom, I wanted to call Sya so bad but then I remembered the way he was when he chased me out of his car so I decided to call Yonie instead. She told me to come to her house and when I got there I cried in her arms, I wasn't only crying because I don't know where mom is, but also because I needed Sya. When I was done Yonie called Sbo and I guess he was gonna tell Sya. I tried calling mom plenty of times till Yonie took away my phone and gave me some pills and I drank them, then I cried myself to sleep.

***Sya's POV

I'm back at my house alone Hlelo really pushed my buttons, I'm pacing up and down, my heart is beating fast..I have so much on my plate as it is and Hlelo just decides to add onto that, in just a

few hours the job will get done, I hope for KB's sake that the job goes well coz right now I don't even know what I'll do to him if this plan fails, let me ask Zweli how the plan is getting along so far. I call him and he answers on the forth ring.

**Call convo

Me: Bro please tell me everything is going well so far.

Zwe: What's up bro you sound upset?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it, so how's it going?

Zwe: Its too early to tell bro but KB will be at the club soon and the girl is already there waiting for him.

Me: And where are you?

Zwe: I'm somewhere close to the club, I'm with the photographer.

Me: Alright keep me posted.

Zwe: sure boy.

Me: sharp bro.

I hang up.

*** End of call

I don't know why I'm stressed out so much, if only Hlelo was here I'm sure I wouldn't be feeling this way, I miss her and I don't like it when we fight but she's just too stubborn, but I have to say I'm proud that I didn't lay my hands on her even though chasing her out was not ideal but at least I'm making progress coz I know if it was before I would have beat the fuck out of her but I'm glad I was able to control my temper.

My phone rings and its Mafresh calling.

**Call convo

Me: Bro

Sbo: Where are you bro?

Me: I'm in my house, why?

Sbo: Hlelo called Yonie and told her something happened to her mother coz when she got home her mother wasn't there and she's still not back!

Me: Fuck it must be the black car we used to see, Damn where's Hlelo now?

Sbo: She's at Yonie's house and I'm still trying to figure out why KB would take her mother.

Me: Shit this is way bigger than I thought, KB is playing too dirty and I'm sick of it, fuck whatever that will happen KB threatens my mother in law I'm gonna threaten his family, lets met at Cookies now bro, its on.

Sbo: Sho boy.

I hang up.

**End of call

If KB wants to play like that then two can play the game, I go to my bedroom and change into my all black then went to my study and took my gun from my safe, whatever happens, happens I don't give a fuck right now KB is messing with the wrong person. I go to my car and changed the number plate, the fact that I'm no gangster doesn't mean I've never done illegal shit or killed before so I know how these things are done. Right now I'm in my fuck-off mode and nothing can stop me at this point. I drive with full speed and arrived at Cookies so I decided to call Zweli.

**Call convo

Me: Zweli, Hlelo's mother has disappeared and I think its all KB's doing, tell the girl to abort the mission I have another plan now

and find Hlelo's mother before they harm her, KB has gone too far with this.

Zwe: Shit! I'm on it bro.

Me: Has KB arrived at the club?

Zwe: he's inside as we speak.

Me: Sho.

**End of call

Now I'm waiting for Mafresh and I'm running out of patience here, I just wanna get in there and blow his brains off but I don't wanna mess this up. The waiting is making me more and more deadly then finally Mafresh arrives and I get out of the car, he comes to by my car wearing his all black, yeah we used to wear this when doing illegal deeds. We fist-bump.

Me: Lets do this.

I attempt to go and Mafresh hold me back.

Sbo: Slow down bro, do you even know what you'll do in there?

Me: I'M GONNA FUCKIN KILL THAT SON OF A BITCH, I'M FUCKEN TIRED OF HIS BULLSHIT. FUCK!!

Sbo: Calm down man I know this is hard but...

Me: LET'S GO Mafresh I WANNA KILL THAT MOTHERFUCKER!!

I say pacing up and down.

Sbo: Okay bro before you kill him let me talk to him, right now you are too angry man and you'll ruin everything.

Me: Fine now lets go!

We get in and as always its packed, we look around and spot him at the VIP section, I don't know what got into but I saw myself pushing through the crowd going straight to KB, I got the VIP area the bouncer tried to hold me back but I punched him on the face and kicked his balls then went to KB who was busy enjoying himself, I turned him to look my way and punched him so hard he fell on the couch, I got on top of him then punched him countless times and he was covered with blood, someone pulled me away from him, right now even my vision is blurry all I see is KB, I try to fight the person holding me but others also come and hold me, they took all of us out of the club including KB but he was weak because of the beating I gave him. Then everyone went inside.

Me: Lets take him to Zweli's warehouse.

Sbo: Are you sure about that bro?

Me: Mafresh if you don't wanna help just say so!

We carry him and put him in the boot and I got in the driver seat.

Sbo: Let me drive bro.

Me: don't worry I'll drive, you can call Zweli and let him know I'll be using his warehouse.

I drive off speeding my mind is all over the place I'm fuming even my hands are shaking and sweating, Mafresh calls Zweli, I didn't even hear what they were saying soon we arrived at the warehouse and we get out and went to boot and carried KB inside, he's out of it I think he passed out, we tie him to one of the chairs and I poured water on him and he wakes up gasping for air.

KB: Where...am I?

I punch him and he groans.

Me: Where is she?

KB: what are you talking about?

I punch him twice and he groans.

Sbo: KB just tell him where Hlelo's mother is and all this will be over.

KB: don't fuck with me you idiots, what makes y'all think I know where she is!

I punched him until Mafresh held me back, I'm fuming I wanna kill him, he clearly doesn't know me.

KB: I'm gonna fuck your girl so hard she's gonna get pregnant.

He laughs, I take out my gun and shoot his leg, he cried out in pain.

Me: Fucken say that again!

Sbo: Bro calm down! Go out and smoke so you can calm down I'll deal with him in the mean time, Damn you stubborn!

I go outside trying to calm down, my heart is beating out of my chest, Fuck I hate KB! I take out a cigarette and smoke it while sitting on the bonnet of my car, I have a million thoughts flooding my mind and I think Mafresh is beating up KB coz I can hear his cries and groans from here. After sometime I'm calmer so I go inside took a chair and sat in front of KB.

Me: Where is Hlelo's mother?

KB: How the fuck should I know?!

Me: Answer my question I don't like repeating myself!

KB: I don't know!

Me: Do you think we have time for you games huh? I know you arranged your idiots to take her now tell me where she is or..

KB: Or what huh?! You gonna kill me?

I smirk a little.

Me: You think you clever don't you? Well yes I do want to kill you but first I will kill that little family of your that's in Cape Town.

He looks at me shocked and he starts shaking, I laugh.

Me: Not so clever now huh? Now tell me where she is or you will never see you daughter and her mother ever again and don't think I won't do it coz trust me I won't hesitate to do anything that will hurt you, if you still love your family FUCKEN TELL ME WHERE SHE IS!!

KB: Don't hurt my family man they have nothing to do with this, its me you want so hurt me and leave them.

Me: What does Hlelo's mother got to do with our fight huh?! what does my woman got to do with it?! YOU made this personal! Now are you gonna tell me or what??

KB:

I shoot his other leg and he groans in pain.

KB: Fi..Fine man..I'll tell..you where she is...but..you'll have to let my fa..family go..please man.

Me: Tell me!

KB: She is in my warehouse, my phone is in my pocket. Please take it out and I'll call..one of my men and tell him to let her go..

I took it out and made the call for him. Then Mafresh made the call to Zweli to go fetch her.

Me: Good boy. Now listen to me very carefully I have eyes on that family of yours if you carry on with this fucked up plan to sleep with my woman, your wife will fucken be sitting on that chair experiencing exactly this and I'll fucken sell your daughter for prostitution, you hear me?!

KB: y..yes

Me: I CAN'T HEAR YOU!!

KB: Yes!

Me: Don't fucken mess with me again boy!

I get up and we leave him in the warehouse coz Zweli said he has a few things to do to him before he lets him go. Finally this is all

over, I drive to the club to drop off Mafresh so he can also go to his house, I drop him off and I go straight home, I got there and Minie was watching tv, I pass her and went to my bedroom to have a shower after my shower I went straight to bed, I'm exhausted.

Insert 21

**Hlelo's POV

I guess they gave me sleeping pills coz when I woke up Yonie told me that the guys found my mom, to say I was happy was an understatement, the feeling was out of this world geez I love that woman. Sbo drove us to my house and we found Zweli parked by the gate coz they didn't have the keys to my house, so I opened and they carried my mom to her bedroom and told me she has been sedated coz she hasn't woke up since they found her, that broke my heart..who could possibly be so heartless to kidnap such a sweet person who wouldn't even hurt a fly, I just don't understand and the guys didn't want to tell me where they found her, but I don't care as long as she's here with me. Yonie and I accompanied the guys to their cars.

Sbo: she's gonna be fine, don't stress lelo.

Me: You don't know that for sure Mafresh, what if they..

Sbo: They didn't do anything to her, we made sure of it.

Zwe: And she'll be alive and well tomorrow morning coz the sedative they used will be worn out.

Me: Okay if y'all say so.

Sbo: Why didn't you call Sya?

Me: We had a fight earlier on.

Sbo: Still, this was an emergency so you..

Me: You won't understand Mafresh so let's drop it, I don't wanna talk about him.

Zwe: Guys I have to go, I have somewhere to rush to. Hlelo let me know if something wrong happens okay?

Me: I will, Thanks Zweli.

He hugs us and fist-bump Mafresh, I wonder why boys don't hug but whatever.

Me: let me leave you two lovebirds, bye Mafresh thanks for everything.

Sbo: It was all Sya, well all of us but mostly him.

Me: Ohh okay then thank him for me.

They both look at me confused

Me: What?? Yooh let me go, bye.

I hug him and went inside to my mom's room and she was still sleeping.

Me: Mom, I'm so happy you are okay..you scared me and I hope they didn't hurt you. I thought I might lose you and I don't know how I was gonna live without you, don't ever leave me mommy I love you please wake up okay. Dear Lord I know I don't pray a lot but thank you for keeping my mother safe and please continue protecting us. Amen.

I then left her room and went to mine but Yonie isn't back yet, I really hope they are not making out in the car, eww! but let me mind my own business. After a while she comes in with the world's biggest smile, I'm glad she's happy.

Me: Too much love huh?

Yonie: You have no idea.

Me: Wow! Did you lock the doors?

Yonie: Yep.

She blushes.

Me: okay out with it!

Yonie: What??

Me: I know you remember, now tell me.

Yonie: Okay fine! Mafresh wants me to meet his family and spend Christmas with them.

We scream totally forgetting about mom.

Me: Shhh! Wow friend those are great news! Shuthi the guy is serious about you!

Yonie: I guess so and I really hope they are nice people coz I can't cope well with asses!

I laugh, she's crazy.

Me: You will cope with whatever they are trust me! As long as you love Mafresh you'll cope chommie.

Yonie: Mxm whatever! Anyways what's bothering you?

Me: Its nothing friend.

Yonie: Bitch please!

Me: Fine, friend I miss him. I love him and I don't like it when we fight.

Yonie: What happened?

Me: Remember when I told you that he was ignoring me the past few days, well today he called and told me he'll fetch me from work and I told no someone else will pick me up..

Yonie: What?! Why did you say that?

Me: I don't know okay, I just didn't want to see him. So he fetched me from work and in the car he kept apologizing but I just ignored him, so he took me to his place and locked me in his car..

Yonie: He did WHAT?!

Me: Yes babes! and after I called him I agreed that we will talk so he let me out and I don't know why but I was still mad at him and I wanted to go home. After the argument he got angry friend and he drove me home, the way he was speeding I thought I was gonna die, and when he got here he literary threw me out of his car and sped off.

Yonie: Damn friend Sya can be crazy yoooh! But he didn't lay hands on you?

Me: No luckily he didn't.

Yonie: He needs therapy for real and you have to help him.

Me: I don't think I can be with him friend.

Yonie: Friend why?!

Me: I'm scared of him babes its not healthy.

Yonie: Do you think he will allow that?

Me: He has to.

Yonie: Well if you are sure then you have my support chommie.

Me: Thanks love.

We continue talking till we fell asleep. I woke up first in the morning, strange, but I woke up went to take a shower then woke Yonie up when I was done, I did everything and wore my uniform then went to my mother's room and she was up, Thank God!

Me: Mom!

I went to hug her and sit beside her, she looks around the room like she's lost.

Mom: How did I get here, what happened?

Me: Don't you remember anything?

She keeps quiet for a while then looks at me shocked.

Mom: The last thing I remember us walking out of the hospital then I felt someone cover my nose with something then I guess I passed out.

Me: Wow! Uhm Sb..I mean someone found you and called me to come fetch you then I called Yonie to come help me.

Mom: Ohh shame where is she?

Me: She's in the..

Yonie: I'm here.

She enters the room.

Mom: How are you doing my baby?

They hug.

Yonie: I'm good mommy, how are you feeling?

Mom: I'm okay just drained.

Yonie: You should stay home today don't you think?

Mom: No I'm..

Me: No mom you have to stay home! As you said, you are drained just stay home and relax please.

Mom: Yooh fine you two I'll stay home, but I'll be bored AF.

We laugh.

Me: Mom who taught you that?

Mom: I'm not a child Hlelo, I know things too Mogarl!

We laugh again.

Yonie: Enough mom please we get it!

Me: Well we have to get going coz we gonna be late.

Mom: Alright enjoy your day girls lol.

Yonie and I look at each other.

Me: Meaning?

Mom: lots of love.

We laugh.

Yonie: Geez bye mom lol to you too.

We both kiss her forehead, our uber arrives and we were off to work my phone rings and my heart jumps hoping its Sya but no it was Nonku telling me Mrs Morgan is shouting at everyone and asking for us, damn I thought we early Lord knows I don't have time to deal with that woman today but I tell Yonie and we are ready for whatever she will say. We get to work and everyone is

focused when we got to the staff room Mrs Morgan comes in, Oh Lord!

Mrs: Y'all think this is your house or maybe y'all run the place?! This is not the time to be coming to work!

Me: But Ma'am we are 10 minutes late.

Mrs: Oh and you still have the nerve to back chat?! Do you still want this Job or not Khumalo?

Me: Sorry Ma'am.

Mrs: Y'all are lucky I'm in a good mood today otherwise I would have gave y'all warnings!

Yonie: That's your good mood??

Mrs: Yes, do you have a problem with it?

Yonie: No Ma'am

Mrs: Get back to work!

We leave and went to work as we were told, the customers are very rude today or maybe its because I'm in a bad mood, but I just can't stand some of them but "The customer is always right" as Mrs Morgan always says, so I try and tolerate their rudeness but I can only take so much of their bullshit.

Me: But Ma'am you said you wanted coke!

Her: Are you deaf or just plain stupid! I said I want coffee!

Him: Babe I also heard you say..

Her: Shut up Jeff! Girly go get me what I wanted or you want me to write it down for you?

Me: Bitch listen here! We all heard you say coke so don't come here with your bullshit telling me I'm stupid, you should look at the mirror more you'll see who is stupid, I can see you think you are too smart so go get your own fucken coffee!

I leave her looking shocked with disbelief, well she better believe it coz it happened, I'm tired of people disrespecting me and I'm still missing Sya I think I'm even going insane, that's it I'm going to see him right now! Its almost my break time anyways I don't care what Mrs Morgan will say. I take my bag and told Yonie where I'm going then left. The uber arrived and off we went to Sya's house. I got the and rang the intercom and Sya let me in. I went inside the house and sat on the couch then Minie came to me.

Minie: Hey Skwiza!

We hugged.

Me: Hey you, how you doing?

Minie: I'm okay and yourself?

Me: I'm good babes, you look good!

Minie: I try boo.

She says modeling and we laugh.

Sya: Minie please excuse us.

Minie: Sure, bye Hlelo see you soon

Me: Bye babes.

Sya: Hi.

Wow that's cold.

Me: Uhm hey, how are you?

Sya: I'm well as you can see, can I help you?

Okay now I regret coming here.

Me: Uhm, I came to say thank you for finding my mom.

Sya: No problem.

Me: Yeah..

Sya: If that's all then thanks, I'm a bit busy so..

Me: Ohh..okay I'll be on my way then.

I stand up and approach the door, I turn back to look at him and he's busy on his phone, wow I didn't expect this at all, I'm hurt. I continue walking and leave his house. The uber took its own sweet time to come but it finally arrived and I went back to work defeated, hurt and heartbroken. I think we really do need a break, I'm done reaching out to him coz it seems like he doesn't care about me anymore. I feel like crying right now but I can't, not here so I continue working with a heavy heart.

Nonku: Am I right Hlelo?

I was staring into space, I was sitting with Nonku and Yonie, I don't even know what they are talking about.

Me: Uhm?

Yonie: What's wrong you've been acting really strange today.

Me: Its nothing much guys don't worry, I'll be fine.

Nonku: You almost got fired coz the customer you shouted at in the morning complained to Mrs Morgan.

Me: I don't care, I'm quitting soon anyways.

Yonie: What? Why??

Me: Didn't I tell you that my mom and I are going on a vacation?

Yonie: No you didn't.

Me: Oh I must have told Sya then coz I remember telling someone.

Nonku: How are things between you and Sya?

Yonie: Let me just say, she's like this because of him

Me: after shouting at that customer I went to his place and he didn't even care that I was there, he didn't even touch me.

Nonku: What happened? Why was he like that?

I told her everything.

Me: I guess he's still mad at me for that.

Nonku: Oh I get it. Well as much as you are hurt about this babe I think you made him like that, I'm not saying I blame you coz he ignored you and that is totally unacceptable but what I'm saying is that you should have gave him a chance to explain himself, men find it hard to admit their wrongs and apologize so it took a lot for him to even try so you should have just listened to what he had to say then resolve this matter coz it's not that bad it can be resolved easily. So I think you should just apologize to him for not giving him the chance to explain and he will apologize for ignoring then everything will go back to normal.

Yonie: Wow I agree with Nonku friend.

Me: I get it, but how am I gonna apologize coz I don't think he even wants to see me judging from the way he treated me.

Yonie: Bitch that's your man! You know what you do to soften him up!

We laugh.

Me: Okay thanks girls, I'll speak to him tomorrow though.

Nonku: Whenever you are ready babes.

Nonku is like our big sister and she gives the best advice that's what I love about her

Me: Did I tell you girls about good news?

Them: No!

Me: Well...I got accepted at UJ!

Them: Aaaaahhhhhhh!

We laugh and they hug me.

Me: Okay that's enough yooh!

Yonie: Those are great news friend I'm so happy for you!

Me: Finally I'm getting out of here.

Nonku: Yeah and you leaving us!

Me: Come on guys I'll be back during the holidays.

Yonie: I'll be joining you next year!

Nonku: We should celebrate!

Me: Guys it's not that much of a big deal!

Yonie: Are you out of your mind! Babe we are going out tonight.

Me: Where are we going?

Nonku: At Cookies!

Yonie: Good idea.

Me: Not a good idea.

Yonie: Shut up, we are going.

Me: Gosh fine!

Them: Yaaayyy!

Nonku: We have to buy outfits too.

Me: Wow really?! What's wrong with the clothes we wear?

Nonku: Just shut up! I'll pay.

Yonie: Yep we do need outfits.

These two and parties though! And Nonku is getting married in a few months. After sometime we get back to work.

****Sya's POV**

I was really happy to see that Hlelo came to see me, I know I was cold towards her but I did that on purpose, I want her to take responsibility coz she's the reason I lashed out like that...all I wanted was for her to hear me out but she decided to be childish and I'm not gonna beg her, yes I do love her very much but still I'm not gonna beg her, she should realise her faults and apologize and I'll do the same. I'm not gonna lie and say I don't miss her coz I really do and it worries me coz tomorrow I'm leaving for Joburg and I don't know how I'm gonna see her since she's also going on holiday with her mom. Another thing is I'm not looking forward to seeing dad coz the last time we saw each other we fought about

many things, like my so called "Stepmother" and me leaving him and gangster stuff, so I don't know what to expect but I think its high time we resolve our differences and have our relationship back coz I respect that man, he made me who I am. Then there's KB, I don't think he's gonna let this slide but he's the least of my worries right now. I also need to see a therapist regarding my anger issues it's a lot but I have to do it for myself, I owe myself that much I've been through a lot so I need to let go of all the things I've been bottling inside of me. My phone rings and its Sphe.

**Call convo

Me: Lil bro

Sphe: Bro dad said I should ask you to call him now.

Me: What? Doesn't he have my number, why isn't he calling me?

Sphe: I have no idea bro.

Me: Alright I'll call him.

I hang up and call Dad.

Me: Old man.

Dad: Who me? I'm a very young man boy!

I chuckle.

Me: How are you dad?

Dad: I'm good and alive son how are you

Me: I'm surviving, you said I should call you?

Dad: Yes son I wanted to ensure that you are also coming tomorrow.

Me: Yeah I'm coming too dad, why are you summoning everyone vele?

Dad: What's wrong with wanting to spend the holidays with my children?

Me: Ayy Nothing baba.

Dad: You'll understand when you have kids of your own, speaking of that, I heard you got someone.

Me: Yoooh Baba I'm a bit busy can we talk when I get there.

He laughs.

Dad: No problem son, see you tomorrow.

Me: Sho madala.

We laugh and hang up.

**End of call

I don't even remember the last time I spoke with my dad and I'm glad we can have a decent conversation without arguing. Now I'm looking forward to seeing seeing my father but the only nuisance is my stepmother but whatever. I go to my study and got some work done.

***Hlelo's POV

When I got home I told mom I'm going to celebrate being accepted in varsity with my friends and she didn't have a problem with it, one thing I love about my mom is that she allows me to live, be free, make my own mistakes and learn from them. Nonku will be driving us using one of her fiancé's cars. I went to make food for myself and after I finished eating I went to shower and we all bought short tight dresses and heels coz apparently we are gonna be in the VIP section, all costs will be covered by Nonku and I'm starting to think maybe she's rich but then why would she be a waitress if she's loaded. I applied a little make up and I looked hot but maybe this dress is a bit shorter than I expected but the girls are gonna kill me if I don't wear it and plus I look like a million bucks. When I was done the girls called saying they are outside, I said goodbye to my mom and went in the car, DAMN! they look hot!

Yonie: Girl!! You are flames.

Me: Y'all Too!

Nonku: And it's all my money.

We laugh and Nonku drove off. We got to the club and it was packed, I guess it's always packed and the last time we were here

Yonie embarrassed Samkelo so I wonder what's gonna happen today. We went up to the VIP section and got drinks. It was fun with music playing while me and my girls are having a good time after some time I was tired of dancing but Nonku and Yonie are still at it, I go and sit on the couch jamming to the music that's playing while sipping on my drink.

Him: Hey beauty.

I look at him...Mmm he's hot.

Me: Hi.

Him: Did anyone tell you how beautiful you look?

Me: Yeah they have been telling me.

Him: Good coz you are really beautiful.

Me: Thanks.

Him: So what's your name sweetie?

Me: It doesn't matter.

Him: But it matters to me, come on please tell me.

Me: I'm Hlelo

Him: Nice to meet you Hlelo.

He takes my hand and kisses it.

Him: My name is Sphiwe.

Me: Uhm...okay.

I continue drinking, this guy is ruining my moment...I know he's

hot and all but I'm taken so I ain't interested in him, I get up from my seat and went to the toilet, I do my business and look at myself in the mirror, I'm not even that drunk, I'm tipsy...I fix my makeup then went out, then this Sphiwe guy grabs my arm and pins me against the wall, his arms on either side of my head and he's looking right at me..

Me: What the fuck??!

Him: Sorry princess I didn't mean to scare you.

I try to escape but he holds me back.

Me: Can I go!?

Him: what's the rush sweetie I'm still trying to get to know you..

He runs his hand on my revealed thigh and I just freeze.

Voice: Get your filthy hand off her!!

I look over and its Sya. Thank God.

Him: Brazo we were just having fun.

Sya: I'm gonna fucken blow your brains off...futsek!!

He leaves me with Sya...I'm even scared to look at him.

Sya: Asambe wena!

He leads the way and I follow him feeling too revealed, I try to pull down my dress..

Sya: What are you wearing?!

He turns to look at me and I look down.

Me: ...

Sya: Hlelokuhle I asked a question look at me!

I look at him and he's pissed!

Me: I'm...I'm sorry babe...I..

Sya: Is this what you do now Hlelo!? Don't you know you are in a relationship, why would you wear such a short dress?! What happened to respecting me huh??

I start tearing up.

Me: I'm sorry Sya.

Sya: Let's go!

We leave and I see Yonie being shouted at by Mafresh, I wonder how they knew we were here.

Me: Where's Nonku?

Sya: she's leaving with Mafresh and Yonie.

Me: Are you taking me home?

Sya: ...

We get into the car and again he drives in full speed, gosh does this man have a death wish or something. He drives to his house...I'm not surprised. We get out of the car and went in straight to his bedroom. I throw myself on the bed and Sya sits on the chair looking at me...okay now it's time I apologize, I sit up..

Me: Babey I'm sorry.

Sya: ...

Me: The girls and I were celebrating because I told them I got accepted in varsity and I didn't think things would get out of hand...I'm sorry babe. And I want to apologize for not listening to you the other day...I get it I was childish and it won't happen again.

He looks at me and smiles and I smile too.

Sya: Hlelo I don't like it when you party okay, but I won't control you. The least you could do is let me know and I don't like what you wearing, you look way too sexy and you are supposed to be wearing that for me only, I don't want other men looking at what's mine are we clear?!

Me: Yes babe we are.

Sya: And I'm sorry for chasing you out of my car and ignoring you, and babe next time please hear me out instead of what you did.

Me: I will babey.

Sya: Now come here...I've missed you.

I giggle and went to sit on top of him.

Me: I missed you too.

We share a slow passionate kiss, damn I didn't realised I missed him this much. After the kiss we stayed in that position and I fell asleep in Sya's arms.

Insert 22

**Sya's POV

I woke up early in the morning next to the woman I love the most, I really can't explain how amazing this feels, I'm looking at her sleeping...she looks so peaceful and beautiful. I scored myself a number right here she's all sorts of amazing I smile to myself and peck her pouted lips and she moves a bit and goes back to sleep. I got out of bed and went to brush my teeth and wash my face then I went downstairs to make breakfast for all of us including Minie but we won't be eating with her coz my woman and I will be having breakfast in bed. I make the breakfast while singing out of tune and I hear someone laughing, I turn to look and its Minie.

Minie: Someone is in a good mood.

She takes water from the fridge.

Me: Yep I am on cloud nine.

I take her hand and we dance together while I sing and we are laughing.

Minie: Excited about going home?

We stop dancing and I continue with breakfast while she sits on the counter.

Me: Ohh there's that konje, and no that's not why I'm happy.

Minie: Then its surely Hlelo.

Me: Yep its her, she makes me happy sis, we do fight from time to time and sometimes she gets on my nerves with her stubbornness but I could love her less.

Minie: Wow she sure is special if you speak that way.

Me: she's very special, I'm lucky to have her and I'd lose my mind if I were to lose her.

Minie: Mmm then you have to make sure you don't mess up coz she loves you too.

Me: I'll do my best sis.

I smile at her.

Me: We had sex on that counter.

She jumps down quickly and I laugh.

Me: I'm joking sis but we will.

Minie: Euw TMI bro!

We laugh and I take the tray with our food and went to the bedroom and Hlelo is still sleeping, damn she can sleep for days!

Me: Babey.

I put the food next to her. And I kiss her cheek and she opens her eyes.

Me: Rise and shine my beautiful queen.

Hlelo: Mm morning my love

Me: Wake up I made us breakfast.

Hlelo: Wow thank you babe.

We kiss for some time.

Me: You look beautiful.

No she looks like she was fighting.

Hlelo: Ha ha very funny.

I laugh and she goes to the bathroom. She comes back look fresh and I stare.

Hlelo: Now you can say it.

Me: Damn babe you look beautiful for real.

She giggles

Hlelo: Thank you babey.

We take our food, pray and start eating over silly talks. We finish eating and We cuddle in bed for a while.

Me: Babe you still remember that I'm leaving for Joburg tomorrow right?

She looks up at me sad.

Me: Come on babe I told I'm leaving a few days ago mos.

Hlelo: I know okay but I'm gonna miss you so much babey.

She says sulking and pouting her lips and I give them a peck.

Me: I know love I'm gonna miss you like crazy too.

Hlelo: So when are you coming back?

Me: Not anytime soon

Hlelo: But babe..

Me: My babe listen, I'm going to spend Christmas and New year in Joburg and I'm not gonna come back after that coz you'll be moving to Joburg since you are schooling there so I'll be staying that side too.

She jumps up excited.

Hlelo: Really babe??!

Me: Yeah I don't want boys checking you out while I'm here and I won't survive knowing you out there alone.

Hlelo: Mara babe you said Minie will be there.

Me: I know but still it's not the same.

Hlelo: You know you don't have to right?

Me: I have to and you won't be staying at res, I have an apartment you will be staying in with Minie.

Hlelo: Babe that's too much, you know I can sta..

Me: Not gonna happen end of discussion. I don't want us to argue about this okay babey.

Hlelo: Wow Uhm...thank you very much my love.

Me: You are my woman Hlelo and I aim to make you happy all the time.

Hlelo: And you are doing a very good job at it.

We kiss slow and passionately.

Me: Let's go shower so you can help me pack.

Hlelo: Are you sure you wanna shower with me?

Me: Yeah I'm sure.

She looks at me and I chuckle.

Me: What? I'm sure, now let's go.

Hlelo: Okay if you say so.

We take off our clothes and now I'm starting to regret it coz I know king will be up in no time. We go take a hot shower and I'm busy kissing her and fingering her by now king is already up and her moans are making it worse for me so I turn off the hot water and let only cold water run so my body can cool down. After the shower we go lotion and wore our clothes coz Hlelo has some of her clothes here. She then helps me pack but it was taking forever coz we would stop and talk and kiss and have pillow fights, the list goes on but bottom line is we are having fun bonding and I'm really gonna miss her. We finally finish and I decide to take her home first then I'm gonna come back to the house to pick up Minie with our bags. We get inside the car and I drive to Hlelo's house and I park at the usual spot.

Hlelo: I'm gonna miss you.

She says looking down.

Me: I'm gonna miss you too babe but we will call each other everyday and video call and text so don't worry babe.

Hlelo: I love you babey.

I swear my heart skipped a beat.

Me: I love you more sthandwa sam.

We kiss for sometime and she leaves after that. I drive back to the house and Minie is ready for me, we put our bags in the car and I call Sphe.

**Call convo

Me: Bro where are you?

Sphe: I'm about to leave the house boy, are y'all ready?

Me: Yeah we are leaving just now too, see you on the other side.

Sphe: lets race there!

Me: You are crazy, race alone. Bye.

I hang up before he could respond.

**End of call.

We drive for hours and hours, its getting dark and I'm tired. Minie fell asleep a few minutes ago. I'm nervous and I don't know how everything is gonna go but hopefully nothing wrong will happen.

Then my phone rings and its Mafresh, I answer and it automatically connects to Bluetooth on my car.

***Call convo

Me: Mafresh.

Sbo: Don't call me that anymore wena mfana!

I laugh.

Me: I'll never stop calling you that boy never.

Sbo: Mxm whatever man, so you left without saying goodbye?

Me: gay tendencies.

He chuckles.

Sbo: Futsek.

Me: It would have been understandable if it was my woman saying that don't be a cry-baby man.

I tease him.

Sbo: Uzokhala Syanda!

I laugh.

Me: I'm joking man, hade boy I was with my woman so I forgot about you for a while yabo.

Sbo: Y'all fixed things?

Me: Yeah bro we did, we okay now.

Sbo: Thank goodness, bro I swear these women will make us age

before our time!

We laugh.

Me: Who would have thought, we were the ones making women age quickly especially in varsity.

Sbo: Bro! Now they are gonna do that to Hlelo.

Me: Not funny man.

He laughs.

Me: I'm moving to Joburg too, I don't want those fuck boys preying on what's mine!

Sbo: Insecurity levels shooting through the sky!!

He laughs again.

Me: Carry on laughing coz next year Yonie is going there too.

He stops laughing and I laugh.

Sbo: Eish don't remind me boy.. you know what, do what you got to do bro.

Me: Exactly!

Sbo: look boy I have to go, we'll talk later.

Me: Sho bro.

He hangs up.

**End of call

I continue driving for minutes, we arrive, my nerves are getting

worse as I drive in and Sphe drives in after us.

Me: I won.

Sphe: fuck you, you said we ain't racing nje.

Me: No I didn't!

We continue arguing till we get to the door, we get in and they are standing there smiling, my dad, stepmother and this cute lady I don't know.

Us: Hey family

Them: Hello

Dad: Welcome home kids.

Minie goes to dad and hugs him then we also follow and hug them all then we go to the lounge and sat down.

Dad: I'm glad y'all made it safely.

Me: Yeah we used to driving so it was no stress.

The cute lady keeps stealing glances at me.

Precious: Oh Sya and Sphe I don't think y'all have met my daughter, Phindile.

Sphe: Hi Phindile.

Phindi: Hi Sphe.

They all look at me.

Dad: Sya..

Me: Oh, Hi Slingile.

Phindi: Its Phindile.

Me: Oh...hi

Phindi: Hi Sya.

She smiles, more like blush. Something is up with this girl but whatever.

Me: Dad where's Mam'Londy I've missed her.

Dad smiles.

Dad: She's off today.

Me: I can't wait to see her.

Dad smiles again, you see, he feels something for her.

Precious: We made supper, are you guys hungry?

Sphe: Yes I'm starving.

Minie: Me too.

Me: Nah I'm good, I'm very tired I just need to sleep I'll see you guys in the morning.

They go to the dining room and I go to my room. I enter and all childhood memories flash back and I smile, someone knocks on my door.

Me: Come in.

And Phindile comes in. WTF!

Phindi: Hey, I just wanted to say good night.

What?! That's just weird.

Me: Thanks Phindile.

She comes and hugs me, I just stand there frozen. She leaves and I'm still dumb-struck, what just happened? I don't have time for this, I text Hlelo saying we've safely arrived and I get ready for bed and slept.

Insert 24 ..

**Sya's POV

I woke up in the morning feeling fresh, I guess I slept well...I got up took a shower, wore my casual clothes coz I don't plan on going anywhere today, I try calling Hlelo but her phone rings unanswered maybe she's working so I'll call during her break and again I saw Grace's missed call but I'm not sure I wanna hear what she has to say so I throw my phone and went downstairs in the kitchen and there she was the love of my life!

Me: My wife!

Mam'L: My husband!

I go and hug her, I'm so happy to finally see her and yes I call her my wife because when I was a kid I asked if she has a husband and she said she doesn't so I told her I'm her husband, I love this woman.

Me: I've missed you so much

Mam'L: I've missed you too son, look how much you've grown into a handsome young man.

Me: Thank you mom and you look younger than the last time I saw you.

We laugh and she hits me with a dishcloth.

Mam'L: So...anyone special you should be telling me about?

Me: Not you too Mkami ..

Dad: She's right you know...you are not getting any younger.

Me: Baba! You two mara.. Well yes there is someone special.

Mam'L: Really?! Who, how did y'all meet?! Where does she live?!

I chuckle.

Me: Calm down mkami (my wife) I'll tell you all about her but not now.

Dad: I'm just glad you've stopped playing with girls...you remember how he was Londy?

They laugh.

Mam'L: I do, he was troublesome those days, remember every Valentine's day he used to come here? Because he was running away from his girlfriends.

We all laugh.

Me: Eish guys those days were hard for me yerrr.

Dad: But you still didn't stop!

Me: Those girls didn't let me go dad they loved me too much

Mam'L: You are lucky they didn't stab you when they found out what you've been up to.

Me: Mkami nobody stabs me, I'm too handsome to be stabbed!

They laugh.

Dad: Yeah you take after your dad!

We laugh.

Sphe: I'm also handsome nje! Mam'Londy!!

He runs to her and hugged her.

Me: Mama's boy!

Mam'L: Shut up you also ran like him when you saw me.

Minie: Mommy!!

She runs and hugs her...let's just say we all love her and treat her like our mother.

Mam'L: Baby how are you? I hope Sya wasn't starving you in Durban coz I'm gonna beat him up if he did!

Me: Haw my wife!

We laugh.

Minie: Nah he didn't starve me shame.

Me: Yeah right I'm the one who's starving right now.

Mam'L: Ofcourse you are...go set the table boys we'll bring the breakfast.

We went to the dining room and set the table, then Then Queen and her princess decide to grace us with their presence...mxm.

Them: Morning.

Us: Morning.

They sit down then Minie and Mam'Londy brought breakfast and they sit down, we pray and start eating.

Precious: Don't you have work to do Londy?

Me: She's still eating can't you see that?

Mam'L: I'll work when I'm finished eating Ma'am.

Precious: And since when do you sit and eat with us?

Mam'L: I'm sorry Ma'am, I thought I could join since the kids are here.

Me: And there's nothing wrong with that my wife, you can join us if you feel like it.

Precious: No Sya! She's a helper here, she gets paid to work not sit her big ass here with her employers!

Me: Don't fucken call her that! It's not like you are the one paying her.

Precious: But my husband is!

Me: Exactly and you don't hear him complaining, do you?

Precious: No but I'm his wife!

Me: Yeah unfortunately..

She looks at me and fake cries then rushed out, Phindi looked at me resentfully and followed after her.

Sphe: Glad someone put her in her place.

Me: Are you okay Mam'Lonny?

Mam'L: Yes I'm okay thanks son.

Me: Is she always treating you like that?

Mam'L: Sya I don't think it's a good idea that we talk about this right now.

Minie: Yes she's always treating her like that Sya sometimes it's even worse, I don't know whether she thinks Mam'Lonny is her slave or what?

Me: How could you let her do this under your nose Baba?!

Dad: I'm tired of always warning her son.

Sphe: Then give her a big slap I'm sure her mind will function well after that!

Me: Dad you can't let that wicked woman treat Mam'Lonny like that, you know how much we love her, she's like a mother to us in fact she is our mother. That woman is controlling you and making you weak Nkosi!

He sighs.

Dad: Fine I'll talk to her.

Me: No don't, I'll talk to her.

Sphe: Me too.

Me: It's settled then, you are gonna be okay my wife.

She smiles.

Mam'L: Let's carry on eating then.

We eat peacefully and Mam'Londy is laughing again, the pain of this woman brings me pain, all I want for her is happiness. And I don't know what's up with my dad, it's like he becomes soft when it comes to this woman and I know my dad wouldn't let anyone mistreat Mam'Londy, but as long as I'm here nobody is gonna treat her like a fucken helper. We finished eating and Minie washed the dishes, my dad and Sphe had to go somewhere so I'm sitting alone watching tv and Phindile walks in and sits next to me.

Phindi: Hi Sya.

Me: Ya.

Phindi: I don't like the way you spoke to my mom.

Me: Tough.

Phindi: I'm serious Sya!

Me: Okay then did you like the way your mom spoke to Mam'Londy?

Phindi: No but she was right.

Me: Then you are as wicked as she is.

She attempted to slap me but I held her hand.

Me: Yeey!! Never in your pathetic life raise your hand at me! Am I clear?!

Phindi:

I tightened the grip.

Me: I don't like repeating myself girly!

Phindi: You are hurting me Sya!

Precious: Leave my baby alone Syanda!

I let her go.

Me: Listen here you two! Mam'Londy is more than just a helper here, she's family if y'all dare treat her like your fucken slave y'all will have me to deal with!

Precious: Are you threatening us??

Me: If that's how you take it then yes, I am!

Phindi: I'm sorry Sya we'll never do it again, I promise.

I storm out and went to my bedroom pissed off, I feel bad for not being here all this time they have been abusing Mam'Londy. I hear my bedroom door opening.

Phindi: Sya..

Me: What the fuck do you want?!

I shout and She startles.

Phindi: I...I came to apologize Sya, I know what my mom did was wrong and I'm gonna talk to her...I'm also sorry that I almost slap

you.

I sigh.

Me: That should never happen again and Mam'Londu is like a mother to me, so do talk to your mom.

Phindi: I will.

She smiles.

Phindi: Hug??

Me: There's no need for that I accept your apology.

Phindi: Come on just a stepsister-stepbrother hug!

Me: Fine.

She hugs me and I pat her back...she doesn't let go.

Me: Okay that's enough now, you may go.

Phindi: Okay thanks for forgiving me Sya.

Me: Sure.

She leaves...I don't know if I'm crazy or not but this girl likes me...too much and I hope she doesn't have a crush on me because I'm taken...My phone rings and its Hlelo, I smile and answer.

***Call convo

Me: Love of my life.

Hlelo: My person

Me: How are you doing my love?

Hlelo: I'm okay babe how are you?

Me: I'm good just missing you.

Hlelo: So soon?!

Me: Ouch so you don't miss me?!

Hlelo: Nope not really..

Me: Don't lie then why did you call me?

Hlelo: Coz I saw your missed call.

Me: Wow! Please hang up

She laughs and I chuckle.

Hlelo: I'm joking babe...I miss you like crazy!

Me: Aww babe...be strong neh...

Hlelo: Whatever...how's everything going at home?

Me: It's not good but it's nothing I can't handle.

Hlelo: And your dad?

Me: We good, it's only my Stepmother and her daughter.

Hlelo: They bring trouble?

Me: You don't even know half of it but I'll take care of them.

Hlelo: Damn!

I laugh.

Me: Serious coz they messing with Mam'Lonny.

Hlelo: The one that's taking care of y'all?

Me: Yeah and dad seems to have given up.

Hlelo: That's bad!

Me: I know but don't worry I'll fix it...when are y'all leaving for your vacation?

Hlelo: Tomorrow..

Me: Excited??

Hlelo: Very! I can't wait..

Me: Have fun babe

Hlelo: We will..

Me: You know I love you right?

Hlelo: Mmm yeah

Me: You don't sound sure though..

Hlelo: I'm sure idiot.

Me: Your idiot right?

Hlelo: Hell yeah!

We laugh

Me: I love you MaKhumalo

Hlelo: I love you too Bab'Nkosi and I have to go now before Mrs Morgan fires me before I even resign.

Me: Yeah right, I'll call you later okay..

Hlelo: Okay babe.

**End of call

I love her. I went out of my room to look for Mam'Londy.

Insert 25

**Sya's POV

I looked for Mam'Londy but she wasn't in the house so I went outside and found her in the garden..

Me: There you are, I've been looking for you all over the house.

Mam'L: Missing me?

Me: You have no idea my wife

Mam'L: I've missed you too, you don't even call to check up on me. I thought you forgot about me.

Me: What?! Never! I'll never forget you even if I wanted to, you know that...it's just that things have been hectic in my life mom.

Mam'L: Don't tell me you're a gangster again Syanda! You know how much trouble that brings to everyone around you, I swear Bless if you...

Me: Whoa! I haven't gone back to crime...at least not yet.

Mam'L: So you plan on going back?!

Me: Its complicated mkami and I'm here to tell you everything that's been happening.

Mam'L: Even about your mysterious girl?

I chuckled

Me: Yeah even about her. Now let's go sit at the balcony upstairs.

Mam'L: Let me finish doing the garden first my baby and we'll go when I'm done.

Me: Nah leave that, we have garden boys to do that

Mam'L: Not anymore, Ma'am Precious fired them and said its now my duty to do the garden.

Fuck that woman!

Me: That's bullshit, you help inside the house, if anyone has a problem with that let them do the damn garden themselves! Let's go in my wife.

She had second thoughts but finally gave in and we went inside, I took beer and Mam'Londy made tea then we went to sit at the balcony.

Me: So how are things between you and dad?

She smile-blushes.

Mam'L: They are good, he's a sweet man. But whenever Ma'am Precious is around he's just...different. I don't know how to explain it but she's too controlling and maybe your father loves her too much because he lets her do as she pleases without complaining...she calls the shots and your father lets her, but that only happens if she's around.

Me: Mmm I've also noticed that he's weak now but don't worry

everything will be alright you'll see...Anyway let me tell you about my Queen.

Mam'L: I thought I was your Queen..

I laugh.

Me: Jealousy! Don't worry my wife, nobody will ever take your place in my heart. Okay?

Mam'L: Mmm right! So tell me about her.

I smile.

Me: Her name is Hlelokuhle Khumalo, she's amazing mom, she's beautiful, smart, humble, stubborn as hell..

We laugh.

Mam'L: Sounds like a good young woman to me.

Me: She is, She means the world to me, I've never felt like this for a woman before, I only want her to be happy, I wanna protect her and give her all this love I feel for her..

Mam'L: Wow my son is all grown up, I'm glad you met her, you are changing for her and that's a rare kind of love, when you automatically change to someone better for someone without her asking you to...I'm proud of both of you and I'm happy you finally found the one you've come a long, long way son.

I chuckle when I realise what she means.

Mam'L: So have you ever...you know lay your hand on her?

I sigh

Me: No but I almost raped her.

Mam'L: Oh God! What stopped you?

Me: She did.

Mam'L: What?! she's clearly made for you son, but you have to work on your anger now that you've found her.

Me: I will, after New Year I'll attended therapy.

Mam'L: Wow this girl is very special, treat her well my baby I can see that you really love her, its written all over your face, how old is she?

Me: She's 19

Mam'L: That's a bit young but whatever, the heart wants what it wants right?

Me: Right and mine beats for her.

Mam'L: Don't impregnate her just yet!

I laugh.

Me: Don't worry I won't and plus she's still a virgin.

Mam'L: Really?! That's good, so when will I see her?

Me: Sometime next year coz she'll be studying at UJ.

Mam'L: I can't wait. I'll tell you something, you and Hlelo will get married one day.

Me: What?? I mean I do wanna marry her someday but how do you

know?

Mam'L: Grown-ups know these kind of things son, don't say I didn't tell you so.

I smile...Precious comes to us.

Precious: What the hell is going on here??

Me: Are you blind?

Precious: Shouldn't she be outside doing the garden??

Me: No, She's here chilling with me isn't she.

Precious: She doesn't get paid to chill!

Me: Well she will from now on.

Precious: Do you have a problem with me Sya??!

Me: Why would I have a problem with you, I don't even care about you...you are the one who came here shouting, do you have a problem with us?

Precious: Damn it Syanda! Why did you even come back here??

Me: I don't answer to you Precious, don't piss me off!

Precious: Kenny!! Babe!

She shouts and my dad comes.

Dad: What's wrong?

She fake cries

Precious: Your...son is...is being disrespectful towards me!

I roll my eyes

Dad: Syanda what did you do to my wife??!

Me: Chill dad, I didn't disrespect your wicked woman.

He charges at me and slaps me.

Mam'L: Kenneth what are you doing?!

Precious: Don't call my husband by his name you low life piece of trash!!

That made me boil, I got up from my seat and pulled Precious by her wig wanting to hit her but she ran behind my dad.

Me: FUCKEN CALL HER THAT AGAIN!!

Dad: I'll give you another slap if you dare touch her.

I look my dad straight in the eyes.

Me: I'm disappointed in you baba, I don't know what has become of you, how can you let this woman change you into something you not! You are not the man I looked up to, I'm ashamed to call you my father.

let's go Mam'Londy, and you!

I pointed at Precious.

Me: Don't fucken mess with Mam'Londy, I'll deal with you and you won't have your husband to protect you!

We leave them and went to Minie's bedroom and by now Mam'Londy is crying.

Minie: What's wrong Sya?! Why are you crying Mam'Londy??

She hugs Mam'Londy and I'm pacing up and down the room.

Minie: What happen Bless??

Me: Its that fucken bitch and your father!

Minie: Oh no what did they do this time?? Please stop crying

Mam'Londy its gonna be okay, we are here for you.

Sphe barges in.

Sphe: What's going on?? Ma why are you crying??

Minie: Its Precious and dad.

Sphe: Fuck! What did they do?!

Me: Precious came to me and Mam'Londy and started unnecessary drama and called my dad saying I'm disrespecting her and dad slapped me..

Them: What???

Me: I swear I almost killed that woman today!

Minie: Why is Mam'Londy crying??

Me: She feels like its her fault sis.

Sphe: That's it, I'M TIRED OF THAT WOMAN!

He storms out of the room and I follow him, he goes straight to dad's bedroom and barges in and goes to Precious and Slaps her across her face she cries and I quickly hold him back before he slaps her again, Dad comes in from the en-suite bathroom and hugs his

wife..

Dad: What the fuck did y'all do to her!!

Sphe: SOMETHING YOU FAIL TO DO DAD!!

Dad: GET OUT!!

We leave them and went back to Minie's room. We are all mad at dad, we trusted him, now I regret coming here. We sit on the bed.

Me: Are you okay my wife?

Mam'L: I don't know..

Me: Its gonna be okay.

Dad barges in.

Dad: What is wrong with you kids?!

Minie: Its better you calm down dad and let's talk this through.

Dad: This has nothing to do with you Minenhle, I'm talking to your brothers!

Sphe: Nothing is wrong with us!

Me: But there's definitely something wrong with you! What happen to you Baba??

Dad: Shut up! I'll not have anyone disrespect my wife like you kids did, not while y'all are living under my roof!

Me: Then we might as well leave you with your dearest wife!

Sphe: Yeah and we will ALL leave baba yezwa! Coz its clear nobody matters in your life except for your Precious.

Dad: Fine! If y'all want to leave, leave! But Londy stays!

Me: Forget it, we are leaving with her, you are incapable of taking care of her and we can! If we leave, she leaves!

Minie: Period!

Dad storms out and we all hug Mam'Londy.

Mam'L: I love you kids!

Us: We love you too.

We break the hug.

Mam'L: So we are leaving for real?

Me: Maybe, but not today. If dad throws us out then we will leave.

Minie: And go where?

Me: My apartment, the one you'll be staying in with Hlelo coz the other ones are far.

Sphe: I need to get some air.

Me: Yeah you do rambo!

I laugh.

Mam'L: What do you mean?

Me: Your son here slapped the fuck out of Precious.

She gasped Minie laughs.

Minie: Go bro, well done!

They fist-bump then Sphe leaves.

Mam'L: I'm tired and I have a headache.

Me: Lets get you to bed, Minie go get painkillers in the kitchen.

I take Mam'Londy to her bedroom and Minie comes with pills and she drinks and Minie gets in bed with her. I leave them.

***Hlelo's POV

My mom and I are leaving tomorrow and I'm so excited, I don't even know where we going yet coz my mom said she'll tell me tomorrow. When I got to work my co-workers did a little farewell party for me, I was so happy and I know it was Yonie and Nonku's idea even though they are denying it, work was just work and I'm glad I'm resigning today after my shift I went into Mrs Morgan's office and sat on the chair across her.

Me: Mrs Morgan

Her: So sad you are leaving us.

I look at her shocked.

Me: Wow I thought you didn't like me.

Her: I didn't say I do, but I admire you Khumalo, you are tough...I'll miss cleaning after your mess, and apologizing to customers on your behalf.

I laugh.

Me: They deserved it, don't worry Yonie will keep it up for both of us.

Her: Right, here sign here..

I signed all the papers.

Her: Alright that will be all, good luck going forward and you are welcome here anytime.

Me: Awww Thank you Ma'am, maybe I will come back who knows.

Her: Hoping it's not soon though.

I laugh and got up, we shake hands and I went out. I requested an uber and went home. I got home and my mom wasn't there yet, I went into my room and started packing, when I was done I went to make food and sat on the couch watching tv. My phone rang and its Sya, I answered.

**Call convo

Sya: Love of my life

Me: My person

Sya: How are you?

Me: I'm good, but you don't sound okay, what's going on?

He sighs

Sya: It's my dad babe, I just don't know what's wrong with him.

Me: What happened love?

Sya: We had a big fight here at home and things are not good, we might even leave tomorrow but we'll see.

Me: Babe stop speaking in riddles and tell me what's going on.

He told me what went down.

Me: What?! And your dad slapped you for that?

Sya: As I told you my love, I don't know what's going on with him.

Me: Wow! So how is Mam'Londy doing?

Sya: She's gonna be okay babe, she's a strong woman.

Me: Everything is gonna be okay love just give it time, and I got your back so if you feel you wanna talk I'm here for you babey.

Sya: Thank you babe that means a lot to me...I love you my dragon lady..

We laugh

Me: Wow so you call me that too! Mxm I love you too babe.

Someone clears her throught I look up and its my mom..Fuck!

Sya: Babe??

Me: Can you please call me later..

Sya: O-kay I will.

I hang up.

**End of call

My mom comes to sit next to me. Great!

Mom: Care to tell me who was that?

Me: It...It was nobody mom.

Mom: So you were talking to yourself?

Me: Yes...I mean no I was talking to someone but it doesn't matter...how was work?

Mom: Don't change the subject. Tell me who you were talking to.

Me: But mom!

Mom: If you don't tell me then we not going to Cape town.

Me: We not going to CAPE TOWN!?! Okay..okay mom I was speaking to a friend.

Mom: Boy or girl?

Me: B..boy.

Mom: So its your boyfriend?

Me: Technically yes coz he's my friend and he's a boy..

Mom: Don't get smart with me young lady, are y'all dating?

Me: Uhm...yes.

Mom: Mmm.

She gets up and goes to her room...WTF now I'm scared, what if she comes back with a belt and starts whipping my ass, damn Sya...okay let me calm down. My mom comes back.

Mom: Hlelokuhle you are grown now, listen baby...boys play with girls all the time. At your age y'all are not sure of what y'all are doing. I'm not gonna stop y'all from dating coz I know that's impossible but try not to get hurt my baby. And for goodness sake

Hlelo don't fall pregnant PLEASE! You still have your whole life ahead of you, rather you make sure you achieve your goals first.

Do you know how to use a condom?

Me: Mom! Okay I think that's enough I heard you and I won't fall pregnant, no need for all those kind of questions.

Mom chuckles.

Mom: Okay, I want to see him.

Me: You will but not now coz he's out of town.

Mom: How old is he?

Me: He's 26.

Mom: What?? You are only 18

Me: It doesn't matter mom, I love him nje.

Mom: Yoooh Samkelo's daughter is all grown up!

I laugh.

Me: I'm your daughter too..

We continue talking and watching movies till it was late then we went to sleep.

I woke up first in the morning excited as ever, I've never been to Cape Town before and I'm glad I'm going with mom, surely we are gonna have a good time...I had a bath and completed my hygienic process then I went to my mom's room and she was still in the

bathroom. On the bed I saw two plane tickets, I screamed jumping up and down..

Mom: what's wrong?!!

She shouted from the bathroom but I continued screaming after some time I calmed down.

Me: We are flying there??!!

Mom: Yeah! Excited??

Me: Very, I'm gonna make breakfast.

I went to the kitchen and started making breakfast and I decided to call Sya.

**Call convo.

Me: My person.

Sya: Love of my life.

Me: How are you babey?

Sya: I'm okay love...you sound very happy.

Me: I am, I'm gonna be on a plane for the first time in my life!

Ha laughs.

Sya: That's amazing my love, enjoy...but I wish I was there with you.

Me: Its okay Babey, one day we will.

Sya: Why did you hang up yesterday when I called you.

I giggled

Me: My mom was literally standing next to me babe.

Sya: Damn!

Me: Yep, well she asked me about you and I ended up telling her coz she threatened to cancel the vacation.

Sya: Your mom is just like you.

He laughs and I giggle.

Me: We are going to Cape Town.

Sya: Really?

Me: Yeah I found out yesterday.

Sya: I'm happy you are happy my love, have fun and call me every day.

Me: Sure I will.. I have to go now love.

Sya: Okay...Guess who loves you more than anyone in the world.

Me: My mom.

Sya: Wow!

I laugh.

Me: You and my mom.

Sya: Yeah that's right, I love you babe.

Me: I love you too babe.

I hang up.

**End of call

My mom comes with her bags, we eat and wash dishes then waited for our uber to arrive and we were off to the airport.

Insert 26

**Phindile's POV

My name is Phindile Gumede I'm 22 years old. I'm Precious's daughter and yeah she's not "mother of the year" but I still love her, my dad passed away when I was little and my mom struggled to make ends meet. Growing up, my mom introduced me to many men who were her boyfriends but she finally introduced me to Kenneth Nkosi, the feared most dangerous gangster around, I wasn't happy and I didn't like him at first but when I saw how much my mother loved him, I accepted him too...but my mom didn't win him fair and square, she went to her traditional healer Bab'Mlangeni, he helped her get Sya's father somehow. I don't believe in those traditional things but I wouldn't mind using them on Sya...Oh my my my! The guy is H-O-T people! I've always had a crush on him, I always saw him on social media and when I saw him in person my heart couldn't stop jumping up and down. I don't care if he's dating, I'm gonna separate them and keep Sya all to myself. I do have a boyfriend but he's boring and dull, he doesn't excite me anymore and I don't really care about him, I love Sya

now. I'm not evil, I'm just in love. All I have to do tell my mom and she'll help me especially because she already sees Sya as an enemy. My friend Grace once had a thing with Sya and I think she wants him back...too bad coz he's mine. Let me go tell mom about it...I went to my mom's bedroom and I found her reading a magazine.

Me: Hey mother

Mom: Hey baby, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, but there's a problem.

Mom: Oh God Phindile don't tell me that low life boyfriend of yours made you pregnant!

Me: What!?! Mom no that's not it. Uhm I'm in love with someone else.

Mom: Oh okay then why is that a problem, it's a good thing coz that idiot didn't deserve you, right?

Me: Well the problem is he doesn't love me back.

Mom: Who is that stupid blind person, who doesn't know what he wants?

Me: Its Syanda.

She puts her magazine down and looks at me.

Mom: What?? You love Syanda??!

Me: Yes mom, I love him very much. But he doesn't love me, or

like me.

Mom: How bad do you want him?

Me: Very...very bad

Mom: Mmh this could work to my advantage you know, okay before we go to Bab'Mlangeni we'll have to look for other alternatives. First you should seduce him, if maybe that will be difficult to do while he's sober, we should get him drunk.

I smile, I'm finally gonna have him.

Me: Mmm then I have to buy lingerie...okay but it's best if he's drunk and we'll wake up in bed together.

Mom: That's my baby! And if we fail there we'll seek help from Bab'Mlangeni

I giggle.

Me: Lets go eat with the others downstairs.

We went downstairs.

****Sya's POV**

I can't stay here anymore, I know I told my father I'm gonna spend the holidays with him but that was before I knew what he has become, I'm leaving with Mam'Lonny, I won't forgive myself knowing that I left her here with these heartless people.

I went downstairs and found everyone seated on the dining table.

Me: Morning

Them: Morning

Me: Mkami did you pack your bags?

Mam'L: Yes I did.

Me: Minie?

Minie: I've packed as well.

Dad: Whoa! Where is everybody going?

Sphe: What do you mean!?! You told to leave right, so that's what we doing!

Dad: I didn't sa..

Precious: You guys don't have to leave, we are family and we are bound to fight at some point but we should stick together.

Me: Who is your family?!

Phindi: let's not fight people please, but Sya don't you think that decision is a bit irrational?

Me: As long as your mother keeps looking down on Mam'Londy no decision of mine is irrational.

Precious: I'm sorry Sya and to everyone else, I didn't realise how much Mam'Londy means to y'all. But from now on I'll respect her as a family member, I promise. Mam'Londy please forgive me dear.

Mam'L: It's okay Ma'am I forgive you.

Me: Since Precious said you are like family, I think you should call her by name just like the rest of us, right Precious?

Precious: Uhm...Yea...right.

Me: And don't over work her, she's family right?

Precious: Mmm

Dad: Now that that's sorted, please stay guys.

Minie: You still haven't apologized for slapping Sya dad.

Dad: I did what?!

We all looked at him confused.

Precious: Didn't I tell you honey?

Me: You didn't even have to tell him...dad don't you remember slapping me yesterday?

Dad: I didn't slap you son, why would I do that?

Precious and Phindile looked at each other. Something is fishy here.

Precious: Umm...It must be old age kicking in.

She fake laughs.

Dad: Don't leave me guys...Londy please don't go.

Mam'L: Uhm Sya?

Me: If you feel safe then we can stay.

Mam'L: Okay we are staying.

Sphe: But if another stunt like that happens we are leaving.

Phindi: Thank goodness that's settled.

We continued eating and when we were done I was chosen to wash dishes by Mam'Londy and obviously Phindi volunteered to help me. We went to the kitchen and started washing the dishes.

Phindi: So Sya do you have a girlfriend?

Me: I don't think that's any of your business.

Phindi: Jeez, I was just trying to make conversation.

Me: Yes...I do have someone.

Phindi: Ohh. How long have y'all been dating?

Me: Long enough for me to know that I'll marry her.

Phindi: Wow...she's a lucky girl.

Me: I'm the lucky guy.

Phindi: So what about all the girls that want you?

Me: What about them?

Phindi: Aren't you gonna give them a chance...you know to see how everything will go.

Me: I don't have time for all that and besides I love Hlelo too much, I don't wanna hurt her.

Phindi: Hlelo is her name?

Me: Yes, Hlelokuhle...even her name is beautiful.

I smile, I miss her very much.

Phindi: Ohh ouk.

Me: And what about you?

Phindi: I'm single, but I think I've found the love of my life.

Me: Ohh good luck then.

Phindi: Thanks Sya...you are a sweet guy, I wonder why Grace spoke bad things about you.

Me: Wait did you say Grace??

Phindi: Yeah, the one you dated months ago.

Me: We weren't dating, we were just fuck-buddies.

Phindi: So you don't feel anything for her?

Me: Why would I when I have someone who stole my heart already.

Phindi: You really love that girl neh?

Me: Yeah I really do.

Phindi: I hear you.

We finished washing dishes...Sphe and I decided to meet with Lindo since we last saw him ages ago.

***Hlelo's POV

When we arrived in Cape town and an uber took us to the hotel we'll be staying in, we got there and unpacked, I texted Sya and Yonie telling them we arrived safely ..we had lunch and we decided to do a tour around. We went to the car rental company and

rented a car for the days we'll be here, after that we went to the mall, I swear my mom wanted us to go to every store...we bought clothes and basically we were bonding and enjoying ourselves. When we were tired we went to eat. We got to the restaurant, ordered and when our food arrived we started digging in.

Me: This food is amazing

Mom: It's probably because you are very hungry.

Me: Do you blame me? We went to every store in this mall!

She laughs.

Mom: Come on there were some stores we didn't go to.

Me: So what will we be doing tomorrow?

Mom: I don't know...what do you want to do first?

Me: Mmm how about we go to the table mountain?

Mom: Boring but okay if that's what you want.

Me: Or we could go to the club..

Mom: I'll smack you!

I laugh.

Me: Why didn't you choose Joburg instead of Cape Town?

She chokes on her food.

Me: Are you okay? Here drink water.

She drank water.

Mom: Well I thought we should come here since we've never been

here before.

Me: Mmm ouk, it was still a good choice though.

We finished eating and we went back to the hotel.

***Precious's POV

Y'all already know me, I'm Precious Nkosi, wife to the mighty Boss K/ Kenneth Nkosi. I lost my husband years ago, I loved that man very much but Bab'Mlangeni helped me get him. I always had a crush on Kenny but he didn't notice me so I had no choice but to get rid of his wife so the muti can work effectively. Yeah I killed his wife, I had a choice between killing her or her baby so I decided to kill her and the results came positive coz look at me now, I'm married to Kenny even though I had to sacrifice my ability to have children in order to have him. Everything had been working well for me, Syanda was a threat so I created tension between him and his father and luckily Syanda ran away. Now he's back and causing trouble again, then my sweet daughter gave me an idea that will work for both of us and I can't wait till we put a spell on him. That boy is arrogant and the thing that annoys me the most is Mam'Londu, they all love her too much...even my husband. That's why I hate that woman. The only reason I'm not firing her is because it will raise too many unwanted questions so I have to

tolerate her. As long as I will have Syanda by our side, everything else will be easy.

Phindi comes rushing in our bedroom with tears in her eyes.

Me: Baby what's wrong?

Phindi: He's in love with someone else mom!!

Me: What??

Phindi: I asked him and he confessed his love for her, he's never gonna fall for me mom even if I seduce him.

Me: Don't cry baby, we'll go see Bab'Mlangeni soon coz even Kenny's spell is finished. Don't worry we'll kill her if necessary.

Phindi: What??!

Me: You want Sya don't you?

Phindi: Yeah but I don't want anyone dying.

Me: It's the only choice we have baby.

Phindi: There must be another way mom.

Me: We'll have to hear what Bab'Mlangeni says then.

Phindi: Okay.

Me: Come here.

We hug.

Insert 27

**Hlelo's POV

Time flies when you having fun, my mom and I are having a blast,

she asked me more about Sya and I told her somethings but what I'm not gonna do is update her on my relationship with Sya, it's just weird and awkward as it is. Tomorrow is Christmas, the first Christmas we spend not being home back in Durban. The issue right now is Syanda Bless Nkosi! I don't know what's going on with him, he just went quiet at me, he's not answering my calls, texts, emails. I can't reach him even on social media. I don't know whether he's okay or not and I've been worried sick but I told myself maybe he's busy with something coz this is affecting my holiday and it's not fair on my mom. It's just strange how I can't reach him anywhere, not a day passes when I don't call him, I've left countless voicemails I'm even tired. My mom comes to me at the balcony.

Mom: My baby.

Me: Yes mom.

Mom: I need you to get something for me at the mall fast.

Me: But mom!

Mom: Yeey! Go to the mall wena Hlelokuhle, you can be lazy sometimes wena yaz! Here take the card.

Me: Fine...can I at least buy something for myself to eat?

Mom: As long as it's with your own money, you are more than welcome to buy anything my baby.

Me: Well your money is my money.

Mom: Hlelo go!

Me: okay...okay I'm going.

I get ready to go to the mall, I requested an uber and went to the mall...I bought what my mom sent me to buy and went to Debonairs, I bought three pizzas and I sat down to eat one. Aibo!! Are my eyes deceiving me! I see KB with a beautiful woman and a baby girl, No it can't be! Maybe it's his sister or something. They sit opposite me while KB orders and the little girl runs to me. WTF! This is so uncomfortable.

Girl: hello

Me: Hi cutie how are you.

Girl: I'm okay...you are pweety.

I giggle, she can't speak properly.

Me: Aww Thank you, you are pretty too.

She giggles.

Lady: Oh I'm so sorry sis, she's too much...baby go to sit and wait for daddy.

Me: No problem she's a sweetheart.

Lady: Where are my manners...My name is Candice Bhengu, but you can call me Candy.

Okay, why is she telling me..

Me: Nice to meet you Candy, I'm Hlelokuhle Khumalo.

Candy: I've never seen you around.

Me: Yeah that's because I don't live here.

KB looks at us shocked.

Candy: Mmm okay. Let me get back to my husband then. Bye.

WHAT??! Husband?

Me: Okay, bye.

She leaves, Holdup! KB is MARRIED??! Then why the hell would he want me when he knows he has a family??! Wow some men are jerks. He keeps stealing glances at me making me really uncomfortable so I decided to leave the restaurant coz this man is getting on my nerves, how can you cheat on such a wonderful woman like Candy who has even bared you a beautiful daughter! I wonder if Sya knows about this. I'm shocked and confused at the same time. I ubered back to the hotel, gave mom her things and her pizza then I went back to the balcony and finished eating mine. Let me try call Sya again. This time it rings, yes! He answers.

**Call convo

Me: My person

Girl: hello

Me: Uhm who's this? Can I speak to Sya please?

Girl: He's not here.

Me: O-kay...when is he coming back?

Girl: It doesn't matter coz he's gonna be with me.

Me: Excuse me?!

Girl: I don't have time for this, don't call Sya he's busy.

she hangs up. The Fuck???!

**End of call

Could Sya be cheating on me, Aii no it can't be, he said he loves me right? I'm hurting, who is that girl anyways coz I've never heard of her. Sya is ruining my holiday, I didn't even realise I was crying, Damn my heart is in pain...but maybe its nothing but then Sya has been ignoring me this is the only explanation that makes sense. I love him so much, how can he make me fall so hard for him only to hurt me like this. So what must I do now, this is just too much for me, let me just go to sleep.

***Phindile's POV

Well for your info, I haven't used the love potion on Sya yet, he went away with Mam'Londy and Sphe so forgot his phone by mistake but they are coming back today. His girlfriend has been calling every day and what I told her when she called makes me

steps ahead coz now she won't want to speak to him...Lol I'm bad!!
When Sya comes back I'll use the love potion on him. I can't wait to call him mine, to be in his arms, to kiss him and give him some loving, I heard from Grace saying he's the king in bed. I want him to call me his, and see the faces of his siblings coz I know for a fact they hate me, not that I care though. I want to hide Sya's phone until we are official then I'll give it back so he will break up with his bitch. I went downstairs to the lounge and found mom, stepdad and Minie watching tv.

Mom: Our favourite daughter.

I smile and Mine frowns.

Me: My parents.

Dad: How are you baby?

Me: I'm okay.

Mom: Have you ate?

Me: Yeah, but I need something.

Minie: Money, as always.

Mom: So what?? We are parents aren't we?? How much do you want baby?

Me: 5 Thousand would do.

Mom: Your father will give you.

Minie: What??!

Dad: Go take the black card from my wallet, and don't finish my money.

Minie: Dad I also need 1 thousand.

Mom: For what?!

Minie: I need to buy a few things.

Mom: You kids think money grows from trees neh??! You have brothers why don't you ask them?

Dad: Its okay Precious, she can take it.

Mom: No! You spoil your kids too much Kenneth! Don't you see she's competing with Phindi??

Minie: Dad please!

Mom: No he's not giving you a cent! That's final, Phindi go take the black card.

Minie storms out with tears in her eyes. I go to my bedroom to get ready. I'm going to buy lingerie so I can look cute for my future husband, my mom walks in.

Mom: I've prepared dinner, when it's time to eat we will serve then and you will put the love portion then, okay?

Me: Okay mom, when are they gonna get here?

Mom: Soon, what are you going to buy?

Me: Lingerie.

She smiles.

Mom: Okay you do that, let me go back to Kenny.

She leaves me and I continue getting ready. I have a car my parents bought for me, so I drive to the mall feeling very excited. I went to boutiques looking for the sexiest lingerie's I can find and I bought a few and I have to say, impressed. When I was done I drove back home, I see Sya's car and I get butterflies on my tummy. I get in and they are all in the lounge, except for Minie. I greet and went to my room. I lay on the bed fantasizing about me and Sya. I get up after sometime and I tried my lingerie, it looks so damn sexy I swear Sya is gonna drool when he sees this. I take it off and wore my casual clothes then my mom calls me for dinner. I'm so nervous but I have to do this, I hide the LP (Love Portion) on my sweater and went to the kitchen, my mom is dishing for everyone, I put the portion on Sya's food and took it to him, then served everyone else and again Minie is not here. We sit and eat. And YES!! Sya is eating his food. My mom and I look at each other and smile.

Sya: Where is Minie, I haven't seen her since I arrived.

Mom: She's in her room, she said we shouldn't disturb her.

Sphe: Is she okay?

Mom: She's fine, I think it's that time of the month.

Sphe: Too much info, we eating here!

Mom: Y'all asked, so I told y'all.

Sya: I think I left my phone here, has anyone seen it?

Sphe: I'm sure Hlelo is gonna go dragon lady on you..

They laugh.

Sya: Tell me about it bro...so anyone seen my phone?

Me: Yeah I saw it, I'll give you after dinner.

We continue eating. When we were done I went to my bedroom and got into bed, a few minutes later there's a knock on the door. I get up and went to get the door, and here he is looking all yummy. He stares into my eyes giving me goosebumps, it's like he's seeing me for the first time.

Me: Hey.

Sya: Uhm...hey...I...gosh uhm..

Me: what's wrong?

Sya: No no nothing is wrong...it's just that you look...beautiful.

I blush, FINALLY!!

Me: Thank you.

Sya: I just...came to say good night.

Me: Ohh yeah sure. Good night.

He leans forward and kisses my cheek and leaves. I close the door and did a victory dance, this worked faster than I thought. I can't

wait to see him in the morning. I fall asleep thinking of Sya, my love.

Insert 28□

Hlelo's POV

I woke up with a banging headache and I remembered that I cried myself to sleep last night. Its Christmas today and for the first time ever, I don't feel the Christmas spirit in me, I just wanna spend the day in bed. If only Yonie was here she was gonna make me feel better, let me call her maybe my mood will change.

***Call convo

Yonie: (singing) I wish you a merry Christmas, I wish you a merry Christmas, I wish you a merry Christmas...

I giggle.

Yonie: Come on bitch you know the words!

Me: (Singing) And a happy new year!

We laugh.

Yonie: Merry Christmas babe.

Me: Thanks love, merry Christmas to you too.

Yonie: Out with it!

Me: With what?

Yonie: I can sense something is bothering you so...

Me: Its Sya.

Yonie: What did he do now??

Me: Babes, he disappeared on me last week, I've been calling, texting and fuck even emailing him every single day, but no answer, then yesterday I called him and this woman answered saying he's not there and when he comes back he's gonna be busy with her so I should stop calling him.

Tears are falling from my eyes.

Yonie: Babe I'm so sorry please don't cry okay, I'm sure there's a reasonable explanation to all this, Sya loves you why would he cheat on you.

Me: Friend I don't know, but Sya did almost cheat on me once but Minie managed to stop him, so now I'm scared friend I don't know what to think or do.

Yonie: Have you tried calling Minie or Sphe?

Me: And say what? Besides I don't even have their numbers.

Yonie: Friend try not to over think this okay, lets find facts first then we gonna deal with this. don't let that bitter girl ruin your Christmas coz remember it only comes once a year.

I smirk.

Me: Yeah yeah

Yonie: And don't ruin things for mom there she took this holiday

so you guys can enjoy, so if you not okay she's gonna notice and immediately get worried.

Me: You right, thank you babe.

Yonie: No worries, I'm gonna ask Mafresh to call them and I'll let you know what he says.

Me: I'd really appreciate it friend, thank you.

Yonie: I love you okay?

I smile.

Me: I love you more chommie.

Yonie: I have to go now, I have to get ready coz I'm spending Christmas with Mafresh and his family.

We giggle.

Me: You go girl! Good luck.

Yonie: Thanks friend I really need it.

Me: Chill, Mafresh will be there with you no matter what happens.

Yonie: I know but I'm so nervous.

Me: Its normal to feel nervous, I was nervous when I was going to meet Minie.

Yonie: That's the thing, what if they don't accept me.

Me: Then they don't know what the fuck they want for their son, coz you make that man happy.

Yonie: And he makes me happy too.

Me: Exactly focus on that then my babe.

Yonie: Thank you friend enjoy Christmas. Bye.

Me: You too, Bye love.

We hang up.

**End of call.

Didn't I say I'll feel better, I don't know what I would do if Yonie wasn't in my life, she's the best support system I have, she means the world to me. I smile and get up from bed, right now I'm looking forward to Christmas, I run to the bedroom my mom sleeps in.

Me: Merry Christmas!!

Mom: Merry Christmas baby!!

We laugh and hug.

Mom: You slept well?

Me: Yeah I slept well.

Mom: Your eyes look like you were crying.

Oh shit I forgot about that.

Me: Nah I was watching a sad movie on my phone last night.

Mom: Ohh okay. We would be going to church today if we were back home.

Me: Someone is missing home.

Mom: Obviously, but home is where you and I are together, it doesn't matter where it is.

Me: I love you so much mom.

Mom: I love you too baby, I live for you.

We hug for sometime, I'll never get used to being on my mother's arms, it feels safe.

Mom: Go shower you stink.

I laugh.

Me: You just had to ruin our beautiful moment mom.

She laughs, I go take a shower.

****Sya's POV**

I woke up happy this morning, I think I even dreamt about Phindi. I don't know but there's just something about her that draws my attention, maybe I didn't give myself time to properly look at her. I wanna make my move on her soon before they snatch her away from me. I want her in my arms so bad its unexplainable. I hear a knock on the door, I jump from the bed excited going to answer the door hoping its Phindi...oh its just Minie.

Minie: Morning Bro! Merry Christmas!

Me: Morning, I even forgot its Christmas..Merry Christmas sis.

Minie: Y'all arrived safely yesterday?

Me: Yea we did, where were you?

Minie: I wasn't feeling okay so I was in bed.

Me: Mmm yeah I thought as much.

Minie: So...Have you called my sister in law wishing her a merry Christmas?

Me: Which sister in law??

She looks at me confused.

Minie: What do you mean? I'm talking about Hlelo, your Queen bae.

Me: Don't Fucken mention that name in my presence!!

She looks shocked and just then Sphe walks in.

Sphe: Yoo! Why you shouting so early in the morning?

Minie: Merry Christmas bro.

Sphe: Merry Christmas sis.

They hug, I fix my bed.

Sphe: And him?

Minie: I don't understand what's going on with him but he doesn't want me to talk about Hlelo.

Sphe: What?! Bro did you guys fight or something?

Me: Its none of your business.

They look at each other.

Minie: Are you going to church with us Sya?

Me: Nah I'll pass.

Sphe: Something is up with you bro.

Me: Whatever.

They leave and I shower and wear my casual clothes. I went downstairs and my father is with Precious.

Me: Hi guys.

Them: Hi.

Dad: Merry Christmas son.

Me: You too baba, where is Mam'Lonny?

Dad: They went to church.

Me: Ohh okay, so what's for breakfast?

Dad: Hebbana! You have hands don't you? And you know where the kitchen is.

Precious: No babe don't be like that haw, Sya go tell Phindi to make breakfast for you.

Me: That's much better.

I go to Phindi's room, I don't know why I'm so nervous, I knock and she says I can enter. I open and..and..wow! Fuck. she's wearing this beautiful lingerie, damn it looks so good on her, it shows her big ass and small waist, fuck this woman is a goddess I tell you, she has a fresh body which turns me on, her curves damn now this feels like Christmas!

Phindi: Sya..

She says shyly, fuck King is awake. I go to her and she moves back until she reaches the wall, I have her cornered..I love this. I lean forward and kiss her cheek and whisper...

Me: I want you to wear that for me tonight.

Phindi: But..

Me: Shh..Just come to my room tonight, I wanna have you right here, right now but I can't..you will come to my room right?

Phindi: ...

Me: Right??

Phindi: Yes, I will.

Me: Good. You look beautiful.

She smiles.

Phindi: Thank you.

Me: Get dressed so you can make breakfast for me.

Phindi: Okay I'll be right down.

I leave her and went to my bedroom and took another cold shower, Why is she making me feel this way, I wanna fuck her tonight, I have to and I'm gonna make her mine officially. I finished up and went downstairs and ate my breakfast. Mam'Londy, Sphe and Minie came back.

Mam'L: WeSyanda! Why didn't you come with us?!

Me: I was..busy, I'm sorry.

Mam'L: You could have done whatever you were doing after church!

Sphe: Yeah just like the rest of us.

Me: Shut up. I'm sorry Mam'Londy.

Mam'L: Mmm okay, Minie go change so we can prepare the meal.

Minie: Okay mom.

They leave us.

Sphe: You okay bro?

Me: Yeah, its just...I think I'm falling for Phindile.

Sphe: What????!! Dude are you crazy, you can't do that to Hlelo!

Me: I don't wanna hear that name!!

Sphe: What the fuck is wrong with you Syanda?! don't you dare make a move on her!

Me: Too late.

Sphe: Fuck! Bro why, This is gonna break the poor girl..what happened to never hurting Hlelo bro? You don't love her anymore?

Me: Don't annoy me Sphe, don't! Hlelo has nothing to do with this.

Sphe: You are out of your mind man! I can't let you do this to her. You are just confused bro.

Me: I love Phindile bro, why don't you understand that??

Sphe: That's not love, its lust..you love Hlelo. When last did you speak to her?

Me: don't know, don't care.

Sphe: Wow!

He leaves, I don't understand why he's so pissed, there's nothing wrong with falling in love right? Its not a big deal.

***Phindile's POV

My spell is working magic, I'm so happy now I can confirm that Sya is mine. Yaay! When he came to my room I was so happy coz he came just in time as I was trying my lingerie on, he LOVED it..I thought he was gonna have me then and there..when I was making breakfast for him, I put the spell in. As I always say, I'm not a monster or evil, I'm just a girl who is in love nothing much. I go downstairs to the kitchen to help out with the preparation of the meal and Mam'Londy was there with Minie.

Me: Hey guys, can I help with anything?

Minie looked at me nasty.

Minie: We would have called if we needed help.

Me: I was just asking not fighting.

Minie: Its not your job, go spend my fathers money coz that's all you are good at.

Me: I wasn't even asking you!

Minie: Does it look like anybody cares?

Me: You don't have to be mean.

Minie: I'm just telling you the truth, go make someone's life miserable else where coz here we don't need you!

Sya: Hey! Hey! Hey! don't talk to her like that!

Minie: Why are you defending her?!

Sya: Coz you are disrespecting her, she didn't do anything to you right? Don't be a bitch Minenhle! Lets go Phindi.

We leave, the looks on their faces was just priceless! We go to the lounge and we watch tv.

Me: Thank you..for what you did back there.

Sya: Its nothing, if ever you need help with anything, I'm here for you okay?

I blush, damn.

Me: okay, I will.

Sya: You still coming tonight right?

Me: Yes ofcourse.

Sya: That's my girl.

We carry on watching tv. I love Sya so much.

Insert 29□

***Sphe's POV

Something is going on in this house, I know my brother he loves Hlelo very much now what he's doing is totally out of character.. Worst of all with Phindile, the girl is arrogant, spoilt and wicked like her mother. Why is that all of a sudden he's interested on Phindile knowing what her and her mother were doing to Mam'Lonny, and he was so against it at first we even suggested moving out, now this happens. I'm sure I'm not the only one who thinks this is strange, I think maybe if I speak to Mam'Lonny and Minie they might agree with me coz this is not the Sya we know..my phone rings.

**Call convo.

Me: Sho.

Sbo: Sho boy howzit

Me: Sharp bro, your side?

Sbo: All good, so how are y'all there?

Me: Eish boy I don't even know how to explain it.

Sbo: Where the hell is Sya man, Hlelo is worried sick about him, plus she says there was a girl who answered Sya's phone and said she shouldn't call him because they will be busy, what the fuck is going on?

Me: Bro its messed up man, apparently Sya is falling for our

stepsister.

Sbo: Fuck What???

Me: Yeah man, strangely all this happened overnight coz before he couldn't stand the girl but now he's telling me his into her.

Sbo: That doesn't sound like Sya, what might have changed his mind about that girl?

Me: That's exactly what I want to know bro, and the weird thing is that he gets pisses off whenever we mention Hlelo.

Sbo: They didn't fight though.

Me: Yeah, I guess we don't know what's happening in his head man but I know how much Hlelo loves him.

Sbo: And Sya loves Hlelo too much too.

Me: I have to get answers coz none of this makes sense.

Sbo: So what should I tell Hlelo in the mean time?

Me: Anything but not the truth bro it will break her heart.

Sbo: Right, I'll think of something.

Me: Don't even tell Yonie coz they will talk.

Sbo: Sure bro I won't, listen man I have to go, keep me updated on the situation.

Me: sho bro.

**End of call

Talking about this to Mafresh makes me realise that this is really not normal, I know my brother he doesn't do things like these, even when he had many girlfriends he never spoke much about them coz he never loved them but with Hlelo its just different. Anyways I go downstairs in the kitchen, Mam'Londy and Minie are almost done with the preparations of the meal.

Me: My ladies.

Mam'L: My boy

Me: And then wena Minie?

She was looking pissed.

Mam'L: Syanda is to blame.

Me: What has he done now?

Mam'L: Basically Minie and Phindile had an argument then Sya came here and defended Phindile then called Minie a bitch.

WTF??

Me: What?! No this is getting out of hand, Sya would never do this

Mam'Londy.

Mam'L: I've also noticed how he's changed suddenly and I thought maybe I'm the only one seeing it.

Minie: We all see it, he's becoming a jerk!

Me: And he's neglecting Hlelo now.

Mam'L: What?? But he was only talking about her while we were

away and I saw how much he loves her.

Minie: Well now he doesn't even want to hear her name..I just feel sorry for Hlelo she doesn't deserve this.

Mam'L: No something is wrong here kids I swear but lets keep our eyes and ears open so we know exactly what's happening.

Me: I agree, we have to help him.

Minie: Well count me out!

Mam'L: Ohh come on my baby, he needs you.

Minie: He called me a bitch!

Me: I apologize on his behalf.

Minie: Mxm, fine but I'm only doing it for Hlelo, how is she holding up vele?

Me: She's worried sick, she tried calling but couldn't reach him..how about you talk to her Minie?

Minie: And say what?

Me: Try convince her that everything is okay somehow so she can worry less .

Minie: I'll need her tens then.

Mam'L: What are those?

Me: What?

Mam'L: Tens?

We laugh.

Minie: Its phone numbers, coz there are ten of them mom.

She smirks.

Mam'L: Ohh now I understand, phela you kids speak too much slang these days, during our days we never spoke in short words like that, there was a time when..

Me: I think that's my que to go now.

I attempt to leave.

Mam'L: I'll smack you, I don't care that you are taller than me now!

By now Minie is in stitches.

Me: I'm sorry mommy, I was just kidding, we love your stories, right Minie??

Minie: Yeah yeah sure, they are the best.

We laugh.

Mam'L: You kids will make me age early.. Anyway you guys go set the table and call everyone to eat.

We go set the table and Minie called everyone and we sat down, prayed and started eating. Phindi and Sya kept stealing glances at each other and smiling while me and my ladies were looking at each other with confusion. The whole lunch was just awkward.

Phindi kept smiling at her mother and I wouldn't be surprised if they have something to do with Sya's current behavior coz I know

the are capable of many bad things. The lunch was amazing it feels like Christmas indeed, after the lunch everyone went their separate places so I decided to go out to see Lindo.

***Hlelo's POV

Christmas was amazing, my mom and I had special breakfast at the hotel, then we went to the beach to try surfing and had lots of fun, we went wine tasting, cycling, ziplining and had a picnic afterwards and again I bumped into the Bhengu family and this time Candy asked for my numbers and I gave her coz I didn't want to be rude then when it was dark we went back to the hotel, I napped a bit coz I was really tired and mom woke me up when it was time for the Christmas dinner at the hotel, we dressed formally and we really had fun so now we just got back from the dinner and I just had a shower and went to chill with mom in her bedroom.

Mom: Baby..

Me: Yes mom.

Mom: There's something I've been wanting to tell you for months now.

I sit up and look at her.

Me: Yooh, okay you may tell me.

Mom: Promise me you are gonna be mature about this.

Me: I promise.

Mom: I'm dating someone.

What????! I jump up excited

Me: Mom!!! Those are great news, how long have you been keeping this from me?

Mom: For 5 months now.

Me: Wow!!! So who is he??

Mom: He's a doctor at the hospital that I work in.

Me: Mom! Isn't that against the rules or something??

She giggles.

Mom: It is but that makes it even more fun.

We laugh.

Me: Those are great news mom I'm so happy you finally have someone in your life, I just hope he's not a jerk.

Mom: Yey! He's a very sweet guy, you'll meet him yourself one day.

Me: I can't wait.

We carry on talking until my mom fell asleep then I went bed too. As I was falling asleep my phone rings.

***Call convo

Me: Hello

Sbo: Someone is sleeping already.

I giggle.

Me: Yeah I'm drained.

Sbo: So you enjoying Cape town.

Me: Very, its different here in a good way and being with mom makes it more enjoyable.

Sbo: That's good to hear.

Me: I saw KB and his family.

Sbo: WHAT?!? Did he hurt you??

I chuckle

Me: Calm down, nothing wrong happened and his wife is a sweet and friendly woman.

Sbo: Okay then tell me if anything wrong happens and I'll call one of our men to keep an eye on you guys.

Me: Yooh! Okay its fine thank you Mafresh. Have you managed to contact Sya?

Sbo: I contacted Sphe and he says Sya is fine, he's just dealing with his anger management issues at the moment and he doesn't know where his phone is coz he forgot it at home when he left and his psychologist said he shouldn't contact anyone its better that way.

Me: Oh wow okay I understand but he should have told me about this and he said we are gonna do this together.

Sbo: Yeah I guess he figured he has to do this on his own.

Me: What about the girl that said they will be busy?

Sbo: That's probably his bitter stepsister, hasn't he told you about her?

Me: Oh yeah he has, she's really disrespectful and I don't appreciate that shem!

He chuckles.

Sbo: Yeah and you don't take nonsense.

Me: You know me mos I don't tolerate shit!

Sbo: You'll deal with her personally

Me: I just need to see her coz clearly she doesn't know people!

Sbo: Aww dragon lady!

We laugh.

Sbo: Anyways Merry Christmas and have a good night.

Me: You too Mafresh thanks.

Sbo: Sharp.

**End of call

What Mafresh said to me put me at ease a little but there's this feeling inside of me that I can't shake man. Khona into ewrong. My conscience is bothering me and this usually happens if something bad is happening or gonna happen to someone I love,

just like when Yonie got dumped and when she was gonna fail. But I will pray about since its the only thing that helps.

***Phindile's POV

I get ready to go see Sya, I'm so excited. I wear the lingerie he said I should wear underneath my gown, I spray cologne and wear light make-up. I then leave my room and went to Sya's room as I was about to knock..

Sphe: What the fuck do you think you are doing?

I get startled. Shit!

Me: Uhm.. I was just..I was.

Sphe: What were you doing huh? If you think we can't see what's going on here then you are fooling yourself girly, co we know what you are doing to Sya!

What?!? Noo!

Me: What.. No what do you mean? I was just..checking on him..

Sphe: You don't respect yourself Phindile and you know Sya has a girlfriend he loves..you should be ashamed of yourself! You are evil for doing something like this to another human being.

Tears start to fall from my eyes.

Sphe: If only you knew how much Sya is willing to fight anyone who stands in the way of him and Hlelo you wouldn't be doing this

girly. Sya doesn't love you, he's just passing and if you think you gonna win, you are clearly dumb and stupid coz love always wins and love is what Hlelo and Sya have for each other. When all this blows up in your face you will regret it I promise you that. Now get the fuck out of here before I slap some sense into your empty head!

I run back to my bedroom and I lock the door, what did he mean when he said he knows what I'm doing, No no no this can't be happening..I get in bed crying. Sya is gonna kill me if he finds out what I'm doing to him. I was just trying to get the love of my life is that too much to ask for? Why don't I deserve to be happy like everyone else. I have to speak to my mom about this in the morning. I love Sya so much, I cry myself to sleep.

Insert 30□

**Sya's POV

I just woke up and I remembered that last night I passed out as I was waiting for Phindi. I waited for hours, I even wanted to go to her room to check on her but something stopped me so I decided to wait instead. I don't understand why she wouldn't come when she told me she's coming, I feel irritated by what she did coz the least she could have done is tell me she ain't coming, or maybe she's playing hard to get or something but whatever she's doing its

not cool at all. I don't know what I'm gonna say to her, I'm not even sure if I wanna speak to her. Wait..I had a dream last night, I was in a black hole and it was like I was sleeping in some type of neat with two snakes surrounding me, I was trying to get out of the hole but failing until this beautiful woman tried pulling me out but the snakes were also pulling me down and that's all I remember. Maybe its just a dream but I'll speak to Mam'Londy about it coz she always says dreams reveal stuff or something like that. I don't know why I don't like Hlelo anymore coz thinking about it, nothing wrong happened between us but I get annoyed from the heart when anyone mentions her name. I still wanna make things work with Phindi first, I'll deal with Hlelo later on. I make my bed then went to take a shower, after the shower I went down to the dining room and everyone was there except for Phindi..okay what happened to her.

Me: Morning fam

Them: Morning

Mam'L: You slept well son?

Me: Yes I slept well thanks.

We carry on eating.

Me: Where is Phindi?

Precious: I think she's upstairs in her room.

Me: Why isn't she coming down to eat?

Minie: Who cares? she's a grown ass woman.

I give her a death stare.

Precious: I don't know I haven't seen her today but I'll check on her after breakfast.

Me: okay. Mam'Londy I'd like to speak with you after breakfast.

Precious: why?! Uhm..I mean what's wrong? Are you feeling okay?

Sphe: And then??

Precious: No nothing, I'm just..concerned..yeah.

Me: Uhh.. yeah I'm fine as you can see Precious. Mam'Londy?

Mam'L: Its okay son.

Me: Thank you.

Minie: Daddy can you please give 3K there's something I need to but urgently.

Precious: Let's not go through this again Minenhle!

Minie: I said dad not you, this has nothing to do with you!

Precious: Oh so now you have the courage to speak to me like that?!

Sphe: Ayy man Precious! can't you see Minie is talking to her father? Its okay if you and your daughter spend our father's money but not okay if Minie asks for it?! No chill sisi Minie is entitled to her fathers money its nothing that concerns you! Dad will you give

her?

Dad: Yeah ofcourse I'll give you my baby.

Sphe: Done!

Minie: Thank you Sphe, thank you Daddy.

Precious got up angrily and went out, dad tried running after him but Sphe sat him down and we continued eating till we finished.

Mam'L: Kenny, Sphe and Minie y'all are washing the dishes.

Dad: Ah. Londy the kids can do the dishes mos.

Sphe: Aibo, don't dodge the dishes baba, you and Minie should wash them.

Minie: Mara guys I'm the youngest here, futhi I have to go to the mall.

Mam'L: Yeey! I said y'all are gonna wash the dishes, all of you!

Don't argue with me.

I laugh, they get up and pack the dishes, I respect this woman.

Mam'Londy and I then went to sit at the balcony so we can talk.

Mam'L: Son, how are you?

Me: I'm okay Mam'Londy.

Mam'L: Don't lie to me Syanda, I've known you since you were small, I can tell when you are not okay, so talk to me.

I let out a loud sigh.

Me: One minute my life was on track but now I feel like my life is all over the place. I can't seem to have control over my life now, I'm just confused mom.

Mam'L: Have you perhaps spoke to Hlelo?

Me: Mam'Londy please! Lets not talk about her.

Mam'L: Why?!

Me: I don't know but I don't wanna hear her name.

Mam'L: No son! We have to speak about her, we must..coz the poor girl is worried sick about you and here you are saying you don't want to speak about her but you don't have reasons to back it, give me one good reason..did y'all fight?

Me: No..as I said Mam'Londy I don't know why.

Mam'L: You love Hlelo, right?!

Me: Mam'Londy please!

Mam'L: No Syanda man! Answer me, do you love Hlelo? Look deep inside your heart my son, she's all you talk about, her beauty, her smile, her fierceness, her charm, you told me she's amazing and she's gonna be your wife and bare children for you. What happened to all that?? Where did all that love go?? Do you love Hlelokuhle?

I stare into space, thinking of what she's saying, I remember, Hlelo is my lady, the love of my life. Wait why do I despise her now coz if I remember correctly she did nothing wrong, Oh damn she

went to Cape town with her mom and I'm sure she's angry that I'm not saying anything to her. What's happening to me, fuck thinking about her just made me miss her, I love her yes I do, very much, too much. Why was I not wanting her, how can I not want the love of my life?? I messed up.

Mam'L: I asked you a question Syanda! Do you love Hlelo??

Me: Yes. Yes I love her mom, very much. I don't know why I felt that way towards her.

Mam'L: Syanda I know you love Hlelo, whatever you have going on don't let it lose love like this coz it doesn't come by easily.

The guilt I'm feeling is overwhelming, I feel less of a man I know Hlelo needs. Why would I hate the woman I love so much, I don't get it and its frustrating.

Me: I feel bad Mam'Londy, and what frustrates me the most is I don't know the reason behind my current behavior.

Mam'L: I also don't know how to explain this son, but whatever it is just pray that it doesn't happen again and I'll pray for you too.

Me: Thank you so much Mam'Londy, thank you my [wife](#). And I wanted to tell you about a dream I had last night.

Mam'L: Okay, you can tell me.

Me: It was like I was in a big hole and I was inside a nest then I saw two snakes surrounding me and I tried to get out but I kept failing

then this woman tried to pull me out but the snakes were also pulling me down. That's when I woke up.

Mam'L: Wow, snakes are not a good sign son. And I've been having dreams about snakes for a long time now but I don't know what they mean exactly. I always pray for clarity and now that you also had a dream about snakes I'm getting worried.

Me: What should we do then?

Mam'L: I'm not sure but I'll keep praying about, nothing beats prayer my son always remember that.

Me: I'll pray about it mom, thank you.

Mam'L: Its no problem, do you still Uhm..how can I ask this. Do you still have feelings for Phindile?

Me: Excuse me What??!

WTF is she talking about?

Mam'L: Don't you remember?

Me: I don't even like that girl Mam'Londy!

Mam'L: But..you were saying you love her.

Me: What??? I never said, I love Hlelo.

Mam'L: This is just strange, do you at least remember saying Minie is a bitch for arguing with Phindile?

Me: What??! I don't know what you are talking about Mam'Londy, I'll never call my sister a bitch! Never.

Mam'L: I don't know what to say, I'm confused right now.

Me: I'm more confused than you are Mam'Londy. Something is happening to me.

Mam'L: Its okay son, we are gonna figure it out together.

We carry on talking and I'm just confused as to what's going on. I have to call Hlelo today and tell her I'm okay and apologize.

***Phindile's POV

When I woke up I was scared to leave my room after what happened last night. I feel embarrassed and I don't know how I'm gonna face everyone. Sphe knows about what I was doing, damn this is such a mess, I kept crying till I heard a knock on the door, I went to open and it was my mom.

Mom: Phindi are you out of your mind huh??!

Me: Mom please! I'm not okay.

Mom: Why the hell are curled up in bed?! You were supposed to put the spell on Sya's food this morning! Didn't you hear what Bab'Mlangeni said? You are not supposed to skip a day because the spell will wash out and he will go back to his senses!

OMG I forgot! Tears roll down.

Me: I forgot about that.

Mom: How stupid can you be child! You are ruining things for us.

I'm sure as we speak the spell is washing out!

She says matching up and down.

Me: I'm sorry!

Mom: Sorry doesn't cut it girly! Why didn't you come for breakfast?!

Me: Last night when I was going to Sya's room, Sphe stopped me and told me he knows everything I've been doing and threatened me.

Mom: What?! Yerrr you are very careless Phindile man! How can you let that happen!

Me: Stop shouting mom!

Mom: Oh God! We have to fix this, I can't get caught because of you! You say Sphe knows everything?

Me: Yes.

Mom: Fuck! That means they all know and they will tell Sya when his senses come back. Oh hell is about to break loose!

I cry hysterically.

Mom: Shut up Phindile! This is all your fault. You have to get out of here before Sya hurts you.

Me: What?! No mom where will I go?

Mom: Back to your aunt's place!

Me: But they were treating me badly!

Mom: You have no choice! Its either that or you die and I can't lose you.

Me: Lets go together, we will start a new life somewhere.

Mom: No ways, where will we get money coz you know that man is our meal ticket, I can't. You have to go!

Me: Let me confess everything to them then.

I felt my cheek burning up, my mom just slapped me.

Mom: Never ever! Say that again you hear me!

Me: Its the only way!

She slaps me again.

Mom: That's not gonna happen you hear me! Give me your car keys and pack your bags!

She leaves the room. I cry until I don't feel like crying anymore. I get up and went to shower, so this is the end of me, I'm going back to the woman who abuses me, I thought I'll never see her again. I don't know why that woman hates me so much, she overworks me and beats me up, I managed to run away and I came here now I'm going back, I'm being punished for what I did but I still want to come clean about everything, including what my mom is doing but I can't, the look on my mom's face showed me that she can even kill me if I confess everything. After the shower I start packing my bags.

Insert 31..

****Phindile's POV**

When I finished packing I sat on the bed and thought things through, actually I don't remember Sphe seeing me putting the potion on Sya's food, he wasn't there unless he has a camera in the kitchen so there is no way he knows about what I've been doing. Yes so if he didn't see me then what was he talking about. I sat in my room trying to figure this out but I nothing led to Sphe actually knowing that I fed Sya love potion. That means I don't have to leave, I mean I can just deny everything and I could say maybe last night I was just going to give Sya his phone but Sphe saw me and said hurtful stuff to me, yeah I can play victim. Wow why didn't I think of this earlier on..I call my mom.

****Call convo**

Me: Mom please come to my room.

Mom: I'm not home, have you left?

Me: No, that's the thing, I don't have to leave.

Mom: What??! What do you mean?

Me: Look Sphe has never saw me putting love potion on Sya's food, nobody did. I don't know what he meant when he said he knows, so I came up with a plan. I'm gonna act like a victim, I'll say Sphe

caught me going to give Sya his phone back and assumed things, you see?

Mom: Mmm it could work. Okay don't leave, stay in your room till I come back.

Me: Okay.

**End of call

Yesss! I'm so glad I'm not leaving, I can't imagine myself going to my aunt's place. Am I not a genius! I'm good at this. I always said it Sya is mine! Now that this love potion thing didn't work, Bab'Mlangeni has to give me something else coz I can't risk being seen putting that thing. Now I'm just hoping that Sya isn't going back to his senses at least till mom comes back, I mean he last ate the potion yesterday. OMG I can't believe I almost lost the love of my life just like that, when we go to Bab'Mlangeni I have to get something that will make Sphe blind coz he's annoying and ruining my perfect life with my babe, I even bought that beautiful lingerie and he disturbs me, no he has to be blind! As I was planning Sya burst in the room looking like he's gonna kill someone, Oh Fuck!!

**Sya's POV

After talking to Mam'Londu I went down to Sphe so I can talk to him about this, I found him watching tv.

Me: Bro

Sphe: Sho sho.

Me: We have to talk man.

Sphe: If its about Phindile and how much you love her, I'm not interested.

Me: Chill bro, I don't love her, I don't even like the girl!

He looks at me confused.

Sphe: Really? Coz last night you were gonna smash her.

Me: What?! No this is too much how come I don't remember all that! What stopped me from smashing?

Sphe: You say you don't remember??! I stopped her from getting in your room last night, and you had told me that you will make your move on her.

Me: Sphe you are not serious! How could I say something like that, I mean I love Hlelo with all my heart!

Sphe: Well Phindile seems to love you.

Me: I thought she was just crushing on me. Do you think maybe she did something to me?

Sphe: When it comes to Phindi and Precious anything possible bro, I wouldn't be surprised if they used korobela (love potions) on

you.

He laughs.

Me: Voetsek! But if that's the case I swear someone will get hurt! I don't understand how I can't remember everything y'all say I did recently.

Sphe: I have an idea bro. How about you carry on pretending to be in love with Phindile maybe you might find out what she's been doing to you.

Me: Mmh that's a good idea bro but I don't know how I was like when I was in love with her.

Sphe: Exactly like you were with Hlelo.

Me: Hell No!

Sphe: Its the only way bro.

Me: So I have to touch her like I touch Hlelo?

Sphe: Basically.

Me: That's cheating man!

Sphe: You already started anyway, look what if you go back to the way you were and this time you don't snap out if it?? What if you be that way forever? You have to find out what happened to you bro. Don't worry I'm here if you need help if you feel like its getting too much, I know how to deal with her. You don't have to do much, just cuddle with her, call he babe and ask questions but

don't make it too obvious.

Me: Yeah I can do that bro but what if it doesn't work?

Sphe: What if it does?

Me: Mmhh okay but first I need to talk to Hlelo man I miss her like crazy.

Sphe: Oh before you talk to her, we had to lie on your behalf so that she doesn't suspect too much. Mafresh called her and told her that you went away to some place to sort your anger issues and you forgot your phone but you couldn't come back to get it coz the therapist said you should contact anyone during this time.

Me: Nice thanks bro, I'll have to call Mafresh and thank him too.

Sphe: You do know that you actually have to go see a therapist for your anger issues right.

Me: Yeah I will after I've dealt with this issue first, so that if Precious and Phindile are involved in whatever was happening to me I can unleash my anger on them just for the last time!

We laugh.

Sphe: I can't wait to see that happen, those two get on my nerves I feel like punching them on the face!

Me: Makes the two of us bro!

Sphe: Phindile said she had your phone, oh and she told Hlelo that when she should stop calling you because you and her are gonna

get busy.

Me: She did What??!? That's it!

I get up and went to her bedroom, this girl is getting to big for her boots I've had it! Firstly who the fuck gave her permission to answer my phone?! Worse of all tell my babe that her and I will get busy?! She clearly doesn't know me! Sphe is behind me trying to stop me. I forcefully open her bedroom door and I see her crying and her suitcases next to her. I go straight to her and gave her a hot slap she fell on the floor, Sphe got in and locked the door. I'm so fucken angry and even seeing her cry makes it worse, I feel like beating her to pulp but I want answers.

Me: Start talking before I fucken end your life!

Phindi: What..are you..talk..talking about??

Me: DON'T FUCKEN ACT DUMB ON ME!! TALK DAMN IT, WHY?! WHY DID YOU DO IT?! WHY?!

Phindi: I'm sorry!! I'm so..sorry Sya, please don't..don't kill me please.

I picked her up roughly and sat her on the bed.

Me: TALK!!

Phindi: Coz I love you Sya! I wanted to make you mine, I'm sorry.

Sphe: Tell him what you did!

Phindi: I..I put love potion on your food, I'm sorry I didn't mean

to Sya, please.

What???. No no no no this can't be true, I'm so shocked and angry at the same time I don't even know what to do, veins are starting to pop out of my body, I'm sweating and shaking, I start walking up and down the room coz right now I might fucken murder this bitch.

Me: YOU ARE SORRY??! YOU DIDN'T MEAN TO?! ARE YOU FUCKEN CRAZY WOMAN!!?

Sphe: Where the fuck did you get the love potion from?

Phindi: I can't.. I can't tell you, I'm sorry.

Me: YOU CAN'T TELL HIM?? YOU CAN'T TELL HIM?? YOU ARE GONNA FUCKEN TELL HIM YOU HEAR ME DAMN IT?!

I go straight to her and I pick her up with her Jersey and pinned her against the wall while she was screaming and kicking.

Me: Are you gonna talk or you want me to make you fucken talk??!

Phindi: Sya please stop I'm begging you!

Me: TALK THEN I'LL STOP!! RIGHT NOW, WE DON'T HAVE THE WHOLE DAY!!

she carries on crying and I gave her two more hot slaps and she fell on the ground and cried hysterically, Sphe was just standing by the door as this was happening, as I was about to kick her she says

something..

Me: What did you say??

Phindi: My mom, she helped me okay!

Me: PRECIOUS WAS INVOLVED IN THIS BULLSHIT?!? YOU AND YOUR MOTHER ARE SICK, Y'ALL DISGUST ME!

I punched the wall as hard as I could.

Sphe: How did your mom know where to get the potion from?

Phindi: I don't know, she didn't tell me.

Me: I'M GONNA FUCKEN KILL YOU BOTH!! THE WORLD WILL BE SO MUCH BETTER WITHOUT YOU TWO! WHERE THE FUCK IS THAT WICKED WOMAN?!? WHERE IS SHE?

I keep walking up and down

Phindi: I don't know..I promise I don't please.

Sphe: She went out with dad. Where is Sya's phone?

Phindi: Its on the dressing table.

Sphe went over and took it.

Sphe: Why did you pack your stuff Phindi?

Phindi: You said you knew what I was doing so..

Sphe: So you were running away?

Phindi: I had no choice okay..my mom told me to leave!

Sphe: What kind of mother is Precious?!?

Me: No bitch! Before you leave we have to sort this out, lets go

down stairs and wait for them, GET THE FUCK UP!!

She got up and we all went down stairs and waited for her mom to come back, she kept on crying which was pissing me off even more? Minutes later she walked in laughing with dad, her laugh awaked some monster in me I just charged at her and I slapped her so hard her wig shifted, dad tried to hit me but luckily Sphe held him, he shouted at me but I didn't hear what he was saying, I pushed Precious to the lounge where Phindi was sitting.

Precious: What's going on here??!

Phindi: I'm sorry mom, I confessed.

Precious: You did what?!!!

Me: SHUT UP YOU WITCH!! HOW CAN YOU LIVE WITH YOURSELF AFTER DOING SUCH SHIT HUH??

Precious: Syanda please forgive me son..

Me: DON'T YOU FUCKEN CALL ME YOUR SON! NO MOTHER OF MINE IS THIS EVIL, I'LL KILL BOTH OF YOU!

Phindi: Nooo!

Precious: No no no Syanda please we will leave, please don't kill us I'm sorry.

Its times like these that make me wanna have a gun!

Me: Tell me one good reason I should kill y'all! JUST ONE!!

Precious: Syanda we will leave y'all in peace, you will never hear

from us again please please.

They cry together.

Me: GO PACK YOUR TRASH, I'm giving y'all 10 minutes to get out of here before I kill y'all! Go!!

The get up and ran upstairs, my dad was sitting on the couch with Sphe holding him.

Me: See what you brought to us baba?!

I walk past him and went to the kitchen to get beer and I saw Mam'Lonđy

Mam'L: I'm sorry son.

Me: You heard?

Mam'L: I heard everything.

I took the beer and went to sit at the lounge and minutes later Precious and Phindile came down with their bags.

Precious: Sya..

Me: Get the fuck out!

Precious: But where will we go?

Me: Do I look like I fucken care?? Go to hell if y'all must! Y'all belong there anyway.

They leave.

Dad: Son..

Me: Not now dad! Sphe I'm hitting the club are you coming?

Sphe: Yeah sure.

I get up and walk to the door.

Mam'L: Look after him Sphe!

Me: I heard that!

We drove to club with Sphe telling me to slow the car down but you guys know when I'm angry I drive in full speed. We got to the club and it was packed, beautiful ladies everywhere, but I'm not here to get some I just wanna get drunk right now! We order alcohol but Sphe isn't drinking much, he's just watching me getting drunk.

Insert 32 ..

***Sya's POV

I heard someone knocking, I tried getting up but my head felt really heavy. I then remember that last night I was at the club with Sphe but I don't remember how I came home but I'm guessing Sphe got me home, I went to the toilet did my business then brushed my teeth. I went to open the door and Minie came in.

Minie: Hey bro, are you okay coz you've been sleeping for ages.

Me: I'm okay just hangover.

Minie: Mam'Londy and Sphe told me everything that you did yesterday, I'm so proud and thankful to you bro..you did good.

Me: Thank you so much lil sis, and I heard I called you a bitch, I'm

sorry.

Minie: Its okay Sya, it wasn't your doing anyway. I'm just glad that Phindi and her mom are out of our lives finally. But you owe me.

Me: Jeez I should have known you little gold digger!

We laugh.

Minie: Mam'Londy said I should call you downstairs to eat.

Me: Okay and please tell her to prepare something that will finish the hangover coz its killing me, I want to shower first.

Minie: Alright I'll tell her.

She went out and I had a long shower. Oh shit I forgot to call Hlelo yesterday and I have to look for anger management classes since they already told her I'm busy with that. I finish my hygienic process and went downstairs to the kitchen.

Mam'L: My hangover son.

Me: Please tell me you made something for me my wife, I'm dying here.

Mam'L: I should just let that hangover kill you coz I don't know why you drowned yourself in alcohol last night.

Me: I'm sorry mkami, I just needed to let my anger go and forget everything for a while.

Mam'L: We are all here for you Syanda, you shouldn't feel like you are alone and end up getting drunk.

Me: I know mom but at times like those I just need my Hlelo coz she's the only one who can calm me down.

Mam'L: I can't wait to see her coz everyone seems to speak highly of her.

Me: Don't worry you definitely will. Mkami I'm dying!!

She laughs and gave me this bitter drink she used to make for me when I was in varsity coz every weekend I'd get drunk. I finish drinking it and she gave me my food since I missed breakfast, I finished eating and I felt better afterwards. I then went to the lounge and sat with Sphe and dad.

Me: Gents.

Them: Sho.

Sphe: Bro you good?

Me: I'm okay boy, how did I get home last night?

Sphe: Man! I literally carried you out of that club and drove us home then dad helped me carry you to bed.

I chuckle.

Me: Damn I was out bro.

Dad: Yeah and you were calling for Hlelo.

Me: Ahhh really?!

Sphe: Yeah bro and the weird shit is you were looking at me all that time like I'm Hlelo, you were like "Hlelo baby I love you, lelo I

love you baby!"

He imitates my voice, We laugh.

Dad: You are in love son, you think about this girl even when you drunk.

Me: Yeah I really do baba, a lot. And I need you guys to help me find a psychologist that's out of the country who will help me with my anger management.

Dad: Finally, that's very manly of you ndodana. I'm proud of you and don't worry I will organise everything for you coz I know a couple of psychologists that side.

Me: Thank you baba I really appreciate it.

Sphe: Before y'all both end up crying, here's your phone bro.

We laugh.

Dad: We are not sissies like you.

Me: Yeah tell him dad, we don't cry for petty stuff.

Sphe: Oh please y'all like acting tough but deep down y'all are just the B word

Dad chuckles.

Me: Say the B word and see what I'll do to you!

Sphe: What you gon do saan?

Me: Say the word you'll see.

Sphe: Bitches!

I tried to grab him but he managed to escape and ran to the kitchen and I ran after him, dad laughed at us and when I got to the kitchen Sphe was hiding behind Mam'Londy.

Me: You coward, come here and lets sort this like men!

Sphe: Mama your son wants to hit me!

Mam'L: WeSya I'll smack you yezwa!

Me: But mkami you don't even know what he said!

Mam'L: I dont care leave my son alone!

Me: This is not fair Ayy its always the first born's fault!

They laugh.

Mam'L: You are the oldest so you know better.

Me: I'm offended, no I'm hurt. Wena Sphe I'll get you for this!

Sphe: I don't care!!

I left them and went to my room and charged my phone. Then I started to feel nervous about calling Hlelo coz I know she's gonna be mad at me and ask me a lof of question. This is all Phindile's fault nxx but the damage is already done so I'll just have to suck it up.

***Hlelo's POV

The holiday is going great, my mom and I are enjoy enjoying ourselves. And about Sya well I'm missing him every second that

goes by this feels like torture now. I've been praying hard for things to be okay and I think it helped coz that feeling is no longer there. The thought of not communicating with my man is hurting me, I don't even know how long I have to wait for him, I mean not seeing him is hard as it is and now I can't even hear his voice, but its all gonna be worth it at the end. I'm happy though coz Sya is dealing with his anger issues I'm a little confused though coz he said we will do it together but I guess as Mafresh said, he needed to deal with this on his own but I wish I could just be there just for support you know, but I'm not gonna judge his decisions, this is his journey. Anyways we are going back home tomorrow and I can't wait to see Yonie coz damn I've missed her crazy ass. I'm with my mom in her room and we are watching a movie, we decided to relax today so we can get ready to leave tomorrow morning.

Mom: I have surprises for you when we get home.

I look at her excited.

Me: What is it?!

Mom: It wouldn't be a surprise if I tell you mos.

Me: But mom eish okay. don't tell me you've married the doctor you are dating, or worse he's moving in with us, Oh God!!

She laughs.

Mom: That wouldn't be a bad idea but no thats not it and its not

even associated to him Hlelo.

Me: Oh okay, I can't wait!

Mom: Don't faint when you see it.

I giggle.

Me: I've never fainted before mom, and I don't think I ever will!

I hear my phone ringing in my room and I run to get it and its Sya calling, I watch the phone ring until it stops. What if its that bitter stepsister of his wanting to ruin my day, I'm not in the mood to entertain her bullshit coz right now I'm happy. My phone rings again and I gather enough strength and answer.

**Call convo

Me: Hello.

It went quiet.

Me: Hello??

Sya: Babe.

Tears rolled down my eyes and I sat down on the floor, I can't believe I'm hearing his voice, its him, its actually him, Thank God!

Me: Babey.

Sya: I'm so happy to hear your voice my love I've missed it a lot and I've missed you.

Me: Sya I've missed you a lot too babe, I was so worried about you,

why didn't you contact me?

Sya: Its a long story babe I'll tell you the day I see you.

Me: And when will that be coz Ma'fresh told me you went away to deal with your anger issues?

Sya: When are you going back to Durban?

Me: Tomorrow morning

Sya: Great then I'll see you then.

Me: How are you gonna leave classes?

Sya: Just trust me babe, nothing can stop me from seeing you. I'll drive to durban today, see you tomorrow then drive back here after seeing you.

Me: Wow you miss me that much?!

Sya: You have no idea love.

Me: Okay babe I look forward to seeing you tomorrow.

Sya: MaKhumalo, for all the days you tried to call but I wasn't there, I'm sorry babe please forgive me. And I'm sorry about what my stepsister said to you the other day just know that I dealt with her accordingly.

Me: Its okay babe I forgive you and thank you for dealing with that bitter stepsister of yours coz she really got on my nerves!

He chuckles. Aww so sweet!

Sya: I can imagine. Are you enjoying yourself there?

Me: Yeah I am babe, very much. Plus I'm now friends with KB's wife.

Sya: Please be careful babe I don't trust KB.

Me: I'm always careful babe don't worry.

Sya: I don't think you should be getting close to his family love.

Me: KB will do nothing to me if he knows what's good for him!

Sya: You are so stubborn Hlelokuhle yazi! But I hope you are right.

Me: Yeah I am.

Sya: Nobody is looking at my assets there right?

Me: Well they do look but they know they can't touch.

Sya: Mmm I like, both me and King.

Me: Is he up?

Sya: He was up from the moment you said hello.

We laugh.

Me: Y'all are both crazy! And I love y'all.

Sya: We love y'all to, say hi to my nana for me.

Me: Yeah right I will.

Sya: Let me go get ready I have a long drive awaiting me.

Me: Okay my love drive safely, don't speed please!

He smirks. Gosh!

Sya: I won't love. Y'all have a safe flight too tomorrow.

Me: Thank you babe.

Sya: I love you MaKhumalo.

Me: I love you too Bab'Nkosi.

**End of call

I get up and throw myself in bed, I jump up and down on the bed giggling. I'm so happy I'll see my man tomorrow. Finally Oh my goodness I was starting to go crazy.

Mom: Break that bed and you'll pay for it!

When did she get here, we sit on the bed.

Mom: Care to share what's making you so excited?

Me: Its Sya mom.

Mom: Mmm tell me more.

Me: No we were having problems a few days ago..

Mom: You mean the time you woke up with red puffy eyes and lied to saying it was a movie blah blah blah?

Me: Uhm yeah, how did you know?

Mom: I've been your age Hlelo, I've been through the things you are going through. I just let you be that day and I figured you'll tell me when you feel comfortable telling me.

Me: Wow, thanks mom. Oh Sya is coming to see me when I come back tomorrow.

Mom: That's why you are jumping on the bed?

I giggle.

Me: Yeah I'm happy.

Mom: I want to meet him.

Me: Mom!!

Mom: What? I'm sure he's gonna mind.

Me: Yoooh okay fine then.

Mom: Yeah so start packing your things coz I don't want you saying you forgot anything here.

Me: Okay let me get on it right away.

My mom left and I packed my stuff.

Insert 33□

**Sya's POV

When I got off the call I did a little victory dance coz things went better then I expected. I honestly thought she would shout at me but shame she didn't, when she answered the phone I just froze, the moment I heard her voice I swear my heart skipped a beat and a tear escaped my eye, throughout the phone call I was blushing, I know they say men don't blush but that's a lie, I saw that today. I went downstairs and found everyone watching tv.

Me: Guys I'm going to Durban today.

Sphe: Smoko?

Me: I need to see Hlelo man.

Dad: I've booked you into anger management classes son and you need to go there the day after tomorrow so you have to see her and come back after.

Mam'L: How long will it take?

Dad: Three weeks.

Minie: Wow that's a long time, where is it?

Me: In Mauritius.

Mam'L: Aibo why do you want to go so far?

Me: Its for the best mkami so that I will be alone throughout.

Minie: You have all of our support big bro.

Me: Thanks guys.

Sphe: Is Hlelo in Durban already?

Me: No she said they are coming back tomorrow morning, so I'll be sleeping at my house tonight then tomorrow I'll go see her.

Dad: Yerrr you love this girl neh, you rather drive so much just to see her!

Me: That's my wife baba she's worth it.

Mam'L: My son has grown.

Dad: They grow up too fast.

Mam'L: It was just yesterday when they were all little running around this house making chaos.

Dad: I miss having a little kid around here.

Mam'L: Hopefully we will get a grandchild soon from Sya and Hlelo.

We laugh.

Me: When the time is right we will give y'all grandchildren not now.

Mam'L: Right, let me prepare something for you to eat and pack something you'll eat when you get in Durban.

Me: Thank you my wife.

She gets up and kisses my cheek then I went to shower and finished everything then I went downstairs and ate food

Mam'Londy prepared for me after that I took the food she packed for me.

Mam'L: Drive safe son, say hi to Hlelo for us.

Me: I will. See y'all tomorrow guys.

Them: Bye.

I got in my car and drove off. The drive long, I drove for hours until finally I reached my house, I parked outside and went in, I ate the food Mam'Londy made for me and I went straight to bed coz I'm exhausted.

***Hlelo's POV

I woke up hearing my mom calling me and shaking me.

Me: Mmmm

Mom: Wake up and get ready.

She left and I slept a bit then woke up after a while then went to have a shower and did my hygienic process after that I went to have breakfast with her.

Me: Good morning mom!

Mom: Good morning baby how are you?

Me: I'm good how are you?

Mom: I'm good too, are you looking forward to the surprise?

Me: Yess curiosity is killing me!!

Mom: Don't stress you will find out soon enough.

Me: I can't wait.

Mom: I had fun here.

Me: Me too mom I really enjoyed myself.

Mom: Good that was the whole purpose of this trip, for us to enjoy ourselves.

Me: And we sure did mom, thank you.

Mom: And thank you baby.

Me: You are the best mother ever do you know that?

Mom: Nope.

Me: Well now you know MaKhumalo.

Mom: I love you Hlelokuhle.

Me: I love you too mom.

Mom: And I hope that boy knows how lucky he is to have someone like you in his life.

Me: Believe me he knows mom.

Mom: Good!

We continue eating then after we went to get our bags and went to our uber that took us to the airport. We went through the usual process then finally we boarded the plane and we were heading back home. Today will be one of the best days of my life for real, firstly its the surprise my mom has for me, then I'll see my man. I fell asleep on the flight then my mom woke me up when were about to land. We got off the plane and got an uber that took us home. As we were approaching our house I couldn't believe my eyes! Damn our house is so beautiful!! Oh My Word its renovated and it looks nothing like the house we were living in before.

Me: Mom!

Mom: Surprise!!

Me: Oh My God its so beautiful!!

I looked to my left and saw this beautiful black BMW SUV!!

Me: Is that our car????!!

Mom: Surprise!!

I jump on her and we hug laughing

Me: Mom Wow! This is amazing I feel like I'm dreaming!

I go check the car and damn its HOT!! This is so amazing.

Mom: Lets go inside baby.

Me: The house is big now!

Mom: Yeah ofcourse.

We went in and it felt like I just walked in a 5 star hotel! everything is beautiful, the art, the furniture EVERYTHING! We take a tour around the house and I'm just dumbfounded and speechless. We get to my room and OMG!

Me: I love it! I love it! I love it! Mom I love my room!

Mom: It has an ensuite bathroom now! All of them.

Our previous house was a two bedroom, one bathroom and toilet then a lounge and kitchen now this one is a four bedroom with ensuite bathrooms and one bathroom that's on its own, a lounge, kitchen and dining room, imagine!! I'm so happy right now I feel like crying. My mom and I share a heartfelt hug and prayed thanking God.

Me: Lets take the car for a spin!

Mom: Good idea, lets go.

We went out to the car, the smell is just refreshing. We drive around but my mom's driving is still dusty but we made it home safe. We went to our rooms and unpacked, minutes later my bae

calls.

****Call convo.**

Me: Hey Babe.

Sya: Hey love, I'm parked at our usual spot please come.

Me: No come in babe my mom wants to meet you.

Sya: What?! Babe why didn't you tell me earlier on??!

Me: Calm down my mom doesn't bite! You also did the same thing when I was meeting Minie.

Sya: Wow so its payback??

Me: No babe stop being a drama king and come meet my mom.

Sya: Eish okay babe open the gate for me.

Me: Okay love.

****End of call**

I went to my mom's room and told her Sya is here and she said she'll come shortly. I opened the gate for Sya and went to him. He got off and I jumped on him, he still smells good! We hug for sometime then he let go and he pecked my lips.

Me: Haw babe and then? I thought you missed me!

Sya: I did love and I wanna kiss you so bad but I'm in your mother's house.

Me: Are you scared?

Sya: Too much babe yooh!

I laugh.

Sya: Wow babe! you are seriously laughing at me!!

Me: Its all gonna be okay hun, lets go in.

We went in and I took Sya to the lounge and I went to the kitchen to prepare refreshments for the three of us. I took them to the lounge and my mom still wasn't there. We waited then finally she arrived. Sya stood up wanting to shake her hand but my mom hugged him.

Me: Mom this is Syanda Bless Nkosi and Sya this is my beautiful mom Neliswa Khumalo.

Mom: Its good to finally meet you son, look at me.

She looks at him then at me.

Mom: I feel like I know you from somewhere.

Sya: I live around here too so maybe we might have bumped into each other.

Mom: Mmm maybe, you are a handsome young man.

Sya: Thank you mom, and I see where your daughter gets her beauty from, you are beautiful.

Mom: Oh thank you son. Hlelo please go to your room I need to speak to Sya I'll call you when we are done.

I look at Sya and shame my man is sweating.

Me: Okay mom.

I left them and went to my room and got ready to leave with Sya, when I was done I sat and waited to be called. I got very curious on what they are talking about coz they are taking long, after a while my mom called me.

Me: I wonder why y'all took so long.

Mom: I was just getting to know Syanda here and he's a respectful young man and I trust he'll take care of you, right Syanda.

Sya: Yes definitely mom.

Mom: Great, I have to finish unpacking, goodbye Syanda it was good meeting you.

Sya: Likewise mom.

She left and we also went out to Sya's car, we got in and he drove off to his house. We got to his house, went in and sat at the lounge and cuddled on the couch.

Insert 34 □

**Hlelo's POV

We sat on the couch cuddling in silence until I broke the silence.

Me: So babe what is it that you said we will discuss when we see each other?

Sya: Oh yeah I almost forgot, babe I was gonna tell you why I went missing these last few weeks.

Me: Babe please don't tell me you were doing something that my hurt my feelings.

Sya: Just listen babe. Remember my stepsister right?

Me: Yeah.

Sya: Well she had a crush on me..

Me: What??! That's just nasty!

Sya: Babe let me finish, you'll comment later when I'm done.

Me: Okay fine babe continue.

Sya: So the first week I went missing was because me, Sphe and Mam'Londy went to visit Mam'Londy's family and I forgot my phone at home. I couldn't come back to get it coz its too far.

When we finally did go back home, my stepsister started feeding me love potion that made me love her and hate you..

Me: What????!! That's so evil of her, how can she do that. Did she know you have a girlfriend??

Sya: Yes babe she knew, but she didn't care. The love potion seemed to work coz Sphe said I was falling for her..

Tears roll down my eyes and Sya wipes them.

Sya: Babe don't cry its all over now. I didn't do anything with her coz Sphe was there to stop her. I don't know how but I woke up and my senses were back and then they told me what had been happening to me and I got really angry babe, but what made it

worse was when Sphe told me that she even told you not to call me because I will be busy with her, I swear that made me boil from the inside, so I confronted her and I hit her a little so that she can tell us the truth and that's when she admitted everything. That her mother helped her get the love potion and I was just disgusted and I threw them out of the house and told them to never come back or I'll kill them.

Me: Babe! this explains why I had a bad feeling. Mafresh told me you were gone to deal with your anger issues in another country but I didn't believe him coz the feeling wouldn't go away, so I prayed hard until it was gone.

Sya: Really babe?! Coz I dreamt of a beautiful woman who pulled me out of some nest that had snakes in it. Now I get it, that beautiful woman is you babe!

Me: Wow that's just amazing babe!

Sya: I'm surprised that you can feel it when I'm not okay, that's breathtaking my love.

Me: I know right, it means we are a match made in heaven.

Sya: And we will always be together no matter what, right?

Me: Yes babe no matter what.

Sya: You know I'm gonna wife you one day?

I giggle

Me: We'll just have to wait and see.

Sya: By the way, Mam'Londu is looking forward to meeting you.

Me: I wanna meet her too, she seems like a sweet woman.

Sya: And she really is, she's the best. Babe I'm leaving today you know right?

Me: Yeah you told me.

I pout my lips sulking and he pecks them.

Sya: Don't be said lelo wam, I'll come back.

Me: I know but I'll miss you. When are you going there?

Sya: Tomorrow.

Me: Oh okay, so will you be back when I'm going to register at varsity?

Sya: Yeah I'll be there babe don't worry. Come here.

We share a passionate kiss then I felt Sya's hand slipping into my panty and caressed my nana, the kiss got heated and Sya started fingering me, I felt pain a little then after I moaned in pleasure, he fingered me for some time then without breaking the kiss he got on top of me, he pushed his finger a bit too far and I felt so I stopped him. He started undressing my upper body, he sucked on my titties and played with them which made soft moans escape my mouth then he sucked on my neck leaving love bites/hickeys. We kissed passionately then Sya went down and undressed me, now I'm

fully naked. He looks at my naked body and cursed under his breath then he gently opened my legs, he leaned in and kissed my nana, he took me to mufftown and muffed me good! I kept moving coz damn the pleasure was too much, he played with my clit the and while doing that he inserted his finger, damn this is too good! He continued doing this faster and faster and my moans were getting louder, then I felt an urge to pee and I just let it go coz last time he told me to let it go, he licked me clean and he went up and kissed me making me taste my juices. I pulled down his trousers and king popped out looking big and veins all over him, I rubbed him with my hand going up and down, hearing Sya groan like that motivated me to do something I promised myself I'll never do, I got on my knees and as I was about to do it..

Sya: Babe you don't have to.

Me: I want to.

He let me continue, I gave him a blow job and I don't how it was but hearing his groans kept me going,

Sya: Fuck babe I love you so much, I love you MaKhumalo, shit!!

I went faster until Sya pushed be back and white liquid came out.

Sya: Babe where did you learn to do that, it was amazing!

Me: I have my ways.

Sya: Damn girl!!

He smashed his lips into mine and we shared a long passion filled kiss. I was so ready for him and king, I wanted him inside, I wanted to know how it feels inside..

Sya: I can't break you right now babe.

Me: Why?

Sya: Because I'm going away love, I'll be addicted to our nana do much that I won't even go back home!

I giggle.

Sya: And plus we have to make love continually so that you can be broken properly and I can't do that while I'm away. But when I come back my love king will finally meet nana.

He kisses me.

Sya: Lets go take a shower.

Me: Only if you'll behave.

Sya: I will. Maybe.

We laugh and went upstairs to his room and had a naughty shower, Sya couldn't keep his hands off me. When we were done with our shower we laid on the bed talking until I fell asleep.

***Sya's POV

I woke up next to my beautiful lady, I watched her sleeping and she looked peaceful and freaken adorable, I looked at her and realised

how lucky I am to have her. I'm sure y'all are wondering what me and her mother were talking about, well basically her mother was just asking question about me and advised me to take good care of her coz she's all she has and I promised to do my best on making sure she's always happy and she told me the most uncomfortable thing, that when we plan on making love we should use protection and so on, that was so uncomfortable I wanted to just vanish from there that instant. Hlelo moves a bit and opens her eyes and I kiss her forehead.

Me: Hey sleeping beauty.

Hlelo: Hey babe, when did you wake up?

Me: I just woke up now love.

Hlelo: So you are not going anymore?

I chuckle.

Me: I am babe, what time is it vele?

I check the time and its late.

Me: Shit babe its late I have to get going coz traffic is gonna get worse.

Hlelo: Mmm babe I don't want you to go!

She says crying.

Me: Babe come on don't cry, its not like I'm leaving for ever right?

Hlelo: I know but I'm gonna miss you so much.

Me: I'll miss you too and this time I won't disappear, I'll call you, text you, everything.

Hlelo: You promise?

Me: I promise MaKhumalo.

We kiss for a while then Hlelo calms down. I don't know what's this thing of women crying when its time to go separate ways with their partners, anyways we get up and got dressed with different clothes coz the ones we were wearing are downstairs. I pack a few of my clothes while Hlelo went to clean up downstairs and when we were done, I drove Hlelo home. I parked at our usual spot.

Hlelo: Why didn't you park by the gate babe coz my mom knows you now.

Me: No babe I respect your mom, I'll continue parking here.

Hlelo: Okay suit yourself.

Me: You are very cute you know that?

Hlelo: Well yes I know babe.

Me: Cocky much, for that I take back what I said, you are ugly babe.

She hits my chest and we laugh.

Me: I'm joking you will never be ugly babe.

Hlelo: I wish I could say the same with you.

Me: Ouch babe!!!

I hold my chest and she laughs harder, Damn her laugh is so addictive.

Hlelo: I'm only playing babe, you are very handsome.

She pecks my lips.

Me: Thanks babe. I have to go remember.

Hlelo: Oh yeah, drive safely babe and call me when you get there.

Me: Okay babe will do.

Hlelo: Send my regards to everyone.

Me: I will sthandwa sam.

She attempts to open the door but I manage to lock them before she could open. She looks at me.

Me: Hlelokuhle Khumalo, don't make me angry please!

She laughs and leans forward and we kiss for a while then we break the kiss.

Me: Now that's how you say goodbye to your man kid!

She giggles and fold her arms.

Hlelo: Don't call me a kid Bless!

Me: You are the same age as my little sister mos!

Hlelo: Yazi you'll never taste these lips ever again Sya!!

Me: That will never happen babe you know it.

Hlelo: You think I'm joking?

Me: I can taste them now if I want to!

Hlelo: Try!

She covers her face and I tickle her then the moment she removed her hands I pecked her lips.

Me: Told you!

Hlelo: That's, that's not fair babe!!

She says still laughing.

Me: Oksalayo I got them?

Hlelo: Mxm whatever babe. Come here.

We kiss again for sometime then we break the kiss and Hlelo got out, I watched her until she got inside her house then I drove off.

Insert 35

Sya's POV

The drive home was tiring as always, I got home late coz there was traffic, the family was eating dinner. I put my bag in the lounge and went to them.

Me: Good evening fam

Them: Evening.

Me: I'm starving!

Mam'L: Sit I'll go dish up for you.

Me: Thanks my wife.

Sphe: How did you go man?

Me: Everything went well than I expected.

Minie: So you told Hlelo about everything?

Me: Yeah I had to and she was hurt shame.

Minie: I can imagine, she's strong though so she'll be okay.

Me: Nah she's already okay, I told her its all over now so she shouldn't dwell on it too much.

Dad: You did good son communication is key in a relationship.

Mam'L: Here's your food son.

Me: Thank you, and Hlelo said I should greet y'all.

Mam'L: When is she coming here?

Me: Soon. When is the registration Minie?

Minie: In two weeks time.

Me: Y'all will see her then.

Mam'L: I can't wait.

Dad: Are you boys still looking after your sister?

Sphe: Yeah dad we are.

Dad: If she gets pregnant what should I do to y'all?

Minie: Dad!!!

Dad: I'm serious! You still have your whole future ahead of you.

And don't be thinking Londy will take care of that child.

Me: Dad chill..

Dad: Alright, I trust you boys. Minie I trust you too, don't allow

boys to take advantage of you in varsity.

Minie: I won't dad.

Dad: Good.

Me: Minie and Hlelo will be staying together at the apartment I was staying in.

Mam'L: That's a good idea.

Me: Yeah and I met Hlelo's mom today.

Sphe: Damn! Were you scared?

Me: Dude!! You got no idea, I was sweating bro!

They laugh.

Me: But she's a good woman, I got no reason to be scared.

Dad: What's Hlelo's surname?

Me: Khumalo, why?

Dad: I just wanna know which surname we will go to for the lobola negotiations.

Me: Yeah now that I told you better learn their clan names.

He chuckles.

Dad: Relax I got you.

Me: Guys I'm tired, I need my bed coz I got a long day tomorrow.

What time am I leaving baba?

Dad: In the morning coz your flight is at eleven. I'll drive you there.

Me: Okay thanks baba.

Mam'L: Do you really have to go so far away?

Me: Yeah I have to but don't worry mkami I'll come back. Good night guys.

Them: Good night.

I went to the lounge to get my stuff then went to my bedroom and threw myself on the bed then I remembered to call Hlelo.

**Call convo.

Me: Hey babe.

Hlelo: My person.

Me: You good my love?

Hlelo: I'm okay love, you sound drained.

Me: You have no idea babe, the drive drained me.

Hlelo: Sorry babey, it was worth it though.

Me: Yeah it was, I don't regret coming to see you Lelo.

Hlelo: Good. Is everyone okay at home?

Me: They are good love thanks for asking. Babe when you come for registration my family wants to meet you.

Hlelo: Oh man!!

I chuckle.

Me: Nervous?

Hlelo: Yes babe

Me: Don't be I'll be by your side.

Hlelo: Okay babe vele I want to meet Mam'Londu.

Me: You will, she's a lovely woman just like your mom.

Hlelo: Babe, what did my mom say to you?

I laugh.

Me: Your mom babe yoooh, no she told me not to tell you anything so...

Hlelo: Come on babe I won't tell her!

Me: No Lelo I can't tell you, I'm sorry my love..it wasn't anything bad though.

Hlelo: So you and my mom are keeping things from me now?

Me: Yeah coz it has nothing to do with you.

Hlelo: That's a lie.

Me: I love you babe are you aware?

Hlelo: Bless don't change the subject!

Me: Haw I love you babe!

Hlelo: I love you too, now tell me.

Me: I always wanna be with you.

Hlelo: Not that!

Me: You make me happy.

Hlelo: Syanda!!

I laugh.

Me: I'm sorry I can't tell you, ask your mom rather.

Hlelo: Yeah right, like she'll tell me.

Me: You are just dramatic over nothing. Babe I have to sleep okay I'm tired, I'd love to talk but I'm drained love.

Hlelo: Its okay babe, have a good night. Dream about me.

Me: Thanks but you forgot something.

Hlelo: No I didn't.

Me: Yes you did, I'll wait till you remember.

Hlelo: Uhm sweet dreams?

Me: No.

Hlelo: Sleep well?

Me: No! You are doing this on purpose aren't you??

She laughs

Hlelo: I'm joking babe, I love you.

Me: There you go, I love you too babe.

**End of call

I wear my pyjamas and brush my teeth and I get in bed and sleep was taking over then my phone rang. I answer.

**Call convo.

Me: Babe.

Sbo: Dude!!? Are you gay now??!

I check the caller ID and its Mafresh, I laugh.

Me: Damn I'm sorry man I though it was Hlelo.

Sbo: You scared me man! Jeez.

I laugh

Me: Fuck you, now talk.

Sbo: I heard you were this side but you didn't tell me.

Me: Look whose gay now, I didn't tell you coz I knew I wasn't gonna see you.

Sbo: So Hlelo is the only one deserving to see you?

He says in a female voice, I chuckle

Me: You idiot, I'm tired bro can you do your gay tendencies tomorrow?

He laughs.

Sbo: Aight cool, so you leaving tomorrow?

Me: Yeah bro.

Sbo: You are doing good my nigga.

Me: I hope so man, I really do. Take care of my babe while I'm away.

Sbo: Don't stress.

Me: Sharp, let me sleep man I have a long day tomorrow.

Sbo: Yeah sure. Later man.

Me: Sho sho.

**End of call

Finally I can sleep, it took minutes and I dozed off.

**Hlelo's POV

When I got home my mom was watching tv so I went to join her.

Me: Hey mom.

Mom: Hey baby. So you like our new house?

Me: Like?? I love it mom its amazing, where did you get money to do all this.

Mom: Its from the money your dad left us. Its the same one that will pay for your varsity tuition.

Me: Wow dad left money for us?

Mom: Yes baby, but I was only allowed to touch it when you turn 18.

Me: Oh okay that's great. Mom please be honest..

Mom: About what baby?

Me: What did you say to Sya?

Mom: I'm sorry baby those are grown up stuff.

Me: What?? But mom..

she laughs.

Mom: I'll tell you when the time is right.

Me: I wonder when that will be.

Mom: Listen honey, Sya seems like a good young man and I wanted to speak with him coz I wanted to see tge kind of person he is, believe it or not mothers have an eye for those kind of things.

Me: So he's good for me?

Mom: Well that's up to the two of you, what I'm saying is, he is a good young man.

Me: Mm okay I hear you mom. And when am I meeting Mr doctor?

She smile-blushes

Mom: Soon baby.

Me: I'm starving.

Mom: Didn't Sya but you anything to eat?

Me: Nope.

Mom: Hmmm I'm starting to have second thoughts, how can Sya starve my baby!

We laugh

Me: We weren't hungry mom.

Mom: Go dish up, I cooked.

Me: Should I dish for you too?

Mom: No baby I already ate.

Me: Okay.

I got up and went to dish my food and came back to the lounge.

***Neliswa's POV

My name is Neliswa Mkhize but now Khumalo coz I married Samkelo Khumalo, Hlelo's father. We lived in Joburg before, well Samkelo and I were high school sweethearts and we happened to have a real thing and after years of fights, breakups, love, lies we tied the knot. That was the happiest day of my life. I really loved Samkelo with my all, but the issue we always had was that he was a gangster. I tried getting him out but failed, he promised to keep me and Hlelo safe at all times. He was a honorable family man, he lived for us. I've never loved a man like I loved Samkelo, though I might have cheated on him a couple of times because yoooh my Samkelo was a player, but when Hlelo was born he changed. We were so happy the day Hlelo was born, he named her Pearl and I named her Hlelokuhle because the future we planned was beautiful, that's the meaning of Hlelo's name we had planned the best. Hlelo is so much like her father, stubborn, persistent, confident, smart and stands up for people she loves. One day I received the most heartbreaking news that my Samkelo was killed. I never been so devastated, I couldn't cope, I was scared for me and my baby. I

didn't understand why Samkelo left us when he promised me he will never leave, I was angry at myself coz I failed to get him out of the crime. His family didn't want anything to do with me, they thought I'm the one who killed him, imagine. I had no choice but to run away with my baby and went to my family but they didn't want anything to do with me at the time then I came to Durban and I found a job as a nurse which I studied for but when Hlelo's father was alive he didn't want me to work, that man spoiled the shit out of me. I restarted my life here, found new friends and everything. I have been through a lot but I had to be strong for my baby. When Hlelo turned 18, Samkelo's lawyer contacted me saying Samkelo left millions for me and Hlelo, I was shocked and happy coz Hlelo will go to varsity and our lives will be better. I never thought I could fall in love again till I met Njabulo Ngobese, he's a doctor at the hospital I work at. He reminds me of how I was when I was with Samkelo. The truth is I'll never forget Samkelo, he was my everything. I just wish I saw him before he passed away to tell him I love him but I couldn't so life continues. I have given Njabulo a chance to love and I hope he won't leave too soon just like Samkelo.

Insert 36

***Sya's POV

I heard a knock on the door, I woke up and opened the door.

Dad: Morning son, get ready.

Me: Morning baba.

He left and I went to make the bed, after that I went to have a shower, I finished my hygienic process then I packed my bags. I went downstairs and Mam'Londy was finished preparing food for me and dad so we sat down and ate and Mam'Londy went back to bed.

Dad: Good luck out there son, I hope you find the healing you seek.

Me: Thanks baba, I hope so too.

Dad: When you land Bra'Gee will fetch you at the airport and you'll be staying with him.

Me: Oh okay I haven't seen him in ages.

Bra'Gee is one of dad's friends from way back and obviously they were friends because they were gangsters.

Dad: He's the one who recommended the psychologist who will be assisting you.

Me: Cool that means he's a good psychologist.

Dad: Its a she.

Me: Fuck! Temptation.

Dad chuckles

Dad: You love Hlelo mos.

Me: Yes ofcourse I love her and I wouldn't want to hurt her.

Dad: Good then you'll cooperate.

Me: I will, I'll just tell Bra'Gee to punch the senses into me if things go south.

Dad: Oh he definitely will.

We laugh.

Me: I can't wait to get this over and done with baba.

Dad: It will pass son.

Me: Take care of Mam'Londu and my siblings.

Dad: Worry not ndoda, I'll take care of them.

We finish eating and I went upstairs to get my bags, I decide on calling my woman first but it rang unanswered and took me to voicemail.

Me: Morning babe lami, I hope you slept well my babe and u dreamt about me listen...I love you with all my heart and soul....you are my queen, noma ngivuka the First thing I think about is you...The best feeling in the world is to know that you are mine and I am yours Lelo. That alone is enough to make me a happy man, remember I love you a lot. I'll miss you very much and I can't wait to see you again. Babe my phone will be off from now

till the time I land in Mauritius, so I'll call you when I get there. I love you MaKhumalo wam, Have a day that's great and awesome just like you.

I took my bags and went to put them in the car, then I went to Mam'Lonny's room, I knocked and got in then I sat on the edge of the bed.

Me: I came to say goodbye my wife.

She got up and gave me a motherly hug, just what I need. Its like she was assuring me that everything will be okay.

Mam'L: Good luck son, I believe you will heal from this and come back a better man.

Me: Thank you Ma, I really appreciate your support. It means a lot

Mam'L: You are most welcome Sya. Travel safe and call when you get there, okay?

Me: I will. Go back to sleep now.

I kissed her forehead and tucked her in bed then walked out and went to Minie's room, I knocked and got in. She was fast asleep.

Me: Lil sis, I'm leaving right now. Take care of yourself, and don't give everyone grief please, I'm gonna miss your dramatic ass. I will always do everything in my power to protect you as I promised our mother. I love you sis and your happiness matters in my life.

I kiss her forehead and put R500 next to her. I leave her room and went to Sphe's room, he was awake.

Me: Bro don't you sleep?!

Sphe: Sleep is for the weak man, I'm an all nighter!

We laugh.

Me: I'm leaving now bro.

Sphe: Eyy man good luck out there, I know you can pull through this, you are the strongest motherfucker I know.

I chuckle.

Me: Yeah right bro. Listen man, take care of the family and call me if anything goes wrong.

Sphe: Sure bro, I will. Behave yourself bro.

Me: Dawg I have to. Its gonna be challenging coz my psychologist is a woman.

Sphe: I hope she's an old woman.

We laugh.

Me: I hope so too man. But anyways let me leave you bro I'll call when I get there.

Sphe: Yeah sure travel safe.

Me: Sho.

We bro-hug and I went out to dad's car and he was already waiting for me.

Dad: You ready?

Me: Ready as I'll ever be.

Dad: Good.

He drives off. My dad drove like we were not rushing anywhere and I'm getting annoyed coz I'm used to speeding.

Me: Ahhh baba are you so old that you can't drive properly?!

He Chuckles.

Dad: Boy this is my fucken car alright! My car, my rules. This is not a racing car!

Me: But baba you are way too slow!

Dad: Never tell a man how to drive his car.

Me: Yeah right, let me just sleep. Wake me up when we get to the airport.

I drifted to sleep and dad made it worse by playing jazz. I was woken up by my dad shouting my name, we had arrived at the airport. I went out and took my bags from the car and I said good bye to my dad, we hugged and I went inside.

***Hlelo's POV

I woke up a bit later than usual, I went to have a quick shower and after I went to the kitchen. I found my mom dressed in her uniform ready to go. I sat on the high bar stool.

Me: Haw and then??

Mom: I got a call from the hospital, apparently they are short-staffed so I'm needed.

Me: Mm okay are you sure its that or you are just missing Mr doctor?

She smiled.

Mom: Well yeah that's also the reason I agreed.

I laugh.

Me: Shisaaa mawami!!!

Mom: Ayy man Hlelo stop it, your food is in the microwave.

Me: Thanks mommy, drive safely.

Mom: Thanks baby.

She kissed my forehead and left, as I was eating breakfast I remembered that my man is leaving for Mauritius today. I quickly ran to my room, got my phone and went back to the kitchen. I had a new voicemail message from Sya, I got sad that I was asleep when he called. I listened to the voicemail and tears just flowed voluntarily from my eyes. I love Sya with my all, what did I do to deserve such a loving man, I really hope he will get better and heal. I listened to the voicemail a couple of times and blushed. Somehow hearing him say all that gave me strength to tackle the day. I finished eating and decided to call Yonie so she can come over.

***Call convo.

Me: Bestie!!!

Yonie: Babey!!!

We laugh.

Me: I miss you so much friend.

Yonie: I miss you too, you are back right?

Me: Yes I'm back and I was hoping you would come spend the day with me.

Yonie: Are kidding ofcourse I'm coming friend! Just make sure food is set coz I'm definitely coming on an empty stomach.

I laugh.

Me: Food is all sorted, just bring some snacks and drinks.

Yonie: Alcohol??

Me: Bitch no! My mom will kill us both.

Yonie: I'm definitely bringing alcohol chomie, I'll see you in a few hours.

Me: Okay friend bye.

Yonie: Bye babe.

***Yonie's POV

Sbo: Who are you calling babe?

He comes and sits next to me on the couch.

Me: A friend of mine. You look good, where are you going?

Sbo: Don't change the subject Yonela, who is this friend you call babe?!

Me: You look so cute when you jealous, you know that?

I perk his lips.

Sbo: Stop playing games maan Yonela, tell me who that was.

Yonie: It was Hlelo. Is everything okay Mafresh? Why are you so keen on knowing who I speak to?

Sbo: That's ridiculous babe, I just got a little jealous.

Yonie: Mafresh I'm not talking about now only, you've become controlling and if not that, you just disappear on me, what's wrong?

Sbo: Its..work babe. I'm sorry you feel that way love, I'll try harder to spend more time with you.

Yonie: I would be happy.

Sbo: I love you okay?

Yonie: I love you too babe. I'm going to spend the day with Hlelo today.

Sbo: Oh okay. You will only spend the day?

Yonie: I think I'll come back here tomorrow. Will you be able to fetch me tomorrow?

Sbo: Yes ofcourse babe, anything for you.

I blush.

Me: Let me go get ready.

I got up and went to have a shower. After that I packed my overnight bag and went to Mafresh.

Me: I'm ready babe.

Sbo: Okay Lets go.

We went out and drove off.

Insert 37□

***Yonie's POV

As we were driving to Hlelo's place, Mafresh was acting very weird, asking me if I'm really return tomorrow and telling me to call him if I change my mind. Some might think this is nothing but to me its very suspicious kodwa I decide to ignore it, maybe I'm reading too much into it.

Me: Babe can we pass by Spar, I need to buy a few snacks and drinks.

Sbo: Yeah sure, anything for you babey.

Me: So will we go together or you will stay in the car?

Sbo: Nah babe I'll stay in the car.

Me: Why? don't you need to buy something maybe?

Sbo: No there's nothing I need to buy my love.

Me: Oh okay babe.

Sbo: Take my card from my wallet.

Me: Its fine babe I have plenty of cash of my own.

Sbo: Oh. where did you get it from?

Me: Haw babe why does that matter?

Sbo: I just want to know nje sthandwa sam coz its been a while since I gave you money.

Me: I don't always get money from you mos.

Sbo: I know that's why I'm asking whete you get it from.

Me: Ay Mafreshniso why should I detail all that to you manje?

Sbo: Because I want to know Yonela.

Me: Lets just drop this before it spoils my mood.

Sbo: We are not dropping anything until you tell me where you got money from!

Me: Why are you getting worked up?

Sbo: Because I don't want other men to give you money!

Me: What the fuck are you talking about? What men Mafresh??

Sbo: I was just saying babe.

He parked the car near Spar.

Me: So you think I go around accepting money from other men??

Sbo: Babe don't get offended, I was only...

Me: No save it! How could you even assume that about me?

I got out of the car and went into Spar. I bought our snacks and

drinks and went back to the car and we drove off.

Sbo: Babe why did you buy alcohol?

Me: We will be drinking inside Hlelo's house Sya so it doesn't matter.

Sbo: Oh?

Me: Yes.

It went quiet and I was staring out the window.

Sbo: Babe.

Me: Mmm

Sbo: Babe.

Me: Mmmm

Sbo: Babey

Me: Yes!

Sbo: I'm sorry.

Me: Oh.

Sbo: My love I was wrong for assuming that you got money from men, I was out of line please forgive me.

His phone rang and he quickly declined the call. You see he's acting suspicious.

Me: What was that all about?

Sbo: What? Oh that..its nothing babe..I mean its not important right now.

He focused on the road.

Me: Ma'freshniso whats going on with you huh?? Is everything okay? You know you can tell me anything.

Sbo: Its nothing babe I'm perfectly fine don't stress.

Me: If you say so.

Sbo: So Uhm, do you forgive me?

Me: No

Sbo: But babe I'm very very sorry my love and I promise I'll make it up to you.

He said sulking.

Me: Mmm I'll think about it.

Sbo: You enjoy torturing me huh?

I laugh.

Me: Okay fine I forgive you.

Sbo: Thank you babe!

He leaned forward and pecked my lips.

Me: Babe!! You gonna get us killed, focus on driving please!

He chuckles.

Sbo: That will be awesome though right? Dying together, how romantic.

We laugh.

Me: You are so crazy babe, nothing is romantic about death.

We arrived at Hlelo's house and Mafresh parked outside.

Sbo: Call me if you want me to fetch you okay.

Me: I always call you babe so don't stress.

Sbo: You are really gonna spend tge night here?

Me: Yeah, and why do you keep asking me that?

Sbo: No babe its..its just that I'll miss you so much babe and I was hoping you will come back.

Me: Ncooh babe you know I'll come back, tomorrow though.

I leaned in and we kissed for sometime until I pulled out. I said goodbye and got out the car then Mafresh drove off. I went in and Wow the house is more beautiful inside.

Me: Friend!!!

She came out of nowhere and jumped on me hugging me very tight.

Me: I can't..breath..

She laughs and lets me go.

Hlelo: I'm so happy to see you, come lets go sit down.

We went to the lounge.

Me: Damn the house is BEAUTIFUL!!

Hlelo: I know right, its breathtaking. Where are our snacks??

Me: Oops!

Hlelo: Bitch! You are gonna fucken go back and buy them uyezwa!

I laugh out loud.

Me: Jeez yoooh, I'm joking. I left the plastic bags by the door.

Hlelo: Yaay!!

She ran to get them and I followed her to the kitchen and we made food to eat.

Me: Its been such a long time since I saw you, I have so many stories to tell you!

Hlelo: I can't wait, I also have some to tell you.

Me: I'll start coz your stories always involve drama!!

We laugh coz she knows I'm right.

Hlelo: Drama is always drawn to me.

Me: Remember I was gonna meet Mafresh's family?

Hlelo: Yeah ofcourse, how did it go?

Me: It went better than I expected, but the only problem is Mafresh's mother. Yoooh that woman hates my gut, I don't even know what I did to her.

Hlelo: Aibo she's crazy! What's not to like about Thee Yonela Celel!!

We laugh.

Hlelo: On a serious note though his mother has to chill and let you love her son. How does Mafresh feel about that.

Me: He tried defending me friend but his mom was stubborn. She

kept saying I'm not in Mafresh's level because I'm still in school and Mafresh had businesses, she kept saying some girl's name and how she's the one who is good for Mafresh.

Hlelo: What??! That woman is bitter! That's just absurd, can't she see that Mafresh is happier with you?? I just don't understand mother's who hate their son's partner, its not like you are taking him away from her or anything, she should just chill period!!

Me: I feel exactly the same way friend, that mother annoys the fuck out of me, all I've been is kind to her and she was just being a bitch!

Hlelo: Mafresh must talk some sense into her!

Me: Mafresh is a mama's boy chomie and he always wants to please him mom!

We went back to the lounge and started eating.

Hlelo: How about the rest of his family members?

Me: His little brother and father love me, that was the only reason why I endured that woman's disrespect. They were trying to stop her shame but ke they failed. I wonder how a good man like Mr Zulu ended up with such a woman.

Hlelo: At least you know they got your back.

Me: Yeah except Mafresh is acting really strange lately.

I sighed.

Hlelo: Strange how?

Me: I don't know friend but I just don't understand him anymore, he is always insecure about little things I do, I don't know whether he thinks I'm cheating or what, but he always wants to know who I call, who I'm with, why I'm going out, where am I sleeping its just tiring and he seems distant, when I ask him about it he says its just work, when had Mafresh been so busy with work he can't tell me he's busy? And he doesn't answer his phone in my presence and his excuse is its not important. This doesn't put my mind at ease, I don't want to jump to conclusions and say he's cheating but his behavior is very suspicious.

Tears flow from my eyes and Hlelo comes to my couch and gives me a tight hug.

Hlelo: I'm so sorry friend, I hear you and indeed his behavior is very suspicious but let's not jump to any conclusions. We are gonna find out what's keeping him so busy and if he's cheating on you I'm gonna fuck him up!

I giggle.

Hlelo: Yaay I made her giggle!

We laugh.

Hlelo: I don't ever wanna see you crying friend, it breaks my heart for real.

Me: I know friend. Thank you so much for being here for me. I

love you so so much.

Hlelo: More than you love Mafresh?

She grinned and I laughed.

Me: Maybe if you had a dick.

She slaps my shoulder slightly and we laugh.

***Sya's POV.

When I arrived in Mauritius it was already in the evening and as planned Bra'Gee's men were waiting for me. I got in the car and they drove me to his mansion. Its very nice and big, too big but whatever. I got inside coz the door was wide open.

Me: Bra'Gee!!

B'Gee: Sho!!

He came down with this beautiful, curved lady who was half naked, damn she's fucken sexy! Bra'Gee came to me and gave me a brief hug and this lady also came and gave me a hug I swear king flinched.

B'Gee: Damn you have grown son!

Me: Yeah well its been years since you seen me and you look old, how old are you 92?

We laugh

B'Gee: Funny man! This right here is my wife the beautiful Zoe, babe this is my friend's son Sya.

Zoe: Good to meet you Sya, feel at home.

Me: Good to meet you too Zoe and thank you for hosting me.

B'Gee: Bullshit! This is your home man you are not a visitor.

Me: Thanks Big Gee!

We fist-bump.

B'Gee: Babe please make something for Sya to eat.

Zoe: Okay babe.

They baby kiss and Bra'Gee took me to my room, its nice and spacious. I went to open the curtain and the view was beautiful, I'm sure it looks better during the day.

B'Gee: You like?

Me: Yeah pops I love it.

B'Gee: Good, make yourself at home boy.

Me: Will do.

B'Gee: I'll leave you to pack, come join us downstairs when you done.

Me: Okay thanks, Zoe is beautiful by the way.

B'Gee: I know boy, I know, she's perfect. But what do you expect coz I'm a charmer myself!

He said rubbing his beard, I chuckled.

Me: Blowing your own horn I see.

B'Gee: You know its true though.

He leaves me laughing. Right, this is my home for the upcoming weeks. I miss my family already but Bra'Gee and Zoe are good people I'm sure we will live peacefully. I unpack my stuff and charged my phone, I'm gonna call everyone when I go to sleep. I went downstairs and found Bra'Gee in the lounge playing PlayStation.

Me: Aren't you too old for that?

B'Gee: You are so convinced I'm old yeey I'm still young boy, I still run like a fucken cheetah in the bedroom!

I laugh.

Me: Oh yeah?

B'Gee: I'm telling you!

Me: Pass me the other joystick and met me kick your ass in this game.

B'Gee: Ohhh, I'm no match for you boy, I'm too good.

He gave it to me.

Me: We'll see about that!

We play the game and yeah the guy is good! But I wasn't that bad too, except he won most of the time.

Zoe: Food is ready guys.

She stood next to Bra'Gee.

B'Gee: Thanks babe, I'm too good boy I told you I'm the champ!

Me: Nah don't get too excited I'm letting you win!

We laugh.

Zoe: Boys! Your food is getting cold.

Me: Yessss! I told you I'm making it easy for you, from now on no more nice guy, I'm kicking ass!

B'Gee: Nah that was just pure luck!

Zoe pulled the plug and the tv switched off.

Us: Ahhhhhh!

B'Gee: Babe why did you do that, I was about to win!

Zoe: I said lets go eat and y'all are ignoring me! Come lets go boys.

We followed her to the dining room and sat down to eat.

Insert 38□

***Sbo's POV

After dropping off Yonie I drove to my mom's place. I have been going there a lot lately but I don't tell Yonie, she thinks I'm just working a lot. My mom is pushing me to marry this girl named Nikiwe Zungu, she is a royal princess in some village, don't get me wrong the girl is HOT, sexy, she's curved in the right places, she's successful and all glamorous, men would kill to win her heart but I'm in love with Yonela. I know why mom hates Yonie but she has

no right to decide for me, I'm my own man but at the same time I don't want to hurt my mom's feelings. Its sad because at the end of it all someone's heart will be broken and I don't want it to be my Yonie. I don't know why I feel like Yonie is cheating on me, I guess its true when they say you always think your partner is doing what you are also doing. I love her and I'm not cheating on her, but I can't tell her the truth coz it will break her heart. Now the real problem is Nikiwe, she just doesn't stop calling and nagging me about going out, the girl is annoying yerrrr! I arrived at home and parked in the driveway and went inside, mom and dad were sitting in the patio having drinks.

Me: Hello parents.

I hug them both

Mom: Hey Son, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, how about you guys?

Dad: We are good son. Are you sure you are okay?

Me: Yeah yeah I'm okay.

Mom: Have you spoken to Nikiwe?

Me: Mom please don't.

Mom: Aibo Mafreshniso you have to act fast or else you will lose her! Chances like this are very rare!

Me: Mom I don't care if I lose the girl coz she's not even mine to

begin with, I love Yonela.

Mom: Ay Ay Ay Mafresh! What did that school girl do to you heh??! She's not the right girl for you!

Dad: Aibo MaZulu stop it!

Mom: No Mageba! Mafresh is blind and stupid if he thinks has a future with that little girl! Son you are not getting any younger, Nikiwe is of royal blood, she's was raised in a respectful home and she was taught how to treat a man! You are just being blinded by that school girl haww! That's why I'm here to help you see reality, I'm your mom I know what's good for you!

Me: So happiness is not good for me?

Mom: Nikiwe will make you happy Mafreshniso!

Me: I DON'T LOVE HER MAMA!

Mom: Mafreshniso you are raising your voice at me??

She starts crying and dad leaves.

Me: I'm sorry MaZulu, I didn't mean to shout at you.

Mom: Mafresh please give Nikiwe a chance.

Me: But mom I..

Mom: Please my son, this is deeper than you think okay, You really have to marry Nikiwe or else our family will lose everything.

Me: What are you talking about mom?

Mom: Your father made a deal with the Zungu family a long time

ago, you are to marry their daughter Nikiwe. Your father once worked for the Zungu family in the royal palace and one day he needed a loan because the bank was gonna take away the house we were living in. You were still a little boy and Nikiwe was little too, so Mr Zungu and your father made a deal that you will marry Nikiwe and treat her well. I don't know what the royal family will do to us if you don't do this, please son.

Me: Wow. But mom we can just pay them back the loan they lent to dad.

Mom: That was not the agreement son, you have to understand that family is very dangerous, they might even kill your father for not being able to keep his end of the deal.

Me: Fuck! This is even more complicated than I thought. Mom can I ask you something?

Mom: Yes son.

Me: Do you really hate Yonie?

Mom: No I don't but the situation doesn't allow me to like her.

Dad: Son.

Me: Baba.

Dad: You don't have to do this if you don't want to.

Me: But they will kill you baba.

Dad: I know son but your happiness matters.

Mom: Mageba No!! Please my husband don't say that, I can't lose you!

She cries, eish this is messed up.

Me: Mom don't cry please.

Mom: I can't lose your father Mafresh, I won't survive it!

Dad: My love stop crying, you know I don't like it when you cry.

Lets go to bed.

She takes her while she's crying. Damn Lord knows how much I love my mom and I know if my dad dies she's gonna blame me and she'll never forgive me. Why do I have to sacrifice my happiness this is not fair.

Dad: Son don't feel forced to do this.

Me: How baba coz this is a life or death situation. Mom loves you and she can't lose you.

Dad: But you love Yonela son, I saw how happy you are when she's near you. I don't want you to lose that.

Me: I don't want to lose you baba.

Dad: If its meant to be then it will be son.

Me: I have to do this for you guys, y'all sacrificed many things I guess now its my turn.

I stand up and gave him a hug and went to my car and called Nikiwe.

***Call convo

Me: Hey Nicki.

Nicki: Hey Mafresh, I've been trying to call you but no answer.

Me: Yeah I was busy.

Nicki: So you are free now?

Me: Yeah I'm free, Can we meet I'll send you the details of the place.

Nicki: Yeah sure ofcourse we can meet, what time?

Me: Right now please.

Nicki: Okay I'll see you in a few.

Me: Okay.

**End of call

I sent her the details to this restaurant close to the mall but its not exactly inside. I drive there, I don't know wether I'm taking the right decision or not, this whole thing is just fucked up, I need to talk to Sya but he's probably busy. I arrive at the restaurant and Nikiwe was already there, wow that was fast. I went to her and hugged her, she smells good.

Me: Hey, I thought I was gonna wait for you.

Nicki: No I happened to be close by so it was easy for me to get

here.

Me: Thanks for coming.

Nicki: Its no problem Mafresh.

Me: Let me get straight to the point, uhm are you aware that your family arranged a marriage for you?

Nicki: Yes, I grew up knowing that we will marry one day.

Me: Do you want to get married to me?

Nicki: I made peace with it a long time ago Mafresh, at first I was angry but as time went on I accepted it coz I didn't have a choice.

Me: Mmm okay I hear you.

I sighed and she held my hands.

Nicki: Don't worry I'll treat you well, I was trained to be a good wife to you Mafresh, I love you, I always have. There's something about you that makes my heart beat fast. Don't fight it.

She kisses my hand.

Voice: Mafresh!!

I look up and its Yonie and Hlelo, Fuck! What are they doing here. She runs off crying followed by Hlelo. I got up and ran after them, when I got outside I didn't see them anywhere. Fuck!! I went inside and Nikiwe was still there.

Nicki: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah I'm fine.

Nicki: Who are those kids?

Me: Its not important.

Nicki: O-kay. Uhm can we also meet tomorrow?

Me: Yeah we can, Look I have to go. I'll see you tomorrow.

I got up and went to my car and I drove off. I don't even know where I'm going, I hate the situation I'm in right now. This is the worst day of my life, I mean how can I choose between the love of my life and my father. I drive around, I can't even focus on the road my mind is all over the place, my heart is in a million pieces. I find myself parked outside the club. I get in and went to the bar.

Me: Can I get shots please, keep them coming.

The bar man gives me my shots.

Bar man: Trouble in Paradise?

Me: You have no idea man, my life is a mess.

Bar man: That's life man, its messed up.

Me: I had my life in control, I don't know why it got so complicated. Whatever decision I take someone will get hurt.

Bar man: I don't know man, just follow your heart.

Me: My heart is in so many pieces bro which part do I follow?

Bar man: Then do what you think is best.

Me: I can't lose her man, I love her too much.

Bar man: Then fight for her bro.

Me: If I fight for her, my father's life is on the line.

Bar man: Damn, what's the problem kanti?

Me: My parents arranged a marriage for me, but I'm already in love with this girl. I don't want to lose her bro, but if I don't marry this girl my father will be killed.

Bar man: Damn man that sucks!

Me: Tell me something I don't know.

Bar man: Maybe you should just marry them both.

Maybe that could work, but I doubt Yonie will agree to that. I have no choice this the only solution.

Me: Maybe you are right bro, I'll have to give it a try.

Bar man: Good luck man.

Me: Dankie ndoda.

We fist bump. I gulp down the remaining shots, payed and went out to my car, I got in and drove off.

Insert 39..

**Sbo's POV

Its been two days since Yonie saw me with Nikiwe, she's been ignoring my existance and when I try to speak to Hlelo she says Yonie is not ready to speak to me yet. I'm losing my my mind right now I swear. I've been getting to know Nikiwe more and my mom was right she is a good, respectful woman but I haven't told

her about Yonie yet...I think maybe she might understand just maybe but she'll need a good explanation coz honestly I can't afford to lose Yonie, I can't survive seeing her with another man being all over her. She has to let me explain everything to her. Right now I'm on my way to Hlelo's house, I want to see Yonie today no matter what! When I got there I parked outside the gate and hooted until Hlelo came out.

Hlelo: Mafresh what's with the noise?!

Me: I'm sorry Hlelo but I really need to speak to Yonie.

Hlelo: But Mafresh I told you she's not ready to see you.

Me: You told me that two days ago mos.

Hlelo: Yeah well nothing much changed.

Me: Yonie needs to hear my side of the story that way she can make judgement whether she doesn't wanna see me again or what.

Hlelo: I understand but that's not how she feels right now.

Me: she'll always feel the way she's feeling until she hears my side of the story Hlelo, please help me. I just wanna tell her what's going on and that's it I promise.

Hlelo: Eish I hear you Mafresh let me try talk to her.

Me: Thanks I'll wait.

She went in and Yonie came out minutes after. Shame my babe looks horrible, her eyes are swollen, damn I hate being the cause of

her pain. She stood outside my car.

Me: Babe please get in.

Yonie: Why?

Me: Because we won't be able to talk properly if you standing there, babe please.

She got in

Me: How are you babe?

She looks at me

Me: Oh stupid question obviously you not okay..uhm

Yonie: Cut the small talk and say what you have to say, I don't have all day!

Me: Okay, babe firstly I would like to apologize, I know what you saw and what it looked like but I promise you there's nothing happening between her and I babe.

Yonie: So you are gonna sit here and lie to me??

Me: I'm telling you the truth babe.

Yonie: Are y'all dating?

Me: No

Yonie: Are y'all gonna date?

Me: Uhhh babe look this is complicated okay, I don't kn...

Yonie: Save it!! Ma'fresh how could you break my heart like this huh? What wrong have I done that made look for other woman?

Am I not enough for you or are you ashamed that I'm still in school? Is that what this is about? don't you love me Mafreshniso?
TALK!! You are here to talk aren't you??

Me: Babe can you please be my wife.

She looks at me shocked.

Yonie: Babe What???

Me: Be my wife Yonela, I don't ever wanna lose you coz you are the source of my happiness, you bring light and purpose to my life therefore I want to marry you.

Yonie: But I'm still in school mos babe, and why do you want to marry me all of a sudden?

Me: Babe this thing is deeper that you see, can we go to my place so we can talk about it?

Yonie: I don't know if I want to go there.

Me: Babe please, I'm begging you my love please.

She looks at me for a while.

Yonie: Okay fine but I won't stay for long.

Me: That's totally okay babe.

I start the car and drive off to my place, the drive was quiet but that's expected, only music is playing, I keep stealing glances at Yonie and she's looking out the window. We get to my place and got in, I locked the door and put the key in my pocket without

Yonie seeing me, We went to sit at the lounge.

Me: Do you want anything to eat or drink?

Yonie: No thanks.

Me: Babe you know I love you right?

Yonie: Then why are you seeing that girl if you love me Mafresh??

Me: I'm not seeing her babe.

Yonie: Who is she?

Me: Her name is Nikiwe Zungu, she's..

Yonie: Whoa wait a minute! The Nikiwe your mom was say is good for you??

Me: Yes babe

Yonie: Wow Mafresh really?!? Wow!!

She got up aggressively and headed to the door, she tried opening but it was locked.

Me: Babe come sit down and lets talk.

Yonie: Talk about what huh?? About your Miss perfect?? No thanks I'm fine!

Me: Yonela come sit down.

Yonie: Come open this door Mafresh I want to go.

Me: Yonela Cele! come sit down.

Yonie: I said I want to go home Mafreshniso!

Me: I'm not gonna repeat myself again!!

She went quiet

Me: I said come sit down Yonela!

Yonie: I want to go.

I got up and went to her, she kept moving back as I was getting closer to her until she reached the door.

Me: Didn't you hear when I said come sit down?!

Yonie: I..I did.

Me: Then why are you standing here?!

Yonie: Because I..I just want to go Mafresh I..

Me: Shhhhh, come here.

I kissed her, she didn't respond at first but finally gave in. I broke off the kiss and wiped her tears.

Me: Lets go sit down.

I led the way and she followed.

Me: Babe look, I never intend on hurting you, coz seeing you hurt hurts me too. All this is out of my control and the only way it might be right is if you marry me.

Yonie: Marry you when?

Me: I'm not sure yet babe, do you want to marry me?

Yonie: I'd love to marry you someday Mafresh but not while I'm still in school.

Me: Even if it means I'll have another wife?

Yonie: Excuse me what???

Me: I mean if you become my first wife or second wife.

Yonie: Mafreshniso are you out of your mind?? Do you think I want to share you with some other woman?? You must be crazy shame Mafresh!! Its either I have all of you or I don't have you at all!

Me: Babe please bare with me here I'm trying the best solution for us.

Yonie: The best solution? For who Mafresh huh? For me or for you?

Me: For both of us.

Yonie: So sharing you another woman is best for me??? Care to explain how that is any good for me coz I don't understand!! And so help me God, don't tell me you plan on marrying the Nikile girl!

Me: Babe please calm down.

Yonie: You know what just take back to Hlelo's place!

Me: If I don't marry her they'll kill my father okay!!

Yonie: What??

Me: Babe as I told you, this is far more complicated than what meets the eye, I'm confused my love but you keep me sane.

Apparently my father made a deal with the royal family, Nikiwe's

family that if they lend him the money he needed I was to marry their daughter. So if I don't marry her they will kill my father for not keeping his word. I don't love that girl, but I can't lose my father either my mom will never forgive me. You are the only thing that makes sense to me right now Yonela please don't leave me babe.

Yonie: ...

me: Babe please say something.

Yonie: This is overwhelming for me Mafresh I..I need to think this through.

Me: Babe promise me you won't leave me.

Yonie: I can't promise that just yet Mafresh.

Me: You still love me right?

Yonie: Yes, yes I love you very much Mafresh.

Me: Then we gonna figure this out.

Yonie: Your mom doesn't like me Mafresh, even if I marry you, she's always gonna favour the other wife.

Me: Don't worry about my mom babe please, she's should be the least of your worries right now.

Yonie: What will her family say about you taking another wife?

Me: That's none of their concern, they want me to marry their daughter and I'll do that only because I don't want to lose my dad

because of them.

Yonie: Mafresh please take me back, I have to think about this.

Me: I'll take you only if you promise not to ignore me

Yonie: Fine I won't ignore you.

Me: And if you kiss me.

Yonie: Mafresh...

Me: You want to go or not?

Yonie: I want to go.

Me: Good then come kiss me.

Yonie: Urgh Mafresh!

She comes and sits on my lap and we kiss for a while and we hug each other tightly. I just wanna stay like this for ever. My phone rings.

***Call convo.

Me: Hello?

Nicki: Hey its me Nikiwe, please open your gate I brought us lunch.

Me: What? You are here??

Nicki: Yeah I'm outside, I wanted to surprise you.

Me: Oh okay I'll open for you then.

**End of call

Fuck! Did she have to come now, my Yonie is gonna be hurt, shit!

Yonie: Are you okay babe?

Me: Yeah Uhm Nikiwe is here.

Yonie: Wow!

Me: I'm sorry love I didn't call her here.

Yonie:

I went and opened for her, she got in with takeaway bags.

Nicki: Surprise!!

Me: Hey come in.

She went in.

Nicki: Oh hi girl.

Yonie: Hi

Nicki: Was this a bad time?

Yonie/Me: Yes, No

Nicki: O-kay. My name is Nikiwe by the way, I'm Mafresh's future wife and you are?

Yonie: Mxm Mafresh please take me to Hlelo's place.

Nicki: Oh don't leave honey, I want to know Mafresh's friends and besides we have enough food.

Yonie: Who said we are just friends?

Nicki: What do you mean?

Me: Uhm Yonie I think we should go now.

Nicki: No no let her talk Mafresh.

Yonie: There's nothing to talk about, right Mafresh?

I clear my throat,

Me: Lets go Yonie.

Nicki: Are you two dating??

Yonie: What do you think?

Nicki: Mafresh you didn't tell me you have a girlfriend.

Sbo: That's because you didn't ask

Nicki: No I don't do leftovers from school kids! I'll have to speak to daddy about this.

Sbo: You don't have to do that coz my family will speak to your family soon, the meeting is already planned.

Nicki: Fine, you know what I don't want to be here anymore!

She took her bag and stormed out.

Me: So, are you hungry babe?

She looks at me and giggles.

Yonie: Why not, there's enough food as Miss perfect said.

We dished our food and ate.

Insert 40..

***Sya's POV

The classes have been helpful so far, I didn't know this was weighing so heavy on me. I chose to bury this part of my life unaware that it still has an effect on me. It affected every relationship I've been in. The thing with me is I always thought I have everything under control but honestly I don't know how to deal with my emotions. The psychologist reprimanded me on drinking instead of dealing with my issues, she says I should talk to someone that was I release all the anger I feel, and if that doesn't help, I should find a hobby that will calm me down whenever I'm angry. I've been finding it hard to tell her every detail on what exactly made me like this coz it took a lot of things but I want to reveal everything so that when I return home it wont haunt me ever again. I have an appointment with my psychologist in a few hours, she's a cool, chilled person. She's beautiful I'm not gonna lie about that, she's happily married and has kids. She deserves everything good that comes her way. It seems like everyone here is all good vibes, its peaceful.

I get up from bed and took a long cold shower then after I went downstairs to eat, I found Zoe making breakfast.

Me: Good Morning Zoe

Zoe: Good morning Sya, how are you?

Me: I'm good how about you?

Zoe: I'm good, you spelt well?

Me: Yeah yeah I did thanks, where's Bra'Gee?

Zoe: He left earlier on, he said he has a meeting with business partners.

Me: Oh does he leave you here alone often?

Zoe: Yeah, I had trouble with it before but now I'm used to it.

Me: Isn't he afraid something will happen to you?

Zoe: He is, that's why there are so many bodyguards outside the house when he's not here and when I go somewhere I leave with some of them.

Me: Damn so you always followed by bodyguards?

Zoe: Yeah and people think I'm some kind of celebrity or something.

We laugh.

Me: Obviously!

Zoe: I don't like this life though, I mean I want to be free as well you know, I wanna go anywhere I want without anyone watching me, I crave for a normal life.

Me: Well I'm sure you knew what you were getting yourself into when you agreed to date Bra'Gee.

Zoe: Pshh, he didn't tell me he's a gangster, I found out the day there was a shot out in a restaurant we were at, his bodyguards rocked up from nowhere and took us to a safe place then he

decided to come clean about everything.

Me: Wow, he's lucky you didn't leave him.

Zoe: Who me?? I did honey! But Gabriel being Gabriel didn't let me go, he kept pushing until I came back to him.

Me: That means he loves a lot, I know I wouldn't let Hlelo go if she decided to leave me. I would definitely go crazy.

Zoe: You love her for real don't you?

Me: You have no idea!

She smiles.

Zoe: Breakfast is ready, lets go sit down so you can tell me how you two met.

Me: Alright.

We went to the dining room.

Me: We met in the most inconvenient way, she worked as a waitress with her bestfriend so her friend got our order wrong and my brother shouted at her and..

Zoe: That's mean why did he shout at her?

Me: He was going through some shit, he had found out his girlfriend cheated on him.

Zoe: Oh okay now I understand but he shouldn't have shouted at her.

Me: You are not the only who felt like that coz my Hlelo came

straight to us and gave us a piece of her mind.

She giggles.

Zoe: I like her already!

Me: Exactly how I felt, while she was busy reprimanding us I was in fantasy land. she captured my heart, I was stunned. So I told the gents that I want her and we called them and apologized.

Zoe: And y'all asked for their numbers right?

Me: Ofcourse.

Zoe: Predictable

I chuckle

Me: We had to or else I was gonna lose my mind thinking about her.

Zoe: They gave y'all?

Me: Obviously! Look at me, nobody says no to this!!

We laugh.

Zoe: Cocky! Are you sure you are not Gabriel's son?!

We laugh.

Me: I wouldn't be surprised, I'm kidding there's nothing when a man boosts his ego!

Zoe: Yeah right! What happened to your thousand girlfriends?

I laugh.

Me: I see Bra'Gee told you! Nah that was just a phase I was going

through, I was still a stupid fuckboy, that's all in the past.

Zoe: Thank heavens! My biggest fear was if you impregnate those girls.

Me: That would have been a disaster! Mam'Londy was always warning me about that

Zoe: Its been a while since I last saw Londy, how is she?

Me: She's alive and well, still being her strong, kind self.

Zoe: She's the sweetest!

Me: I'd love to sit and chat but my appointment is in half an hour. I'll see you when I come back.

Zoe: No problem, bring food on your way back, I'll send the location of the restaurant I love.

Me: Okay I will.

I get up, kissed her cheek and went to my car and drove off. I arrived on time, I went to the receptionist.

Me: Hi Miss, I have a appointment with Doctor Jadenson

Her: Mr Syanda Nkhosi?

Me: Yes Maam.

Her: Please proceed to her office, you know where it is right?

Me: Yes thank you.

She winks at me, O-kay. I go to her office and knock then I come in.

Me: Doctor Jadenson?

Mrs J: Oh come right in Syanda, have a seat.

Me: Thank you.

Mrs J: How are you feeling today?

Me: I'm okay nothing much, how are you?

Mrs J: I'm good, shall we begin?

Me: Yes I'm ready.

Mrs J: Syanda you have to tell me from the beginning what happened.

I sigh.

Me: It started when my mother passed away...

Mrs J: Yes carry on.

Me: I didn't exactly deal with her death, I felt like I had to be strong for my little brother. I didn't cry when she passed away, my dad told me to be strong and as a child I thought he meant I shouldn't let my emotions control me. Her death took a toll on me, I didn't have anyone to talk to about it, I decided to bury it inside and move on.

Mrs J: How did you manage to ignore or suppress your true emotions?

Me: I had distractions, I become troublesome, it grew in me, I started doing drugs and drank alcohol.

Mrs J: For How many years?

Me: I'm not sure Doc but it was until I went to high school. My father and I always fought about it, Mam'Lonny was the only one who I would listen to, probably because she seemed to fill the void inside my heart.

Mrs J: Mmmm carry on.

Me: It affected my relationships with girls, I was scared to get too attached to them coz deep down I was scared they would also leave me. I ended up having many girlfriends, that way I would confuse my emotions. I would get aggressive with them but my aim was not to hurt them, it would only be to scare them so they wouldn't leave, but most of them did, not that I blame them though. It got worse that I couldn't control my anger anymore..

Mrs J: What happens after you have released your anger and calmed down?

Me: I would regret it and blame myself and drown myself in alcohol and sleep with random girls.

Mrs J: So you are not fond of dealing with your emotions, you hide them.

Me: Yes.

Mrs J: Mmm carry on.

Me: Another incident was when I was kidnapped.

Mrs J: How did that happen?

Me: I was still in high school, I was snatched as I was waiting for my dad to come pick me up. They took me to this place where I was tortured and I saw them killing people. I saw many horrific things there, I know the inside of a human being as it is. It was traumatic, I couldn't eat, and sleep for days. I was there for months until my father found me. I stayed in my room for weeks, I didn't want to see or speak to anyone.

Mrs J: Didn't you go for counseling?

Me: No, I didn't want to relive those memories, I decided to bury them deep and just put them behind me.

Mrs J: How do you feel now that you've spoke about it.

Me:

Mrs J: Take your time.

I wipe my tears and sigh.

Me: I feel lighter Doc, I've been keeping this inside for way too long. I feel free, like something heavy has been removed.

Mrs J: That's good, you are doing great Sya, it took a lot of bravery to talk about this, well done. Now that we know where the problem is, we can work on your healing journey.

Me: Thanks Doc.

The class went on for some time and when it was over, I went to buy Zoe's food at her favourite restaurant.

Insert 41□

***Yonie's POV

Never have I thought I would be in a polygamy relationship, NEVER! but here I am. I wish things could be different, I also don't want Mafresh's dad to be killed and I'm not gonna act like a bitch now coz I know my man needs me. I understand where Mafresh is coming from, I know he has no control over what's happening but the fact that he still wants to be with me makes me very happy. I'm not happy though because I have to share him with someone else, and his mother loves her more than me. Will I be able to deal with all of that? But I can't just give up on Mafresh, I love him too much. It would have been better if I was the first wife but marriage is a big step and I'm still in high school, its too early for me to be someone's wife, so I guess I'll be the second wife. The thought of them getting married is overwhelming for me, I know Mafresh doesn't love Nikiwe but who knows maybe one day he might fall inlove with her especially because Nikiwe is already in love with him, I mean how can you love someone you don't know and even worse someone who was arranged for you! Doesn't she have a boyfriend or something?! Its gonna be hard to compete with her

because she already has the upper hand, her mother-in-law loves her, she's successful, she's in Mafresh's age, the only thing I have is Mafresh's heart and I don't know how long its gonna take before she has that too. Maybe I should just give up on this coz I don't see myself being Mafresh's only love. It will be like I'm a homewrecker, dating a married man, my parents would be so disappointed in me. Speaking about my parents they said they are coming back in two weeks. I've missed them so much. Hlelo is cooking in the kitchen while I'm watching a movie, its more like the movie is watching me coz I'm not paying attention. I went to join Hlelo in the kitchen.

Hlelo: Heyy Madam.

Me: Fuck you, what are making?

Hlelo: Your favourite!

Me: Lasagne??!

Hlelo: Yep.

I jump up excited and went to hug her.

Hlelo: Okay, okay!

Me: Thank you friend.

Hlelo: Its okay, I saw that you are not yourself so I wanted to cheer you up a bit.

Me: You are one of a kind!

Hlelo: Yeah right, so have you decided on what you will do?

Me: No not yet, I've been thinking a lot about it but I haven't reached a conclusion yet.

Hlelo: Mmmm I understand, love makes us do the wildest things neh

Me: The craziest things chomie, here am I considering accepting to share the man I love, who would have thought?

Hlelo: I know right, I can even see it in your eyes that you love him.

Me: I really do. Have you heard from Sya?

Hlelo: Yeah we call each other a lot but its not the same, I miss seeing him, hugging him and kissing him.

Me: You would have added the sex too but no virgin mary.

We laugh.

Hlelo: Whatever! All that will be a thing of the past soon.

I scream

Hlelo: Hhayyy maan Yonie! You are noisy!

I laugh

Me: So you are ready?

Hlelo: Yeah I'm ready, ever since I saw Sya I became ready!

We laugh

Me: Awww chomie! I wonder what Sya did to you!

Hlelo: He loved me.

Me: Mmm you always said boys are jerks and you'll always be single, look at you now!

Hlelo: That was before Sya chomie, now that he's here things changed!

Me: Don't fall pregnant please, I'm not ready to be an aunt yet.

Hlelo: I should be telling you that!

Me: Thinking of it, it wouldn't be that bad yaz.

She slaps my shoulder.

Hlelo: Your dad would skin you alive!

Me: That would be after my mom beat my ass!

We laugh.

***Sbo's POV

I've been stressing for days trying to figure another way out of this but no luck, my dad keeps telling me I shouldn't marry Nikiwe but obviously I can't just let my dad die knowing I could have done something about it, my mom on the other hand is pushing me to marry Nikiwe, telling how much of a good suitable woman she is for me, then there's Nikiwe, she's sometimes becomes annoying and wants to see me every chance she gets. While my Yonie is giving me space to figure all this out, I respect and love her very much, not many woman would do this so I'm grateful. I last saw

her the day she was in my house and we've been calling and texting. My mom wants us to have dinner at home today, knowing my mom she just wants to convince me more on this matter but I don't blame her, I mean I would also do anything in order to keep Yonie safe so its understandable even though she's over doing it. I went to have a shower and got ready to go to my parents house. I finished everything then drove off. I parked outside and went in.

Me: Hello?

Mom: Baby I'm so glad you made it.

She hugs me.

Me: I wouldn't miss a chance to eat food cooked by you mom.

Mom: Awww thank you baby, your father is watching tv, let me finish preparing food.

Me: Okay mamzo.

I went to the lounge and found dad watching tv.

Me: Taima

Dad: Son how are you?

Me: I'm okay baba, how are you?

Dad: I'm good son, your uncles called me and told me they are ready to negotiate with the Zungu family.

I sigh.

Me: That was fast.

Dad: You don't have to do this Syanda.

Me: No come on dad, I will do this for our family.

Dad: This will be far from over son, once you are married to Nikiwe there's no turning back, unless if she divorces you that was the agreement.

Me: Wow so I can't file for divorce but she can?!

Dad: Unfortunately yes.

Me: Damn okay dad, it will be worth it at the end.

Mom: Look who's here.

We turn to look and its Nikiwe, I should have known my mom invited her, Fuck!

Nicki: Evening.

Dad: Nikiwe how are you?

Nicki: I'm good Mr Zulu.

There was silence.

Mom: Mafresh!

Me: Oh hi Nikiwe

Nicki: Hey Mafresh.

Mom: Great now that everyone is here lets go eat.

Nicki: Where is your last born Ma?

Mom: Oh him, he wanted to visit his cousin.

Nicki: Oh okay.

We went to the dining room and sat down, Nikiwe sat across me. We prayed and started eating.

Mom: Nikiwe why didn't you tell me you are around I would have invited you ages ago.

Nicki: I didn't think I was gonna stay for long Ma, so I didn't want to bother you.

Mom: Bother me? don't be silly Nikiwe you would never bother me, so next time you should tell me or Ma'fresh.

I look at mom, what do I have to do with their conversation ayy umama mara.

Nicki: Oh I'll remember that next time.

Mom: So you know that our family will soon negotiate with your family?

Nicki: Yes Ma my dad told me.

My dad and I look at each other.

Mom: Are you happy?

Nicki: Yes ofcourse Ma I'm very happy.

Mom: That's what I want to hear.

We continue eating while Nikiwe and mom carry on with their conversation. I don't even wanna talk right now, I'm even regretting coming here. We finish eating and I think now is the right time for me to leave, I'm tired of pretending to be happy

about seeing Nikiwe.

Me: Guys I have to go, I have an early morning tomorrow.

Mom: That's okay son, you might as well just drop Nikiwe off at the hotel then go home after.

WTF?! Doesn't she have a car???

Me: Didn't she come with her car?

Nicki: It had problems so I requested a ride coming here, but its not a big deal I can request another one to take me back.

Good!

Me: Okay then.

Mom: No Mafresh doesn't mind, right Mafresh??

She gives me the look.

Me: Yeah I can take you to the hotel.

Mom: Good, Have a good drive and wena Mafresh, drive safely.

Me: Right, Baba, I'll see you tomorrow

Dad: Okay son goodbye.

Mom: Goodbye children.

Nicki: Good bye.

We got in the car and I drove off. The drive was quiet until Nikiwe spoke.

Nicki: Thanks for agreeing to drive me back.

Me: No problem Nikiwe its okay.

Nicki: So are you still seeing that girl?

Me: Yes I am.

Nicki: You do know that you have to breakup with her right?

Me: What??

Nicki: Yes Mafresh, You are getting married to me so you must show me respect and breakup with her.

Me: Where do you get the nerve to tell me what to do?! I love Yonela, I'm marrying you because I have no other choice.

Nicki: What do you mean?

Me: This is an arranged marriage Nikiwe, we don't love each other, we are just doing what we are forced to do, you are not my girlfriend don't get that twisted, Yonie was here before you and she's not going anywhere coz I LOVE HER!

She kept quiet. Jeez she got the damn nerve!

Nicki: I'm sorry Mafresh.

Me: Okay.

I drove her to her hotel.

Nicki: Thanks again.

Me: No problem.

Nicki: Uhm good night.

Me: Thanks, you too.

She got out and I drove home.

Insert 42 ..

Time went by pretty quickly, and Yonie has returned to school and Hlelo is going to Joburg tomorrow since registrations are about to commence, and Sya is also coming back in a few days. Hlelo and Sya's relationship has been going great so far even though they really miss each other but they make sure they text, call and video call every chance they get. Hlelo has finally met her mom's man and she couldn't be happier, she thinks Mr doctor will take care of her mom and she's happy that her mom is happy. Yonie and Mafresh's relationship is filled with up and downs, so many issues are forcing them to separate but the love they have for each other rises above all, even though at the moment they Mafresh seems to distant and its because the negotiations are happening in a few days, Yonie is hurt by whats happening and she hopes this will all be over soon and have her man back to her ASAP! Nikiwe is being Nikiwe, she's forcing this marriage down Mafresh's throat, she's still wanting to be with Mafresh and get to know him better. She has never done anything that disappointed her parents so she doesn't want to start now, she's willing to do anything to get Mafresh to love her. She's also not happy with Yonie in the picture, she feels like she's ruining her perfectly planned life. Mafresh on the other

hand is still doing this only for his father's sake and he wishes things could be different, that he doesn't have to sacrifice the love he has for Yonie but that's life, you sometimes have to make sacrifices for people you love. Minnie and Hlelo have been calling arranging how they will meet up once Hlelo arrives in Joburg. She's scared because she has never been in a different province away from her mom and her mom is even more scared of letting her only baby go away from her but they both know they got no choice.

***Hlelo's POV

I can't wait to go to Joburg tomorrow, I'm taking a bus early in the morning so I'm already packing my things and I'm not sure when I'm coming back here in Durban coz Sya wants me to stay for a while if our registrations finish early. And yes I'll be staying with Minnie in Sya's apartment but I told my mom I found a private accommodation I'll be staying in. As I'm packing my mom walks in looking sad.

Mom: Baby

Me: Mom

Mom: Are you sure you don't want me to drive you there?

Me: Mom, with your driving I don't even think we could make it in Joburg.

We laugh, I'm glad I made her laugh.

Me: I'm joking mom, its okay I'll take a bus, it will be more sad if you have to leave me there and plus you have work tomorrow.

Mom: Sounds to me like you can't wait to leave me.

Me: What??! No ways! You know I love being here with you mommy.

Mom: Okay then how about I ask Njabulo to drop you off?

Me: Mom please, that will just be awkward! Its fine mom please stop worrying.

Mom: I can't baby! What if anything wrong happens and I'm not there with you? That is my biggest fear, being too far away to see if you are okay or not.

Me: If I really need you I'll call you mom, and I know you will turn the freeway upside down rushing to help me.

She laughs.

Mom: Is my driving really that bad?

Me: You have no idea!

Mom: Wow! My very own daughter!

I giggle. She sits down.

Mom: Listen here Hlelokuhle, where you are going there are bad people. Trust nobody and please don't lose focus because of boys or any other distractions, don't befriend bad people because

nothing good comes out of it. You should trust your instinct and pray my baby, don't forget to pray so that God can protect you from the dangers that lie out there. I trust you will make me proud.

Me: Wow mom thank you, you make it sound like I'm never coming back here ever again. I will make you proud mom and I love you.

Mom: I love you more my baby.

We hug for the longest time, it felt good to be in my mom's arms, after the hug my mom left me to continue packing. I feel sad because my mom is worried but I'm gonna follow her advice and plus Sya will be there to help me with anything I will need. I finished packing and I went to eat supper with my mom, she cooked my favourite food, she's such a sweetheart. We finished eating and I washed the dishes, we chilled for a while until she went to sleep and I was left alone. I went to my room, brushed my teeth and got ready for bed, I texted Sya and he calls immediately.

**Call convo

Sya: Sphalaphala sami

Me: Soka lami

Sya: I miss you so much it even hurts babe.

Me: I miss you too love and I'm so glad you are coming back soon.

Sya: I'm also glad, so you want me to bring you anything?

Me: Just bring yourself, you're all I need.

Sya: Oh wow!

Me: What?

Sya: You are not a gifts kind of girl?

Me: I am if I want to but right now gifts are not my priority.

Sya: MaKhumalo?

Me: Babe?

Sya: Are you behaving yourself lapho?

Me: Yes I am babey

Sya: Are you sure?

Me: Yes I am

Sya: Okay ngiyakuzwa, Sphe will pick you up at the bus rank and take you to the apartment

Me: And Minie?

Sya: She's already there, she moved in a few days ago coz she had to clean it up.

Me: Mmm okay good, so when you come back you are coming straight to me first?

Sya: That's too obvious babe, the moment I land there I will come there.

Me: I can't wait!

Sya: Yes ofcourse you can't coz I'm irresistible!

Me: Oh please don't flatter yourself, I did you a favor by taking you

Sya: Ouch!

I laugh

Me: Sorry Love.

Voice: Sya can we talk please.

Sya: I'm busy at the moment.

Me: Babe who's that?

Sya: No one important babe, I can't wait to see you too.

Me: Who was that woman Syanda?

Sya: Like I said my Lelo, she's not important.

Me: Okay I hear that, but tell me who she is

Sya: She's Bra'Gee's wife

Me: Ohh okay, so y'all are friends?

Sya: Yeah sort of, I live here with them so yeah.

Me: okay I hear you.

Sya: I smell something.

Me: What?

Sya: Jealousy!

Me: Wait what?? What jealousy are you talking about?

He chuckles

Sya: I told you I'm irresistible!

Me: I don't know what you talking about.

Sya: Yeah right you don't! I love your jealousy though, its sweet.

Me: I'm not jealous babe, I was just asking who that was.

Sya: Mmmm, don't you have to wake up early in the morning?

Me: I do but I wanted to speak to my man first so I can ease the nerves.

Sya: Don't be nervous babe, its gonna be okay just trust me. I love you okay, I have to go now, text me in the morning

Me: Okay bbe I love you too.

Sya: Sweet dreams, dream about me.

Me: Dreaming about you would be a nightmare babe.

Sya: Ouch! That cut real deep.

I laugh, he chuckles.

Me: I'm only joking babe, that would be the sweetest dream ever.

Sya: Ofcourse..I'm gonna get you for this though.

Me: I was joking babe!

Sya: Whatever go to sleep and please don't be late tomorrow coz I know how much you love sleeping.

Me: I'll try.

Sya: I wonder who's gonna marry you coz us Zulu men don't marry ladies who sleep till the sun comes out!

Me: Wow, so you not gonna marry me??!

He laughs

Sya: I love you so much do you know that.

Me: Mmm let me sleep.

Sya: You forgot something.

Me: Good night?

Sya: No not that

Me: Sweet dreams?

Sya: Hlelokuhle!!

I giggle

Me: I love you babey.

Sya: That's the one, now you can sleep.

Me: Bye babe

Sya: Bye love

***End of call

I slept with a big smile on my face, I can't believe I once said I'm not gonna date, I mean being in love is such a beautiful things, especially when y'all both feel the same way about each other. I just hope going to Joburg is not gonna put strain our relationship but I'm willing to fight for our love coz Sya is the only man I've ever loved this much.

·
·
·
My loviae☐

Feel free to comment and Like the page.

ILY'ALL♥

Insert 43☐

***Helo's POV

I don't even know when I fell asleep, I woke up to my mom shouting my name.

Me: Mmmm

Mom: Wake up you gonna miss the bus and I'll have to take you there myself!!

Me: Okay okay, I'm awake eish.

I woke up and went to my mom in the kitchen and she was going up and down gathering her stuff.

Me: You leaving already?

Mom: Yes baby, I'm sorry I can't drive you to the bus station, you'll have to request an uber.

Me: Its okay mom I'll manage.

Mom: Have a safe journey my baby I'm gonna miss you so so much!

She comes and gave me a motherly warm hug.

Me: I'm gonna miss you too mom.

She lets me go.

Mom: Call me when you are in the bus, call me when you get there and call me before you sleep okay?

Me: Wow mom okay, I'll call you Every chance I get.

Mom: Good, I love you.

Me: I love you too.

She runs out carrying her bags, moments after I hear the car leaving. Now I'm left alone, let me get ready. I went to my bedroom, made my bed and cleaned, I went to have a shower and got dressed in sneakers, jeans, long sleeve vest and a hoddie. Its still cold its probably because its still early in the morning. I went to the kitchen and packed food for the road coz right now I don't have an appetite. I took my bags and requested an uber, after a few minutes it arrived, I locked the doors and took my bags to the car then locked the gate and got inside the car and we drove off. It feels like I'm leaving a part of me behind. I'm scared of what lies ahead but I guess I'll never know until I move forward, maybe I'll have an

amazing time in Joburg and its not like I don't know anybody there so its not as bad as I think it is and Minnie is going to the same campus as me so it will work out well even though we will not be doing the same course. The drive felt long and filled with sadness, the more we got closer to the bus station the more I get more nervous. I arrived at the stations, paid the driver and went to look for the bus I'm taking. After sometime looking for it I found it, I gave them my ticket and went inside and took a seat somewhere in the middle by the window. More people are getting in and the bus is getting full.

Voice: Hi do you mind if I sit here?

Me: Not at all.

I say still looking at the window. The person sits next to me and the men's cologne hits my nostrils, I turn to look and wow! I stare at this handsome dark chocolate next to me, he's got small eyes, pierced nose which really suits him, a gold tooth and lips to die for!

Him: Hi

Gosh have I been staring for too long, damn but he's
HANDSOME!

Me: Hi.

I quickly look outside the window blushing and he chuckles and carries on with what he's doing. I feel like this trip will be longer

than I thought. After sometime we drive off, Good bye Durban. I remember my mom saying I should call her when I get in the bus. I take my phone from my pocket and called my mom and she picks up.

**Call convo

Me: Hey mom

Mom: My baby, I miss you already

Me: I know ma I miss you too

Mom: And don't tell me you haven't left the house yet

Hlelokuhle!!

Me: Don't worry mom, I'm in the bus already

Mom: Have y'all left?

Me: Yeah we are leaving right now.

Mom: Be safe baby okay

Me: Okay mom and please take care of yourself.

She laughs

Mom: I should be telling you that! But I will take care of myself, you should too.

Me: I will mommy.

Mom: I have to go now baby, call me when you get there.

Me: Okay mom.

Mom: Bye baby.

Me: Bye mommy

**End of call

I would also call Yonie but she's at school right now. I log into whatsApp and Sya put my picture as his profile picture, wow I guess there's a first time for everything. I put my phone away and looked outside the window.

Him: Is it your first time going to Joburg?

Me: Uhm yes it is, you?

Him: Its not, my dad lives that side but my mom lives here in Durban.

O-kay, why is he telling me all that, but I guess he's just creating conversation.

Me: Thats good.

Him: So you don't know anyone in Joburg?

Me: No I do, uhm I know some people there.

Him: At least, I thought maybe you don't.

Me: Oh I do.

Him: My name is Mazwi, Mazwi Gumedē.

He puts his hand out

Me: I'm Hlelokuhle Khumalo, but you can call me Hlelo.

We shake hands and he kisses my hand. O-kay.

Mazwi: You are very beautiful Hlelo.

Me: Oh thanks Mazwi, you look good too.

Shit why did I say that, he smiles.

Mazwi: Thanks, I wish we could meet someday and just get to know each other you know, so you can widen the number of people you know in Joburg.

I giggle.

Me: That wouldn't do no harm.

Mazwi: So you mind giving me your number?

I look at him and he has his beautiful smile.

Me: Okay, give me your phone.

Mazwi: Great, I already added the zero for you.

I smile. I took his phone and added my number and gave him his phone.

Mazwi: What should I save your number by?

Me: I don't know, its your phone right.

Mazwi: Mmm okay. So are you going to study in Joburg or other reasons?

Me: I'm going to study..at UJ.

Mazwi: What?! Really??

Me: Yeah really.

Mazwi: Me too! I guess seeing you will be easier than I thought.

If only he knew.

Me: Mmm I guess so.

Mazwi: So you will be staying at res?

Me: Uhm no, I'll be staying with a friend of mine.

Mazwi: Oh okay that's still okay.

Me: How about you?

Mazwi: Yeah I'll be staying at res.

Me: Didn't you say your father lives in Joburg?

Mazwi: Yeah but he lives a bit far so res is the better option you see.

Me: Mmm okay I guess so.

Mazwi: But I'll visit him once in a while, like right now I'm going to his house.

Me: That's good.

He continues yapping about God knows what and I'm just agreeing to whatever he's saying, he talks a lot! But he's keeping me company so I don't mind, I must have fell asleep because I wake up to him shaking me.

Mazwi: Hlelo wake up!

Me: Mmmmm

Mazwi: Your phone is ringing!

I reached for my phone in my pocket and answered it.

Me: Hello.

Sya: Don't tell me you are still sleeping Hlelokuhle!

I laugh.

Me: Yeah I'm sleeping babe.

Sya: What?!!! Aren't you going to Joburg anymore? I told you to sleep early babe I'm sure the bus has already left!

I laugh

Sya: Why are you laughing babe?!

Me: You didn't even give me time to explain! I'm sleeping in the bus babe.

Sya: Ohh okay! Yooh you gave me a fright babe!

Me: What were you so afraid of?

Sya: I thought maybe you've changed your mind about coming.

Me: No ways, I won't.

Sya: And I'm glad you woke up early.

Me: Yeah thanks to my mom.

Sya: You know there are things called alarms right?

Me: Ahhh nope I don't know.

Sya: It shows!

Me: Babe!!!

He laughs.

Sya: I'm joking, but you have to start using an alarm coz you won't

be with your mom anymore.

Me: Yeah right.

Sya: So did you dream about me?

Me: Yes I did.

Sya: Great, what was happening?

Me: We were getting married.

Sya: Wow, really?!

Me: No I just made that up, I wish I did though.

Sya: And that day it won't be a dream coz I will marry you for real.

Me: That would be the happiest day of my life.

Sya: Mine too, I can't wait to call you my wife and make you pregnant with a million babies.

I giggle

Me: You don't expect me to carry those million babies do you?

Sya: Ahh yes I do! And you will!!

Me: You are out of your mind, one baby is enough!

Sya: No ways! But don't worry we will see who will win!

Me: Fine we will see!

Sya: Babe after the call please send me your location so I can see when to tell Sphe to come pick you up.

Me: Babe you know I can request an uber right?

Sya: That's not gonna happen! I'll tell Sphe to pick you up and

that's final okay babe?

Me: Okay babey.

Sya: Look I have to get ready for my appointment, we'll talk later okay?

Me: Okay babe I love you.

Sya: I love you more, don't forget to send your location.

Me: I will, bye love.

Sya: Bye babe.

***End of call

I sent Sya my location via whatsApp and wanted to go back to sleeping.

Mazwi: So you have a boyfriend?

Me: Yeah I do.

Mazwi: Ofcourse you do, you are too beautiful to be single.

Me: Well in that case I'm guessing you also have a girlfriend.

Mazwi: Had a girlfriend, not anymore.

Me: Ohh, but I'm sure you will find one.

Mazwi: I thought I did, when I saw you.

Me: Me?? But you just saw me.

Mazwi: I know, thats the crazy part. But its fine, if its meant to be, it will be.

Me: Mmmm

Mazwi: You may go back to your beauty sleep.

Me: Thanks.

I look out the window, Mazwi is not being bubbly anymore somehow that makes me feel bad and awkward coz he's sitting here next to me, but whatever at least he knew I have a boyfriend before he made a move on me, which would have put me in an awkward position.

We've been on the road for ages! And I'm tired of sleeping now so I continue staring at the window, my phone rings and it's Sphe.

**Call convo

Sphe: Mfazi wethu.

I wonder why they call us that.

Me: Sphehlehle.

Sphe: How are you today?

Me: I'm okay how are you?

Sphe: I'm good thanks, I just wanted to know where you are so I can come to the station.

Me: Sphe I've never been here remember, so I don't know where I am.

He chuckles

Sphe: Oh yeah, I forgot about that. Tell you what, send me your current location

Me: That's much better.

Sphe: Okay then I'll see you soon.

Me: Okay bye.

**End of call

Mazwi has been looking at me and it's getting uncomfortable.

Mazwi: Hlelo.

Me: Mmm

Mazwi: I really wish to see you when you are free

Me: Oh okay uhm I don't have a problem but please know that nothing can come out of this, I mean us.

Mazwi: I hear you Hlelo. So you haven't changed your mind about us meeting?

Me: Nope I haven't, if you are still up for it...

Mazwi: I'm up for it.

Me: Okay then.

We continue talking until finally we arrive at the station. Everybody got off the bus and I went to stand alone coz Sphe hasn't arrived. It's very busy and chaotic, I see Mazwi approaching me.

Mazwi: Hey, you left without goodbye??

Me: I couldn't see you so I thought you left.

Mazwi: How could I leave without saying good bye to a beautiful lady like you, how about I take you where ever you are going?

Me: No thanks, someone is gonna pick me up

Mazwi: Oh okay that's good then, I hope I'll see you soon.

Voice: What's going on here?

I look up and its Sphe, he's looking at Mazwi.

Mazwi: No nothing I was just saying good bye to her.

Sphe: Why?!

Me: It's okay Sphe, uhm Mazwi I'll see you around.

Sphe: Nxxx

He takes my bags and goes to the car.

Mazwi: I hope I didn't get you in trouble

Me: Oh don't worry about it.

Mazwi: Okay, good bye Hlelo it was good meeting you.

Me: You too, good bye.

I would have hugged him if Sphe wasn't staring at me. I go to the car and got in.

Me: Hey Sphe

He looks at me and starts the car then drives off.

Insert 44

**Hlelo's POV

Me: Sphe

Sphe: Yes

Me: I'm sorry if you felt like I disrespected you.

Sphe: Who is that guy?

Me: I don't know him, I mean I met him today.

Sphe: I don't like him!

Wow!

Sphe: I don't like the way he looks at you, I know that look and maybe you didn't notice it but he wants to make a move on you.

Oops too late coz he already did.

Me: I don't think so.

Sphe: Okay.

He continues driving. This just made everything awkward for me, there's tension here and I'm definitely sure Sphe is gonna tell Sya about this, Great! There are so many beautiful apartments here, they look expensive. We parked inside this beautiful big one, this can't be it!

Sphe: We are here.

He gets off and I got off after him and looked at this apartment. Just then Minnie came out running and I ran to her and we hugged laughing.

Minie: OMG I'm so glad you are here! I've been so bored here alone now I have a housemate!!

Me: I'm happy I'm here! How about you show me inside!

Minie: Sure lets go in, hey bro.

Sphe: Hey sis.

We went in holding hands, she showed me inside and wow it's really beautiful no lies and it's got three study rooms, what was Sya doing with three study rooms! I chose a room which happened to be Sya's room but I didn't know until Minnie told me. We went around looking at every room there is until we finally reached the kitchen.

Minie: You like it?!

Me: I love it! It's so beautiful!

Sphe comes in the kitchen.

Sphe: Which room is yours Hlelo so I can put your bags there?

Minie: Sya's room.

Sphe: What made you choose that one??

Me: I didn't even know it was Sya's one, but I just fell in love with

it.

Minie: It's called love connection.

We all laugh, Sphe shakes his head and leaves.

Minie: So are we gonna cook or you are too tired?

Me: I have food I packed from home but I forgot about it when I was still in the bus, let me go get it.

I went upstairs to my room and Sphe was putting my bags down.

Me: Sphe

Sphe: Yes, make yourself at home.

Me: Thanks, I'm sorry about earlier.

Sphe: It's okay Hlelo, as long as you don't do anything that might break my brother's heart coz he really loves you.

Me: I won't, I love him too and he knows it.

Sphe: Good then, Look I have to go okay, maybe I'll come by tomorrow.

Me: Okay thanks for fetching me.

Sphe: No problem mfazi wethu.

He hugs me and leaves, okay thank goodness that's behind us, I was starting to feel uncomfortable around him. I looked for the food I packed and when I opened my bag there was chocolate.

Who is it from, it's probably Mazwi or maybe or maybe Sphe? I

don't think its Sphe though but whatever, I took the food and went downstairs to Minie, she made drinks and we went to the lounge and started eating.

Minie: Mmmm this is so delicious! Who made it coz I know it wasn't you?

I laugh.

Me: Wow so you think I'm a bad cook?

She laughs

Me: My mom made it.

Minie: I knew it! She cooks so good it almost reminds me of Mam'Londy's food.

Me: That means she's also a great cook.

Minie: Thee best! No food taste better than her food!

Me: Did she teach Sya?

Minie: Yeah before Sya moved here, his also a great cook.

Me: He once told me he cooks good.

Minie: He was absolutely right.

Me: How about you?

Minie: let's not get into it!

We laugh.

Me: What?? But you got a whole chef, why didn't you ask

Mam'Londy to teach you?

Minie: I've never been that keen to cook but now I regret it, at least you can cook so you'll teach me.

Me: How about we video call Yonie coz I wanted to call her anyways.

Minie: Yeah please do, I haven't seen her in ages!

I took my phone and video called Yonie.

Yonie: My bitches!!

Us: Our Bitch!

We laugh.

Yonie: I'm so jealous right now!

Me: You gonna join us soon babe.

Yonie: I really hope so, I miss you guys!

Minie: We miss you too babe especially me!

We laugh.

Me: Wow so you've taken over my position!

Minie: Ofcourse!!

We laugh

Yonie: Y'all fighting over me! Wow I'm flattered girls!

Me: Bitch we were not fighting, right Minie?

Minie: Yes right she should chill.

Yonie: Mxm niyaphapha yazi!

We laugh.

Yonie: Minie please look after my baby, kill anyone who messes with her!

Minie: Don't worry my gun is ready to blow someone's brains!

They laugh.

Me: I'm right here guys! Anyways how is Mafresh?

Yonie: I last talked to him two days ago, he's not answering my calls.

Me: Damn, maybe he's just a bit occupied babe don't stress too much.

Yonie: Says the girl who gets angry if Sya ignores her for just one day!

We laugh.

Minie: Yeah now she just wants you to relax when she can't.

Me: Fine, fine. I was just trying to make you feel better! But honestly he will get back to you, they always do!

Minie: That's right, Mafresh loves you babe and I'm sure he's going through important stuff, he wouldn't ignore intentionally.

Yonie: Mmm I guess you guys are right. But I miss him like crazy!

Me: We know babe but just be patient for a while he'll bounce back.

Yonie: Yeah right! So was your journey not tiring?

Me: It was yoooh, plus I had to wake up early in the morning!

Minie: Shame poor child

We laugh.

Yonie: She hates waking up early.

Me: Heee guys, I met this guys in the bus!

Yonie screams and we laugh

Yonie: Tell us more!

Me: He was hot but you guys know I'm taken so nothing will happen, he was just being friendly and he said he's also going to UJ.

Minie: Mmm so that means we might see him??

Me: Maybe but Sphe saw us talking and he got MAD!!

Yonie: Damn!

Minie: He didn't hit the poor guy right?

Me: No luckily I stopped everything before it got ugly.

Minie: You do know that he's gonna tell Sya right?

Me: Yep I'm expecting his call!

Yonie: Yah neh, but don't worry coz nothing is going on.

Minie: And nothing should go on!

Me: Don't worry my bitches nothing will happen.

We continued talking until late and Yonie had to go do homework. Minnie and I went to wash dishes and after we decided to watch movies. Later I went to my room to unpack my clothes and remembered to call my mom, shit!

I dialled her numbers and she picked up.

**Call convo

Mom: Thank God! I almost drove to Joburg!

Me: I'm so sorry mommy, I got so busy unpacking and settling in.

Mom: Did you have a safe journey?

Me: Yes mom I did, everything is going well so far

Mom: That's good, take care of yourself out there and please eat I don't want you coming back thin!

I laugh

Me: I will eat Mom don't worry.

Mom: Njabulo is here do you want to say hi?

Me: No no! I mean I will talk to him so other time, I just want to rest for now.

Mom: Okay, you will talk to him tomorrow.

Me: That's perfectly fine. Have a good night, both of you.

Mom: Good night baby, I love you.

Me: I love you too, bye.

***End of call

Phew! Not to be rude but things are still awkward between me and Mr Doctor, it's hard for me to adjust to having a father figure in

my life. I got up from bed and went to brush my teeth then changed to my pyjamas. As I was about to get in bed my phone rings and its "My babey" calling, my heart is beating out of my chest, I answer.

***Call convo

Me: Babey

Sya:

Shit he's mad

Me: Sya?

Sya: How are you?

Me: I'm okay babe how are you?

Sya: I don't know.

Me: I arrived safely and I feel at home.

Sya: Good.

There was silence.

Sya: Is there anything you want to tell me?

Me: Uhm nope, not really babe, why?

Sya: Ubani uMazwi?

Fuck!

Me: Babe?

Sya: I said who is Mazwi Hlelo?

Me: Uhm he's someone I met at the bus.

He sighs

Sya: Sphe told me everything that happen and he told me he doesn't trust him.

Me: He told me too.

Sya: I don't want you anywhere near him, if my brother doesn't trust him, I also don't. I don't want you seeing that boy are we clear??

Me: Yea babey.

Sya: Good, Sphe tells me you chose to move in my room.

Me: I didn't even know the room is yours babe.

Sya: Well it's ours now.

Me: Yeah, so when are you coming back?

Sya: In two days babe.

Me: Finally!

Sya: I know right! I'm so happy I'm coming back to you.

Me: Me too hun

Sya: How is Minie, I hope you girls are not planning to kill each other!

I laugh.

Me: That was a long time ago babe!

Sya: What?! So you did plan to kill her??

Me: Yeah, she was ruining our relationship!

We laugh, we continue talking until midnight coz we fell asleep.

Insert 45

***Hlelo's POV

I woke up in the morning, did my bed and opened the windows, it was a sunny day great my favourite weather. I went to have a shower, lotioned and wore my black and white summer flowy dress and sandals, I then went downstairs and found Minie making breakfast.

Me: Skwiza wam

Minie: Babe how are you?

Me: I'm okay how are you?

Minie: I'm good, did you have a night?

Me: Yeah even though I'm not used to sleeping in that bed.

Minie: Relax you'll get used to it in no time honey.

Me: Hopefully, so what are you making?

I asked going to the fridge to get water.

Minie: My special breakfast just to welcome you to our new place.

Me: Awww how sweet of you babe thank you and tomorrow I'll make it for us.

Minie: Cool so we gonna take turns?

Me: Yeah why not, let's just say the person who made breakfast won't cook dinner but will wash the dinner dishes.

Minie: Mmm yeah that can work perfectly coz besides we won't be cooking every single day.

Me: Exactly.

Minie: Aibo you look beautiful, where are you going?

Me: Thank you and I'm not going anywhere, I just like today's weather so I decided to look good.

Minie: Now I feel less pretty.

I giggled

Me: You can always change if you want to and why are you still in your pj's

Minie: Because honey I'm not a morning person so I just washed my face, brushed my teeth and came straight here.

Me: And I've already showered, imagine!

Minie: Looks like I'm gonna have to pull up my socks living with you.

We laugh

Minie: Oh I almost forgot, Sya sent us money to buy new clothes to wear at campus.

Me: Wow really?! That's great but he didn't tell me.

Minie: That's because he sent it this morning, didn't you check

your phone?

Me: Nope I totally forgot, anyways how did he just give us the money?

Minie: I asked him for it...using you.

I threw a dishcloth at her we laugh

Me: You bitch!!

Minie: I had to babe I'm in need of new clothes..

We laugh and she dished up for both of us and we went to sit at the lounge and ate after eating, I washed the dishes while Minie went to freshen up. I went to get my phone in my room and went back to the lounge. I saw the e-wallet Sya sent me and it was ten thousand WOW!! It's not like I don't have any clothes at all but I'm happy. One thing about me is it's really hard for me to ask a man for money, I never got used to it coz my mom always provided for me but I guess I'll get used to it. I decided to call him and thank him for the money he sent. It rang unanswered until voicemail, I called him again and it was answered

****Call Convo

Me: Hey babey

... : Hi

Me: Uhm is this Sya speaking?

.. : No

Me: O-kay who am I speaking to?

.. : It doesn't matter honey, look Syanda is not here right now.

.. : The what's his phone doing with you?

The person laughs. O-kay

.. : So you are the girlfriend?

Nayi imihlola bo!

Me: Yes I am.

.. : You're a lucky girl, some of us dream of having a guy like him under our sheets forever hold on tight to him baby girl or we gonna...

What the Hell!!

Me: Are you gonna give Sya the phone or not???

.. : He's not here, I'll tell him you called.

I hang up

***End of call

Who the hell was that and what is she doing with my man's phone and where the fuck is Sya?? My blood starts to boil and my hands shake. Sya better not be sleeping with that girl coz I swear I'm gonna go CRAZY!! "Some of us only dream of having a guy like him under our sheets forever" her words are ringing like sirens in

my head. No I can't be going through this, not now. I stand up and walk up and down thinking of what I should do but I'm blank, this took me by surprise, I'm shocked Okay calm down Hlelo calm down. No wait what if that girl is gonna try something with Sya or already has God please no I can't.

Minie: Hlelo what's going on?

She came towards me and sat me down, I looked at her and tears went down my face, she hugged me and I cried in her arms. I don't even know why I'm already crying without facts if he's cheating or not. After some time I stopped crying and Minie got me a glass of sugar water and after drinking it I calmed down.

Minie: Babe what's wrong?

She sounded concerned

Me: It's your brother.

Minie: Oh boy! What did he do now?

Me: Well it's not him per say but I was trying to call him to thank him for the money and some chick answered his phone.

She buried her face in her hands

Minie: Gosh! But babes maybe it's not what you think okay, maybe she's a friend where Sya is staying who knows, let's not jump to conclusions.

Me: I was gonna be calm is maybe the chick didn't say anything

about wanting him under her sheets.

Her eyes widened in shock

Minie: She said that??!

Me: Yes, after telling her that I'm his girlfriend.

Minie: Oh babes I'm so sorry.

She hugs me.

Minie: Sya has to explain what's going on okay, you have to hear his side of this.

Me: I guess so, I think I should go lay down.

Minie: I was thinking we should go shopping, you know some retail therapy nyana might help, what do you say?

Me: Mmm why not, vele it's his money I'll chowing.

Minie: Yes he must pay for making you cry.

We laugh and got up to get our bags. She tried to call Sphe to come get us but he was busy he said he will pick us up from the mall later so we requested a car instead. It arrived and we went to the mall, we paid and went inside the mall.

Minie: Okay where to from here?

Me: I don't know babe, I've never been here before.

She giggles

Minie: Oh yeah I forgot, first let's tour around the mall so you can see the shops here.

Me: Okay no problem.

We went around the mall looking at shops that are there, we bought ice cream and went around until we've seen all the shops.

Minie: So?

Me: Mmm I think we should go to the salon first.

Minie: Good idea.

We went to the salon and did our hair and nails when we were done I was hungry so we went to spur and had lunch then after we went shop to shop buying whatever we wanted, we bought so many clothes it was even hard carrying them. We called Sphe to come fetch us coz it was getting late and after 20 minutes he was there so we went to his car hugged him and put our shopping bags in the trunk/boot then all got inside the car, Minie and I were both sitting at the back.

Sphe: Y'all look stunning my ladies, whose pockets did y'all destroy?

We laugh

Minie: Hlelo's boyfriend

Sphe: Oh shame my poor brother, will he survive this though?

Minie: Ofcourse he will, this was nothing!

Sphe looked at me in the rear view mirror and I just looked outside the window, he could tell that I wasn't okay. My mind just

went straight to what happened in the morning so I was feeling down.

Minie: Babes...Hlelo!

I noticed that Minie is calling me

Me: Mmm

Minie: Sya wants to speak to you, he says he's been trying to call you all day.

She said giving me the phone, I looked at her shaking my head, she got the hint that I don't wanna speak to him.

Minie: Uhm bro look Hlelo will call you later okay.....she will I promise...okay I love you too bhuti..bye.

They both look at me and I shrugged my shoulders and looked outside the window until we reached the apartment. We got out and took our bags inside and I went straight to my room. I took out my phone and there were 19 missed calls from Sya, I texted him saying I'll call him later. I went downstairs to the kitchen and started cooking. After sometime Sphe came in.

Sphe: Munt wethu.

Me: Sphesihle.

Sphe: you okay?

Me: I don't know, I think so.

He took my hand and we walked out the house.

Sphe: I'm going now, but before I go I wanna know what happened, did you fight with Sya?

Me: Not really fight but something did happened, earlier today I tried to call Sya to thank him but some girl answered his phone saying he's not around.

Sphe: That's it??

Me: It would have been if she didn't continue to add that she dreams of having him under her sheets!

He brushed his head looking down.

Sphe: I'm sorry to hear that Hlelo, but I don't think Sya is aware of that, I don't even think he knows, so I suggest you talk to him about it rather than shutting him out for something he has no control over.

Me: What if they are sleeping together??

Sphe: Whooah please don't jump to your own conclusions MaKhumalo just talk to him about it please.

I let out a big sigh

Sphe: Please munt wethu.

I smiled and nodded my head, he gave me a hug and walked me inside the house then left.

Insert 46

***Hlelo's POV

I finished cooking and dished up for Minie and I, we watched a movie while eating and when we were done Minie went to wash the dishes and I bid her good night then went to my room, I brushed me teeth and went to bed, I texted Yonie and my mom telling them I'm enjoying my stay so far and they were both happy then lastly I decided to call Sya, I prayed he's the one who answers the phone and luckily its him.

***Call Convo

Sya: Babe ayisabanjwa manje ifoni?

Me: Sorry.

Sya: Why weren't you answering your phone vele I was so worried about you?

Me: I'm fine.

Sya: Babe

Me: Sya

Sya: And then? What's with the formalities my love

Me:

Sya: Hlelo

Me: I'm still here

Sya: Hlelo why don't you just say it of you don't wanna talk to me?

Me: I do

Sya: Oh then why aren't you responding? Are you okay, you don't sound like yourself.

Me: I called in the morning.

Sya: Yeah Melissa told me about that.

Me: Oh so that's her name.

Sya: Yeah. I was busy helping Doctor Jadenson carrying some boxes to her office and left my phone at the reception with her and that's when you called.

Me: Are you friends with her?

Sya: Not really friend babe but we do talk about random stuff nje.

Me: Including me.

Sya: Yeah I happened to tell her about you babe some time ago.

Me: She told me she dreams of having you under her sheets.

There was silence.

Sya: Babe listen I'll call you back I need to take care of this.

***End of call

what now? Why isn't he telling me what's going on instead of cutting me off Argg and what does he mean "take care" of this. I

hope he's not planning on beating up the girl, don't get me wrong I'm not feeling sorry the girl but I don't want Sya to land himself in trouble because of that love sick chick. I don't know whether to be scared of what's gonna happen or not but Sya was supposed to reassure me that we still fine. I don't know when I fell asleep but I heard my phone ring and I answered.

***Call Convo

Me: Mmm

Sya: My love I'm sorry

I look at the time its 01:32

Me: Sya couldn't this wait till morning

Sya: I couldn't sleep MaKhumalo, not knowing that you mad at me.

Me: Ohh okay

Sya: Sthandwa sami I didn't know about this until you told me, I promise. I didn't know that girl was gonna answer my phone I never would have allowed that. I'm sorry she disrespected you like that and I'll make sure she never does that again.

Me: I feel better now because you also didn't know.

Sya: She would never say that in my presence.

Me: What did you do to her?

Sya: Don't worry yourself about it babe, I didn't kill her though.

I giggle slightly

Me: That's good, when are you coming back?

Sya: Tomorrow is my final day attending class, Dr Jadenson said I'm better now and to be honest she's right, I feel different, I feel free.

Me: I'm proud of you babey

Sya: Thank you love, I wouldn't have done it without you. So I'm coming back the day after tomorrow.

Me: Yaaay!! Finally I've missed you so much. I can't wait to see you.

Sya: Me too babe, it's been long since we saw each other. Your registration is today?

Me: Yeah, both me and Minie.

Sya: Great, good luck and stay away from boys okay.

Me: I will.

Sya: Tell them your boyfriend doesn't mind going to jail.

I laugh

Me: They will take me while you in jail mos.

Sya: Oh yeah I didn't think of that.

We laugh

Sya: Fine tell them your boyfriend is a serial killer.

Me: I'll definitely tell them.

Sya: I love you very much MaKhumalo and I promise one day I'll make you MaNkosi and you carry all my 50 children I know you'll be an amazing mother.

I giggle.

Sya: I can't wait to wife you so you will always be next to me, you bring me happiness and I'll forever make sure you always smile because of me, the only tears I want for you are those of happiness and joy. I love you Hlelokuhle my Pearl Khumalo.

Me: Thank you babe and I would love to be MaNkosi someday but I'm not gonna carry 50 children Syanda!

We laugh

Me: I love you babey, I always will and I believe in us, I see my future shine brighter with you in it. I love you Syanda my Bless Nkosi.

Sya: Is okay for me to cry right now?

I laugh.

Me: You are crazy babe but its fine cry my love.

Sya: Is my nana good?

Me: Yeah she's alright.

Sya: Tell her king can't wait to get inside her.

Me: Ahhh babe.

He laughs

Sya: Uyasaba yini?

Me: Nope.

Sya: Lair but don't worry babe there's no turning back now, it's gonna happen when I come back.

I swallow

Me: Babe I think I should sleep now.

Sya: Ngiyak'thanda Hlelokuhle.

I swear my heart melted

Me: Ngiyak'thanda nam baba wengane zami.

Sya: Mmm sleep well babe.

Me: You too love.

***End of call.

I woke up in the morning with a big smile on my face, I did my bed and a message came in my phone from Sya:

Good Morning sthandwa sami.

I hope you slept well babe, I can't call you right now, but I'll call later have a good day and good luck.

You mean the world to me and I wouldn't trade your love for anything. I love you♥

Is my boyfriend not the sweetest. I love him more and more each day, this is a good way to start my day. I text him back and went to wash my face and brush my teeth then made my way to the kitchen, I think Minie is still in her room coz I can't see her anywhere. I started making breakfast while humming a song. Because I'm happy I made a full English breakfast, bacon, sausages, eggs, black pudding, baked beans, tomatoes and mushrooms, toast with tea. And I must say I outdid myself right here.

Minie: Mmm it smells divine in here, you look happy

Me: Thanks babe and yes I am happy.

Minie: Let me guess, my brother?

Me: As always.

I giggle

Minie: He should always make you this happy if happiness makes you cook like this!

Me: He definitely should, now you know that whenever I burn food it's because of him.

Minie: I swear I'm gonna murderer him that day!

We laugh and took our food.

After eating I went to shower while Minie washed dishes. I got ready, took my registration papers and went downstairs.

Minie: Sphe is on his way.

Me: Where are your papers?

Minie: Shit I forgot about that.

She ran upstairs and took her stuff then we waited a few minutes and Sphe was outside, we went to the car greeted him then he drove off.

Insert 47

***Sbo's POV

Today is the day of the negotiations, my dad and uncles are already at uMsinga they left yesterday, I refused to drive with them and said I'll come today coz traditionally I'm not supposed to be at the negotiations I'm only allowed to enter when they done negotiating and Nikiwe will be allowed then too. I'm still not happy about this whole thing but I know there's no other way so I have to do this. I haven't spoken to Yonie but I think of her all the time, I wish it was her I would be marrying, it would have been the happiest day of my life. I feel like it's unfair for me to drag her into this mess coz I don't have a plan to get out of this, I don't wanna hurt her coz I know how much she loves me but I don't wanna let her go either so I'm just gonna stop talking to her hopefully she'll get the message and move on coz clearly God doesn't want me to be happy with her. Nikiwe called me early in the morning telling

me how happy she is marrying the man of dreams, I guess this is gonna be my life from now on. Stuck in a loveless marriage, who would have thought?

Mom: Aibo Mafreshniso! Your food is getting cold boy and you will be late, that's not a good first impression, what will your in-laws say, being late for your own negotiations??

Me: Mom stopp!!

I bang the table, she startles.

Me: I'm sorry mom, I'm having a bad day so please with all due respect don't make it worse. You know I don't want to do this, I'm only doing it because I don't want to lose my father. I don't care what those people think of me coz already they are not my favourite people especially Nikiwe!

She sighs and sits down

Mom: Baby I know you don't want to do this and I have to say you are really brave for sacrificing for your family like this. I'm very proud of you son and I know you don't want to hear this but you will make a good family with Nikiwe.

Me: I should leave now mom before Bab'omncane calls.

Mom: But you haven't ate baby.

Me: I'm not hungry.

I stood up, kissed her cheek and went to my car then drove off. I

feel like my head is spinning and I can't see the road clearly, I pull up at the side of the road. FUCK!! I can't do this I really can't my heart is not letting me do it, I want Yonie, I need her. I make a u-turn and drove to her school coz I know where it is, I got there and parked by the gate and obviously there was a security guard.

Me: Saw'bona Baba

Him: Yebo nsizwa

Me: Ngizobheka usisi wami (I'm here looking for my sister)

Him: Ufunda ugrade bani? (What grade is she in?)

Me: Grade 12 igama uYonela Cele.

Him: Oh the head girl.

Me: Uhm y-yes

Him: Ohhh Ungangena nsizwa (you may enter young man)

I entered and went to the office and they assisted me. I sat down impatiently waiting for her, the moment she came in the waiting area I stood up quickly and gave her a bone crushing hug. I held her in my arms, my heart beats for her, I wish we could stay like this forever, this is the most heartfelt hug we've shared, I can tell she missed me as much as I missed her.

Me: I missed you so much babe.

Yonie: I missed you too.

We let go and look each other in the eyes.

Me: I love you Yonela

Yonie: I love you too Mafreshniso.

Me: Damn those words are like music to my ears.

Yonie: Mafresh what are you doing here?

Me: Babe I couldn't stay away from you, I tried my love but my heart wants you and I feel like I want you more now that this whole situation is going on.

Yonie: So what are you going to do?

Me: I want you, I love you not her. There's got to be another way around this.

Yonie: Your father's life is on the line babe.

Me: I know but the heart wants what it wants.

Yonie: Look sthandwa sami, I don't want your father to die because you chose me over him, your mom would hate me forever and we both know she doesn't like me as it is, besides I would have chosen my family if I was in your shoes.

Me: So what about us?

Yonie: What about us?

Me: You will leave me?

Yonie: I have to go to class Mafresh, please leave, go to Nikiwe coz it seems like she is the one for you.

Me: Babe I don't want her! I want you.

She kissed me passionately, my hands automatically run through her ass and everywhere else.

Yonie: Babe we in school.

She says breathing heavily.

Me: Want to get out?

Yonie: No just leave Mafresh, I don't wanna hurt myself by being with you knowing you are not mine, I just can't. I have to go.

She turns to leave and I grab her arm slightly.

Me: I'll always love you Yonie.

She smiles, I let her go and watch her as she disappears. I sit down and burry my face on my hands. Life is not fair. I got up and went to my car, got in and drove off, my phone vibrates and it's my uncle.

***Call Convo

Me: Malume.

Uncle: Where the hell are you??!

Me: I'm on my way.

Uncle: We have arrived at the royal palace but we are waiting for them to let us in.

Me: Okay.

Uncle: Ayy man Mafreshniso! Awujabule ndoda uzoganwa

yinkosazane! (Be happy, you are going to marry a princess)

Me: Angim'funi malume! Angim'thandi, mina ngithanda uYonela malume. (I don't want her uncle! I don't love her! I love Yonela)

Uncle: You have to be strong mfana, do it for my brother in-law.
(My dad)

Me: I will malume. I'll be there in an hour maybe.

Uncle: That's perfectly fine son, drive safely.

Me: Thanks.

***End of call

somehow seeing Yonie made me a lot stronger, I feel it inside she's my soulmate. Why is the universe so against our love, I can't lose Yonela like this never! I drive to uMsinga listening to music just to calm me down. After some time I arrive at the royal palace and parked outside the gate next to my dad's car then I wait. Time passes by and I'm bored AF, its busy inside the palace, people are rushing up and down, I don't know whether it's always like this or its just today. Someone knocks on my window and I open it.

Me: Hi.

Her: Hi, I'm Zinzile, but you may call me Zinzi, I'm Nikiwe's little sister.

Me: Oh it's nice to meet you I'm Mafresh.

Zinzi: It's good to finally meet you Bhut'Sbo, I was sent by my sister to check if you are okay. She would have come herself but...

Me: Yeah it's against tradition.

Zinzi: Yes.

Me: Yes I'm fine thank you, and tell her I said I'm okay just a little nervous.

Zinzi: At least you are nervous a little, my sister is panicking in there! she's busy biting everyone's heads off I tell you!

I chuckle

Me: Tell her everything will go according to plan, she mustn't worry.

Zinzi: Okay I will. And again I'm pleased to meet you.

Me: Likewise.

Zinzi: See you later then Sbari.

Me: Later.

Thank God that's over, I don't know how long I can pretend to love this girl but I have to suck it up and be a man about it. I wait for hours in the car, I even fell asleep and woke up again. Now I'm curious as to what's happening in there. I see Zinzi coming to my car.

Zinzi: Sbari, the elders are calling you inside.

Me: Okay.

I get out, lock my car and went in with Zinzi. This place is pretty cool and big. I follow Zinzi inside the house and she took me to the elders.

Me: Sanibona Bantu abadala. (Hello elders)

Them: Yebo

I sat down next to my dad.

Uncle: Eerh son, we are pleased to tell you that the negotiations went well and this family is now traditionally your in-laws.

Me: Thank you very much malume.

We sat there talking, then we were called to the dining room and took our seats, now Nikiwe was there and we were served food, it was delicious. Nikiwe kept stealing glances but I just wanted to get out of there. I don't know how my father can sit here and laugh with a man who doesn't mind killing him, this is just bullshit!

Me: Uhm Bab'Zungu may I please be excused, I need the toilet.

I said whispering to him.

Bab'Z: Yes ofcourse, go with Nikiwe son.

WHAT??! WHY??!!

Me: Okay no problem.

I signal Nikiwe to come with me, we excuse ourselves and went outside.

Nicki: Hey.

Me: Hey.

We hugged a short brief hug.

Nicki: I'm so glad things went well.

Me: Aarh yeah, I told you things will go according to plan.

Nicki: But still I was nervous. Why didn't you come with your fathers?

Me: Oh I had to stay behind and take care of stuff.

Nicki: By that you are referring to the school girl?

Me: Her name is Yonela and I wouldn't refer to her as stuff.

Nicki: oh. So I'm guessing she's gonna be a part of us now.

Me: Let's not do this right now please.

Nicki: Yeah you right, I'm sorry.

Me: Its fine.

Nicki: Anyways you do know you'll only see me at the wedding day after this right?

Thank Heavens!

Me: Really?

Nicki: Yep, so you'll have to be patient.

Me: Yeah right, I will.

Nicki: Good and don't miss me too much babe.

Me: Ha ha I'll do my best not to.

Nicki: You look good by the way.

Me: Uhm thanks, you look beautiful as well.

Nicki: Thanks my fiancé.

After sometime we were joined by the king Bab'Zungu.

Bab'Z: My children.

Me: Yebo Baba.

Bab'Z: Nikiwe go help your mother with dishes.

Nicki: Yes Dad.

She went away and Bab'Zungu sat next to me.

Bab'Z: she's a sweet girl.

Me: She is. y'all did a great job raising her.

Bab'Z: We tried our best, now it's your turn to treat her good and protect her.

Me: I know Baba, I'll do my best.

Bab'Z: Good, coz I would hate it to do something to your family if you break her heart.

I swallow hard.

Me: I understand sir.

Bab'Z: Alright then let's go back inside.

Me: After you.

We stand up and he leads the way, now I'm really in shit! He just threatened to hurt my family, just like that!! Fuck I think now is a good time for me to involve my friends. We sat together and

talked till late then we had to leave. I went to the hotel my dad booked nearby and tomorrow we going back to Durban, I would have driven today but it's late.

Insert 48

Mafresh's POV

We arrived a bit late at the Hotel because Bab'omncane demanded me to stop at Spur coz he's hungry, mind you he ate at the royal house but still he was hungry but what can I say he's a food killer that one. My father and uncle were waiting for us at the reception area because Bab'omncane had the keys to all the rooms.

Dad: Ayy Mafreshniso, Mlu.. Where the hell have y'all been, we've been waiting here for a whole hour!

Me: Bab'omncane was hungry Baba.

Malume: Kant udla kangaki wena Mlungisi!! (How many times do you eat Mlungisi?)

Bab'Mlu: Yeyy aningiyeke, ngiyindoda yomZulu phela mina aniboni yin! (Leave me alone, I'm a Zulu man can't y'all see)

We all laugh

Dad: We all are, but you don't see us eating every second!

Bab'Mlu: WeBafu awuphume kimi! (Brother leave me alone)

Malume: Yooh ay give us the keys to the rooms Mlungisi.

He gave them.

Malume: Dankie, but just so you know I would never invite you to my house!

We laugh. I took my keys and went to the room I'll be using. I got inside and went straight to the shower, I need to distress. After the shower I wore my casual clothes, took my phone and car keys then went to tell the old men that I'm off to the club nearby. I went to my car and drove off, I got to this club and went inside..it wasn't that full but I didn't care coz I'm only here to get myself a few drinks and I'll be out.

Me: Sho bro, can I have shots and keep them coming.

Barman: Coming right up.

I gulp the first two or three in one go, damn it feels so good! My phone rings.

***Call convo

Me: Hello

Yonie: Mafresh, where are you?

Me: I don't really know where I am.

Yonie: There's so much noise in the background, are you out drinking??

Me: I needed to distress okay..

Yonie: You know drinking won't solve anything right, coz when

you wake up tomorrow your problems will still be there.

Me: Did you call me just to give me a lecture?

Yonie: Wow! I was worried about you, coz when you left you weren't okay.

Me: No you left me, you left me Yonela. Do you have any idea how much I love you? I live for you Yonie. All I need is you by my side and I'll fight for us, but I can't fight if you won't be there to support me babe it would be pointless. Just tell me you are not leaving me, give me a motive to fight for our love sthandwa sam please.

Yonie: I love you Mafresh, but I don't get how you would fight for our love when you will be getting married soon and don't even think of making me your second wife coz I can't allow that.

Me: Babe I know but that's not what I meant, I don't want you to be my second option, I want you and only you.

Yonie: What about your father?

Me: He will be fine babe, I have a plan. But I need you to assure me that you will wait for me while I figure it out.

Yonie: I will wait for you Mafresh as long as we will be together after you done figuring things out.

I sigh

Me: Thank you babe. I love you a lot Yonela.

Yonie: I love you too Mafreshniso. And please go home before you get too drunk.

Me: Yeah I will my love. Have a good night.

Yonie: Thank you babe. Bye.

Me: Bye babe.

**End of call

Okay, I need to get this over and done with, I won't allow this heartless old fake king to take away my happiness. If I get my hands dirty, then so be it coz I'm not gonna marry his daughter. I gulp down a few more shots, paid them left. I drove back to the hotel and knocked on my father's room.

Dad: Come in

I went in and sat on the edge of the bed.

Me: Baba sorry to disturb you but I need to ask you a few things.

Dad: Yeah you may ask anything son.

Me: How much did the royal family lend you?

Dad: It was a long time ago son, if I remember correctly it was R150 000.

Me: That's all??

Dad: Aarh yes. Why are you asking?

Me: Because I'm not gonna marry Nikiwe Baba. Did you sign a

contract maybe saying you will repay the debt by me marrying her daughter?

Dad: No, back then we didn't use contracts like how you young people do, we used our words son. And there were a few witnesses just in case things don't go as agreed.

Me: Who are those witnesses?

Dad: Your mother was one of them, then two others were from the royal counsel. But unfortunately one passed away and the other one retired.

Me: So now it's you, mom and Bab'Zungu who were there that night?

Dad: Yes.

Me: Oh then this will be easier than I thought, it would have been complicated if there were legal contracts involved.

Dad: Son Bab'Zungu is not just a King of UMsinga, he's a well-connected man with a dark background.

Me: I can deal with that, me and my friends can deal with it.

Nobody is gonna kill you Baba and I'm definitely not marrying that girl.

Dad: What about the agreement son?

Me: Baba we paid half a million to that family, that is even more than the money they gave you in the first place and I won't ask for

it back.

Dad: If you are sure about it Mafreshniso then go ahead son.

Me: Thank you Baba. You may sleep now so you'll be on the road early tomorrow, I'm sure mom is missing you.

Dad: I will. Mafreshniso mfana wam, I'm sorry for putting you through this man, I was just doing what was best for my family.

Me: Kulungile Baba, you did what you thought was right, any good man would have done that too.

We hug a while then I leave him and went to my room and called Sya.

***Call convo

Me: Bro

Sya: Aarh bro, uSharp?

Me: Yeah yeah I'm alright dawg, where you at?

Sya: I'm on my way to the airport, I'm coming back to the south.

Me: Great, I need your help mfethu actually from all the gents.

Sya: Is it urgent?

Me: Too much bro, I'll be in Joburg tomorrow afternoon in my apartment.

Sya: Okay no problem, I'll contact the others and we'll all come to your crib maybe in the evening.

Me: That's perfect bro, dankie neh.

Sya: Anything for you bro.

Me: Sharp.

Sya: Sho.

***End of call

Now we'll see who wins Mr Zungu! I went to bed and before sleep took over my phone vibrates, I check and its Nikiwe texting me, I ignore it and slept.

Hlelo's POV

Yesterday's registration went well, everything is sorted and in a weeks' time I'll be attending my first class. I'm so excited I can't wait to see how big the lecture room is and how many students are there coz I've heard that in some courses there are more than 100 student's. Today my bae is coming back FINALLY, I last saw him last year, I miss his craziness so much. I wake up feelings refreshed and happy, I do my bed, opened the window and went to have a shower since Minie is making breakfast today. I wore my vest and hoddie, torn jeans and black Nike kicks. I went downstairs and my breakfast was on the counter and next to it was a little

letter.

Hey babes

Sorry I had to rush somewhere but

I'll be back maybe in the afternoon.

Enjoy breakfast coz I made it with

Love, as always.

Mcwaaa.

Great looks like I'll be alone today until maybe Sya gets here. I took my food and went to sit down and watch TV. When I was done I went to wash dishes and my phone rang in the lounge, I rushed to it but I got there too late, I checked who was calling and it was Mazwi, I almost forgot about him, but I have to tell him to stop calling me coz otherwise Sya and Sphe will hurt him. I went back to washing the dishes. After that I was back at watching movies. An hour later I hear a car pulling up, my heart starts racing coz I know for sure its Sya. I quickly get up and went to the door, I swing it open and I saw him getting out of the car, I ran and threw myself in his open arms laughing and he started to spin around with me then he put me down and we kissed passionately for a good 5 minutes then pulled out.

Sya: Mmm what a warm welcome! Saw'bona babe.

Me: Sthandwa sami, how are you?

Sya: I'm good and happy to see you, let's go inside the house.

We held hands and went inside then Sya went to the kitchen and I followed him and sat on the counter. He took out water.

Sya: You looking beautiful as always Hlelo wami.

Me: Thank you babe, you look handsome and yummy.

He chuckles and I giggle.

Sya: I'm so glad to be here with you right now.

He came to me and stood between my legs.

Sya: You know I just got back from the airport right now and I came straight here.

Me: You did good babe, I know you missed me as much as I missed you.

Sya: Nah I missed you more than you missed me babe, come here.

We kissed slowly, I swear we put all our emotions in that kiss, soon Sya was unbuttoned my jean and his hand went straight to my nana. He inserted his finger inside, I moaned and backed up a little, he kept playing with my clit which got me feeling hot, we were both breathing heavily and then my phone rang in my hoddie pocket making us stop what we were doing and Sya pulled out his hand, Aaarg talk about bad timing!! I took out my phone and it

was Mazwi calling, Sya looked at me in the eyes then left the kitchen, FUCK NO!! If I don't answer Mazwi will keep calling and if I do maybe Sya will be mad at me. I answer it

***Call convo

Me: Hello?

Mazwi: Hello beautiful, how are you?

Me: I'm okay thanks

Mazwi: Are you sure? Coz you are breathing very fast.

Me: I'm busy right now Mazwi.

Mazwi: Oh I'm so sorry, I was just missing your angelic voice, but I guess I'll call you later, or rather text me when you not busy.

Me: Okay, I have to go now.

Mazwi: Bye bab..I mean beautiful.

Me: Uhm bye.

***End of call

Great!! Sya just got here in less than an hour and this happens, I hope he's not mad at me. I go to the lounge and he's there watching soccer.

Me: Babe.

He turns to look at me.

Me: I'm sorry about that.

Sya: About what exactly Hlelo?

Me: About Mazwi calling me.

Sya: Hlelo didn't I say I don't want you keeping contact with that boy?

Me: Babe you did.

Sya: And what did you do?

My heartbeats fast.

Me: I'm sorry babe, I'll tell him to stay away from me.

Sya: You better, coz if not I'm gonna have to deal with him.

Me: I love you babey

He smiles. Yesss

Sya: Come here.

I sat on his lap

Sya: I love you too babe and I'm not ever gonna let you go. I realised when I was away that you really mean the world to me and I wanna spend the rest of my life with you. Your mother was right, I am lucky to have you in my life, you are an amazing woman Lelo.

I blush

Me: I'm also lucky to have you in my life babe, I wanna be with you forever coz you make me happy and I can't even stay mad at you for too long because times without you are the worst, I love

you always and forever Yaya.

He chuckles.

Sya: Wow I just got a new nickname!

We laugh.

Me: Yeah you are always giving people nicknames now it's your turn, and you are the only one who calls me Lelo.

Sya: Good coz I'm special so I deserve to call you differently.

Me: Just like I'll be the only one calling you Yaya.

He smiles.

Sya: You truly make me happy. So are you ready to meet the rest of my family?

Me: What??! Now??

Sya: Yeah, why not?

Me: Babe no, not today I can't. We'll have to choose another day.

Sya: Why coz you are here doing nothing and besides you will meet them eventually so there's no use postponing.

Me: I know but I'm not ready today.

Sya: Fine tomorrow then.

Me: Babe!!

Sya: Yes, choose from that, now or tomorrow?

Me: Tomorrow.

Sya: Good.

He kissed me.

Sya: Let's go.

Me: Where?

Sya: I'm showing you around coz I know Minie or Sphe didn't show you the places here.

Me: Yeah they didn't, Minie only took me to the mall.

Sya: Good lets go then and we'll buy something to eat we while out.

Me: Okay lets go, can I go upstairs and change first?

Sya: No ways!!! You will take a whole hour changing so no, you looking good anyways.

Me: You are just saying that!

He laughs and we go to his car and he drove off.

Insert 49

Sya's POV

After taking Hlelo on tour around we went in the mall because we were hungry, we went to Spur and ordered then went to sit.

Hlelo: So babe did you enjoy Mauritius?

Me: Yeah kind of, it would have been much better if you were also there.

She giggles, There's something in her giggle that makes me crazy

in love with her. It's rare to find someone who's beautiful inside out, I'm a lucky man I'd be damned if I let anyone ruin what I have with her, but that's not my biggest concern. My biggest fear is Me. I'm scared I might fuck up and lose her.

Hlelo: What's wrong babey?

Me: Huh?

Hlelo: What are you thinking about?

I smile and held her hands

Me: I was just reminding myself of how lucky I am to have you in my life.

Hlelo: Ahh babe really?

Me: Hell yeah! You are loved babe, now and forever. You will always be a part of me.

Hlelo: Thank you babey, I love you.

Our food came and we started eating.

Hlelo: Babe were you serious about me meeting your family tomorrow?

Me: Yeah I was.

Hlelo: You haven't changed your mind?

I chuckle

Me: Musa ukuba yigwala babe they are good people, you'll see.

Hlelo: What about your stepmother?

Me: Who Precious? she's gone babe I threw her out.

Hlelo: Okay that's better. So now they are divorced? Your father and Precious?

Me: No not yet, but I have to tell dad to divorce her. No man deserves a wife like Precious, I tell you babe she's the devil's incarnation.

Hlelo: I'm so glad I don't get to meet her.

Me: Babe I was serious when I said I don't want you befriending that boy. I don't know why but I'm not comfortable with his situation.

Hlelo: Yeah I get it babe, I understand.

Me: Did I tell how beautiful you look though?

Hlelo: Yes Yaya you told me, maybe ten times babey.

Me: What?? Ten is way too little, maybe I need to say it like a thousand times a day, what do you say?

She blushes

Hlelo: Come on babe nobody can say that a thousand times.

Me: You sure?

Hlelo: Yep.

Me: You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

You are beautiful babe

She laughs

Hlelo: Okay! Okay! I get it babey!!

We both laugh

Me: Why did you stop me I wasn't even halfway?

Hlelo: Babe No! You are crazy Syanda yazi, so if I didn't stop you, you were gonna keep going?

Me: Yes I wanted to prove you wrong mos.

Hlelo: Yeah babe you've proven me wrong, you are right you can say it a thousand times yooh!

We laugh

Me: Babe lets go home.

Hlelo: Which home?

I laugh.

Me: Babe chill, we going back to the apartment.

Hlelo: Oh, I thought you mea..

Me: Yeah you thought wrong honey.

We paid, then left the restaurant holding hands.

Hlelo: Babe let's get matching bracelets.

I looked at her.

Me: What? Why?

Hlelo: Its cool babe don't you think?

Me: Uhhh maybe I don't know.

Hlelo: Babe come on, please.

She gave me puppy dog eyes, fuck.

Me: Babe don't look at me like that.

She giggled

Hlelo: Why?

Me: You making it hard for me to say no.

She laughs.

Hlelo: Oh great now I know what to do when I really need something from you.

We laugh.

Me: That's not playing fair babe come on.

Hlelo's phone rang and she answered it.

Hlelo: Hey....yeah....okay.....uhm yeah I think so.....okay that sounds good...ofcourse....okay text me later then....sharp bye.

Me: And??

Hlelo: Huh?

Me: Is everything okay?

Hlelo: Yeah everything is perfectly fine babey.

Me: So you not gonna tell me about the call?

Hlelo: Nah babe it's not important don't worry yourself okay?

Me: Alright if you say so.

Hlelo: Mmm babe there's a movie playing in 15 minutes, can we please go?

Me: Ahh babe I wanna go home mos.

Hlelo: Babey please, I've been trying to watch this movie but I didn't get time. Plus we've never went to the cinema together, please babey.

Me: Aarg fine, but I'm never coming to the mall with you ever again.

She laughs

Hlelo: That's a lie and you know it.

We went to pay for the movie, bought snacks then went inside as the movie was about to start. We sat and the movie started in a few minutes. This is the most boring movie I've ever watched!!

Me: Babe

I whispered and she whispered back

Hlelo: Babey

Me: Is this the movie you were talking about?

Hlelo: Yeah, it's cool huh?

Me: Hell NO!!

I said that aloud and people looked at us.

Me: Sorry.

Hlelo was laughing.

Hlelo: keep quiet babey and watch.

Shit! This is not what I signed up for but what can I say, we make sacrifices for the people we love. Hlelo seemed interested in this movie and I was bored AF. I moved my hand to her nana and gave her a tight squeeze and she held my hand and looked at me.

Hlelo: Babe not here!

She whispered but I didn't listen, I unbuttoned her jeans and slipped my hand inside and played with her nana, I don't even know why I'm doing this coz its making king hard. She was moaning softly turning me on even more. After a while I stopped and pulled my hand out and we continued watching this horrible movie. To what felt like centuries we finished watching the movie and we went to my car.

Me: Next time I'll pick the movie!

She laughs

Hlelo: Okay babe, if that will make you feel better, I'm tired of you telling me how bad that movie was.

Me: It was horrible not bad.

She giggles. I drove off, we went back to the apartment and parked outside. We went inside and SURPRISE!!! Wow, it was Minie, Zinhle (Sphe's girl), Sphe, Mafresh, Zweli and Lindo.

Me: Ahhh bafethu!!

I went to hug them.

Me: Thank you guys. When did y'all do all this?

Sphe: It was all Minie's idea, she made it all come together.

I hugged her.

Me: Thank you sis.

Minie: You are most welcome.

Me: And wena babe!! Now I see why you wanted us to watch that horrible movie!

They laugh.

Sbo: Damn bro did you watch till the end?

Me: Ehy bro I had no choice, it was torture I tell you.

We laugh.

Lindo: Welcome back boy.

Me: Dankie boy, even Zweli is here nawe Zinhle! Thanks guys.

Zee: Okay you've thanked us enough, we don't want you crying now.

We laugh.

Me: Fuck you!

Sphe: Nah bro I'm the one who fucks her!

We laugh.

Minie: You guys are crazy, let's go sit down and eat.

We went to the dining room and ate over light conversation.

Me: Lindo boy, you still playing namanje?

Zwe: He's a player for life!

We laugh.

Lindo: Yah bro I'm still in the game.

Sbo: No plans of leaving??

Lindo: Never!

Sphe: I just wish you all those chicks get pregnant all at once!

We laugh.

Me: That would be a sad goodbye to the game bro.

Hlelo: So if you guys call Lindo a player, what does that make those girls?

My bro's and I look at each other and burst in laughter.

Sphe: You don't wanna know that Hlelo believe me!

Lindo: Tell her bro.

Hlelo: You guys are just unbelievable.

Minie: More like dumb Hlelo.

Zee: Stupid is more appropriate ladies.

Hlelo: I agree with you Zee. They honestly think breaking hearts a game.

Lindo: It's not breaking hearts Hlelo, I mean these chicks date us knowing we not gonna stay forever.

Zee: Yeah and plus nobody forces them, they do it by themselves.

Minie: So that makes everything y'all do okay?

Me: No, it makes it equal. Even girls do it these days so it's not only guys.

Zee: But guys overdo it though, guys go all out hey, they make sure your heart is in pieces!

Lindo: Eyy don't hate the players, hate the game!

We laugh and continue debating, until it was late and we decided to leave the girls so that I can go home because we are going to Mafresh's place.

Insert 50

Sya's POV

I drove home with Sphe coz he left his car at home. We got home

and went in.

Me: I'm home!!

Mam'Londy came from the kitchen and came hug me.

Mam'L: Ohh Syanda I missed you my son, are you okay?

She kissed my cheek.

Me: Yes I'm okay my wife, how are you?

Mam'L: I'm good, look at how thin you've become. Wasn't Gabriel feeding you Nkosi yami??!

I chuckle.

Me: Bra'Gee was feeding me mom and I'm not thin at all.

Sphe: Yeah you are bro!

Mam'L: Exactly!

Sphe laughs and leaves us.

Me: Shut up wena slima!

Sphe: Tell me when we leaving.

Mam'L: Are you hungry?

Me: No mkami I ate at the apartment.

Mam'L: Oh you already went there, where's Hlelo then?

Me: I'll bring her tomorrow night.

Mam'L: Oh great! I'll cook something yummy for her.

I chuckle

Me: She'll love that mom.

Mam'L: So how was your counselling, did it help?

Me: I'll tell you all about it tomorrow mom.

Mam'L: Okay no problem.

Me: Where's dad?

Mam'L: In his study, let me go finish cooking.

She went to the kitchen, I took my bags to my room and packed them, more like threw them in my wardrobe, I'll sort it out tomorrow. I hit the shower fast and changed to wearing all black then went to my father's study. He was busy with something.

Me: Baba

He looked up and smiled

Dad: Son, come in

I went to hug him then sat on the desk.

Dad: How are you?

Me: I'm good baba

Dad: I can see, you're smiling non-stop.

Me: What can I say baba, I'm happy.

Dad: And only a woman can make man smile that much, am I right?

I chuckle

Me: Yeah, you are right old man.

Dad: I knew it.

Me: And wena no Mam'Londy?

He smiles and I laugh

Me: Yeah you were right, woman make us like this.

Dad: Oh shut up ndoda.

We laugh

Me: So?

Dad: What?

Me: Baba come on, I can see that you love, its written all over your face.

Dad: Eish yah I know Syanda, but I'm scared that I'll get her involved in my complicated life and you know about my secret life I don't want to out her life in danger.

Me: You know woman have this special gift to uncomplicate things, give it a chance baba you have nothing to lose. Mam'Londy loves you and you love her. You are always telling me to go for what I want, now I'm telling you. Go for it Baba or else someone else will take her.

He sighed and looked at me

Dad: Yeah maybe you are right son, I'll give it a shot.

Me: My man!

We fist-bump

Dad: So where you going?

Me: Nah Mafresh said he has something to tell us.

Dad: Us?

Me: Me and the gents.

Dad: Oh okay no problem.

Me: Yeah so I'll see you tomorrow coz I think Sphe and I will come back late.

Dad: Alright let me continue working.

I left him and went to call Sphe. We left the crib and went to Mafresh's apartment. We knocked and Lindo opened for us, we fist-bump and went inside.

Lindo: They at the balcony.

We went upstairs to the balcony and there was Zweli and Mafresh.

Sphe: Gents.

Them: Sho sho.

We fist-bump and sat down with them. Lindo came in with beers and gave us.

Sbo: Bro's thanks for coming. I have a problem bafethu I thought I had it under control but now I see it's not under control.

Me: What's up bro?

Sbo: Okay, Where do I start..

Sphe: How about in the beginning?

We laugh

Sbo: Right. So gents, my father a long time ago got a loan from the royal family, the king to be specific, because he wanted to buy a house for me and mom. He didn't have money to pay it back so the king said he can repay it by his daughter marrying me.

Us: What??!

Sbo: Yeah gents, so if I don't marry this girl, the king will kill my father.

Me: Fuck!

Zwe: That's messed up bro!!

Sbo: So I had to break up with Yonie.

Sphe: Oh hell no!!

Sbo: So as we speak, my uncles have paid lobola to that family.

Lindo: Bro! Why didn't you tell us earlier?!

Sbo: That's not all, this king threatened to kill my family if I break his daughter's heart.

Me: Nah that king is too full of himself! We need to teach him a lesson!

Zwe: Exactly bro! How dare he threaten one of us!!

Sphe: So is the girl interested in marrying you?

Lindo: Who care?! Mafresh is not marrying that girl!

Me: How does Yogurt feel about this? Did you tell her?

Sbo: Yeah bro I had to, I explained everything to her.

Sphe: Damn! So what are we gonna do gents?

Sbo: Oh and my dad says they're dangerous and involved in shady shit.

Zwe: Fuck bro! That's a game changer.

Me: I think I know someone who can help us.

Ma'fresh looks at me.

Sbo: Are you sure you want to involve him?

Me: It's the only way bro.

Sphe: Who's that?

Me: Nah don't worry yourself about that bro.

Zwe: Lindo and I will try find out more about this guy.

Sphe: Count me in gents.

Lindo: Alright sure, tomorrow we meet at my place.

Sphe/Zwe: Sharp.

Sbo: Dankie gents.

Me: Don't sweat it, we brothers.

Them: Forever!

We went to watch soccer then after we went back to our homes. I got home and went straight to bed after texting Hlelo.

Insert 51□

Sya's POV

I woke up in the morning later than usual I guess its because I slept a bit late yesterday. I went to take a shower and finished my hygienic process then went downstairs to eat. Everyone was in the lounge coz they were done eating.

Me: Morning fam

Them: Morning

Mam'L: We thought you were dead.

Me: Aahh Never! I ain't going nowhere! But I am hungry though.

Mam'L: As always, your food is in the microwave.

Me: Thank you mommy.

I went to the kitchen and warmed my food then went to the lounge.

Mam'L: The dining room is that way.

Me: I don't wanna sit alone there mkami.

Mam'L: Then you have to wake up early next time.

Me: Baba Hlelo is coming here tonight for dinner.

Dad: Oh really, I can't wait to see her.

Mam'L: Wuu me too, and I'll make sure I cook the best food for her.

Dad: Will she sleep here?

Me: No baba I don't think she'll be comfortable with that.

Dad: Ahhh I love her for you already, a young lady with morals!
Not those prostitutes who were not even scared of me. You should definitely wife her.

Sphe: Oh wow! So those who are not scared of you are prostitutes?!

Dad: Ofcourse! They don't acknowledge me as the head of this home, y'all sleep with them and give them money! I don't know whats wrong with you boys, y'all bring skinny things here that could die of malnutrition any second! They come here with long nails like the devil's baby sisters and big eye lashes that can sweep this whole house clean! I'm not even gonna mention what they wear coz its too much! what does that make them?!

We were all in stitches!

Mam'L: You are right wena Kenny they are prostitutes!

Sphe: Abo Phindile so!

We laugh

Me: Luckily my woman doesn't do all that, I'm safe!

Dad: Good, at least this time you chose well. What time is she coming?

Me: Mam'Londy what time will dinner be ready?

Mam'L: I'll be done by seven.

Me: Okay I'll bring her at seven then.

I continued eating while conversing with the fam, I finish and

went to wash the dishes I was using then went back to the lounge and found Mam'Lonny and Sphe.

Me: Where's dad I need to speak with him.

Sphe: In his study, I'm off to meet with the gents.

Me: Alright sharp.

I went to in his study and locked the door.

Dad: And then? Why are you locking the door?

Me: Eish baba I have something serious to discuss with you.

Dad: Okay.

Me: We have a problem. Remember I told you I was meeting the gents izolo?

Dad: Yes I do.

Me: Yeah so turns out this fong-kong king wants Mafresh to marry his daughter otherwise he will kill his family! Mind you Mafresh has a girl he loves for real, who happens to be Hlelo's friend too.

Dad: What??! Who the fuck is that king? There are kings in this day and age?? Ayy people need to get with the times!

Me: Well Sphe and the others will research more about him today but we might need your help.

Dad: What kind of help?

Me: To clean up after us if we make any mistakes.

Dad: I thought you hated crime!

Me: Yeah well times have changed baba.

Dad: So now you willing to partner with me on the underground operations?

Me: Yes baba I'm ready. People are disrespecting us out there, they need to be shown who we are!

Dad: What about your woman, you know its very dangerous having a weakness in this sort of business.

Me: You were able to protect mom, so I'll protect her too.

Dad: Okay good. When are we telling Sphe coz he also has to know.

Me: Yeah he does but you'll tell him yourself I don't know when coz I don't wanna be there.

Dad: Okay Welcome on board sonny!

We shake hands

Dad: I'll introduce you to other partners and workers.

Me: Okay baba I'll hear from you.

Dad: And don't worry about that king yenu we will sort him out together.

Me: Dankie taima!

I leave his office and went to Mam'Londy in the lounge.

Mam'L: You are also leaving??

Me: I'll leave mkami but not now.

I sat next to her.

Mam'L: So tell me, how was your trip?

Me: It was productive mom. I feel different, like I can see clearly, I can think clearly. I feel like weight has been removed from my shoulders.

Mam'L: That's good baby, you look different too!

Me: In a good way or bad way?

Mam'L: In a good way.

Me: Oh thank you! And you look...happy.

She blushes.

Mam'L: Your father asked me to be his.

I jump up in excitement and hug her tight.

Me: FINALLY!!

Mam'Londy laughs

Mam'L: Okay you can let me go now!

Me: Tell me you said yes!

Mam'L: Well...

Me: Ayy mkami come on!

Mam'L: Yes, I said yes!

I hug her.

Me: I've been waiting for this day for ages! You are officially umama waleli khaya!

Mam'L: No its not official yet.

Me: Yes it is, soon the Nkosi's will send uncles to your home to make you a Nkosi!

She giggles

Me: Y'all should announce that today during dinner, I'm sure Sphe and Minnie will be over the moon just like me!

Mam'L: Yeah that was the plan but obviously I couldn't keep it from you!

Me: That's good phela I'm your first husband!

We laugh.

Me: You've always been a mother to us, you showed us motherly unconditional love we did not lack anything because you were always here for us. That's why we will always love and adore you oh and we'll protect you just like you did when we were young.

She had tears so I wiped them and kissed her cheeks.

Mam'L: I love y'all too baby.

Me: Well I have to go to my woman I'm sure she's nervous right now.

Mam'L: Okay tell her I can't wait to meet her.

Me: Will do mom.

I kisses her cheek and left. I arrived at the apartment and knocked, Minie opened for me, we hugged and went in.

Me: My beautiful Sis.

Minie: My handsome bro.

Me: How are you kiddo?

Minie: I'm good how are you?

Me: Couldn't be happier, iphi intombi yami?

Minie: She locked herself in her room since yesterday.

I chuckle

Me: Oh shame my babey.

Minie: What did you do to her?

Me: Angithi she's meeting the fam today.

Minie: Oh okay then now it makes sense.

Me: Let me go her.

I went upstairs to her room and knocked.

Me: Babe its me open up.

Nothing

Me: Babe..

Hlelo: Mmm

Me: Open the door MaKhumalo wam.

I heard shuffling and the door opened, I hugged her tightly.

Me: I love you sthandwa sami.

Hlelo: I love you too babey.

I let her go and went in.

Me: Minie tells me you've been here since yesterday, what's wrong?

Hlelo: I'm just nervous babe, what if your family doesn't accept me?

Me: No ways they love you sthandwa sami, I mean who doesn't love you, even Minie adores you now. They said they can't wait to see you.

Hlelo: Really?

Me: Yes! They can see how much you make me happy and they respect my decisions. I love you and my family will love you MaKhumalo trust me.

Hlelo: Okay now I'm at ease a little.

Me: You haven't ate?

She shakes her head no, I pick her up bridal style and took her down to the kitchen and placed her on the kitchen counter.

Me: I'll make breakfast for you.

Hlelo: So I have to sit here and watch?

Me: Yes babe, watch your man do magic!

I kiss her and start making her breakfast.

Minie: Wow my brother making food?!

They laugh.

Me: Its all Hlelo's doing!

Minie: Ay Hlelo you should do whatever you did often.

Hlelo: You think?

Minie: Definitely sis! Phela this doesn't happen often, when was the last time I saw my brother making food?!

Me: I only make it for important people.

Minie: Ouch! I'm so hurt, meaning I'm not important?!

Hlelo laughs

Me: You said it, not me.

Minie: Wow! Some brother you are!

Me: I'm joking sis, I'll make breakfast for you too one day.

Minie: I'll remind you.

Me: But you have a boyfriend mos.

Minie: Mxm your friend doesn't even know how to fry an egg!

We laugh

Hlelo: Better school him sweetie, you can't cook for him your whole life!

Minie: I'll teach him for real.

I finished making food for my babe and we went to the lounge. She ate while we were all talking.

Insert 52□

Hlelo's POV

We spend the day indoors watching movies because according to

Sya and Minie, I needed to "Relax" which is why they suggested a movie will put me at ease and not think about reality too much, it's kinda helping in a way and I appreciate them both for being here.

Minie: They will definitely love you Hlelo, I mean I learnt to love you as well, plus our parents are warm hearted people so they wouldn't give you problems.

Sya: Thank you! I've been telling you this babey, just trust me my love..okay?

Me: Okay..thank you guys, I don't know what I would have done if y'all didn't do this for me.

Minie: You probably would have locked yourself in your room the whole day!

We laugh

Me: Yep that's absolutely correct!

We continued talking, we weren't even watching the movie anymore but its fine coz we were laughing and having a good time. In the afternoon Sya had to leave because he's gonna freshen up at his home before coming to pick us up, I accompanied him to his car and he leaned on the door and held my hands.

Sya: Do you trust me Hlelokuhle?

Me: Yes I trust you Syanda.

Sya: And you love me right?

Me: Yes I love you very much babe.

Sya: Then believe me when I say everything will be great, just be your normal self, don't fake or pretend to be something you not just to impress my family. I love you just the way you are, coz girl you amazing just the way you are.

Me: Aren't those lyrics of a song?

Sya: Yeah they are, but that doesn't matter!

I giggle

Sya: Oh Thank Heavens! I've been dying to hear that cute giggle, finally I heard it! Thank you babe.

Me: You are welcome my love, so tell me what should I wear?

Sya: I don't know, something comfortable I guess.

Me: Argh babe you not helping come on, should it be something formal, or casual, or classy or elegant??

Sya: Slow down MaKhumalo! Geez babe you are stressing yourself out for nothing, come here.

He gives me a warm hug. This is what I want, being in his arms, hearing his heartbeat. He pulls off and looks at me with small reddish eyes, then he kisses me, I swear my whole body got goosebumps, his lips felt cold but yummy as always. After sometime we pull out and Sya hugs me again like he's assuring me

that everything will go well.

Sya: Tonight is the night babe, I've been waiting for too long, I can't wait to get a taste of my nana.

WHAT??! Damn now I'm scared for real, why does this day have to bring me so much pressure!

Me: Babe you serious??

He chuckles and kisses my cheek, gets in his car and starts the car.

Sya: Hell yeah I'm serious!

Then he drives off, just like that. Shit! Its gonna be a long night tonight. I walk back to the house and Minie is not in the lounge, I guess she's getting ready as well. I went to my room and took a shower, then I shaved my nana coz we have to be ready for tonight. After the shower I lotioned my body and decided to call my mom coz I know she'll give me advice on this.

***Call convo

Me: Mommy!

Mom: My baby, how are you? I've missed you so much, are you okay? Do you need to come back?

I giggle

Me: Mom relax I'm okay, and I've missed you too. Are you okay?

Mom: Yes baby I'm okay. Its just been quiet without you here.

Me: Yeah I know mommy but I'll be back before you know it.
Look mom I was calling because I wanted to tell you something.

Mom: Oh no! don't tell me you pregnant Hlelokuhle!

I laugh

Me: Mom No!! Actually tonight I'm meeting Sya's family.

Mom: Oh that's good baby, how do you feel?

Me: I don't know exactly but I'm nervous and my worst fear is if they don't accept me.

Mom: No ways, they will love you baby I mean who doesn't love you, you are a sweetheart by nature so if they don't like you guess what?

Me: I don't know, what?

Mom: Its their loss! Just be yourself coz that's all you are, they will see that you are an amazing young lady. So please stop stressing coz you gonna ruin this.

Me: Okay, okay. Thank you mommy, Oh one more thing, I don't know what to wear.

Mom: Mmm wear your black cocktail dress with black block heels.

Me: Yeah that's a good idea thanks mom, let me get ready then.

Mom: Call me tomorrow and tell me how it went.

Me: Okay will do. I love you mom.

Mom: I love you more baby, bye.

Me: Bye mom.

***End of call.

I then took out my outfit and got dressed, my mom was is a genius I love my outfit, its perfect! A message came in my phone from Sya, he says they are ready for me downstairs. I took my purse and went downstairs, as I was walking down the stairs, Sya couldn't keep his eyes off me..he stood up and came to me, he gave me a hug.

Sya: You look...beautiful, no you look stunning babey! Wow, its gonna be hard for me to keep my eyes off you tonight.

I giggle.

Me: Thank you babe and you look handsome.

Sya: Thank you love, shall we?

Me: Yes.

I tucked my hand under his arm and we walked out with Minie behind us and she locked the door. We got in the car and drove off. Minie and Sya seemed to be enjoying the drive coz they were talking and laughing but I just looked out the window. I think Sya noticed how tense I was so he held my hand tightly which helped a little. We arrived at this beautiful big mansion. Wow! Its

BEAUTIFUL, it has a big garden and there are benches around it.

Sya: Babe you ready?

Me: No.

Minie: Well tough babes coz we are here already, lets go in.

They opened the doors and got out, I hesitated but eventually got out, we walked to the door and my heart was racing, beating out of my chest. I held Sya's hand and they knocked and came in. This beautiful woman came towards us with a heartwarming smile, she ignored everyone and came straight to me and gave me a big motherly hug. Wow okay, I didn't expect that.

Her: Hlelo my baby I'm so happy to finally see you, you are very beautiful!

Me: Thank you Ma, you are also beautiful.

Minie: So we are invisible now mom?

She laughs and hugs Minie.

Her: Please come in, food is ready and Hlelo feel at home my love.

Okay, lets talk about the aura of this woman guys! she's so loving and sweet, I'm guessing she's Mam'Londu. No wonder they love her so much, I think I love her too. We went to the dining room and there was Sphe with this good looking man, whom I guess is their father, shit the nerves! They stand and came to hug me, wow I'm shocked, no I'm confused I thought.. never mind it seems like they like me already.

Sphe: Muntu wethu, glad you made it, you look beautiful damn!

I giggle.

Me: Thank you.

Sya: Uhm mom and dad, this is the love of my life, the Queen of my heart, Hlelokuhle Khumalo.

They smile at me and I smile back.

Sya: Babe this is my Dad uBab Nkosi and this is my mother Mam'Londy.

Me: I'm happy to finally meet you mom and dad.

Dad: We are happier dear, and one thing we all agree upon is that you are beautiful.

Me: Thank you Baba.

Mam'L: Okay let's sit down the food is getting cold.

We sat down, I was sitting next to Sya and Minie, across Mam'Londy.

Mam'L: Sphe please bless the food.

We closed our eyes and Sphe blessed the food then we started eating.

Dad: So Hlelo, where do you live originally?

Me: I live in Durban with my mom.

Dad: Okay, so now you stay here because you will study at UJ?

Me: Yebo baba.

Dad: So you only lived with your mom all your life?

Me: Yebo, my mom told me that we used to live here in Auckland park before my father passed away, so we then moved to Durban.

Mam'L: Oh I'm sorry about your father baby.

Me: Thank you Ma, its okay coz it happened a long time ago I think I was in grade four.

Dad: There's something familiar about you Hlelo, who was your father?

Me: His name was Samkelo, Samkelo Khumalo.

Bab Nkosi's face changed the moment I told him who my father was, he looked kind of shocked, what's going on?

Dad: Uhm excuse me..

He got up and walked away leaving everyone confused.

Mam'L: Let me go check up on him.

She followed him.

Sya: You okay babe?

Me: Yes I'm okay, did I say something wrong?

Sya: I don't know whats happening babe but its gonna be fine.

I nodded and continued eating. Did Bab Nkosi know my father? I wonder what's going on. After a couple of minutes they both came back and sat down.

Dad: I'm sorry about that.

Sya: What's going on Baba, did you know Hlelo's father?

Dad: I don't think so son, I just remembered something I needed to do.

Sya: Oh okay.

Dad: So when does your mother want her cows Hlelo?

We all laugh

Sya: As soon as possible!

Sphe: definitely! We need a wife around here!

Minie: Then why don't you find yourself a wife too Sphe?

We laugh

Sphe: Kahle ukuphapha wena!

Mam'L: That's a good question baby!

Sya: Sphe has a wife mos guys stop harassing him!

Sphe: Thanks bro.

Dad: Uhm we have an announcement to make.

Minie: We?

Dad: Yes, Mam'Londy and I are dating now.

Minie: AAAAAAAHHHHHHH!!!

She got up and went to hug them both then Sphe also joined in, along with Sya, I sat there admiring this beautiful family.

Mam'L: Come join in Hlelo.

I stood up and joined the hug, after sometime we all went to our seats and everyone was congratulating Mam'Londy and Bab Nkosi.

We finished eating and the ladies packed the dishes and we put them in the dishwasher and we all went to the lounge. We were just talking, Mam'Lonky and Bab Nkosi telling me about Sya's childhood, it was funny. I was comfortable and enjoying myself. Then it was time to leave.

Mam'L: Please visit us again Hlelo.

Dad: Yes come back very soon, this is also your home.

Me: Thank you very much for welcoming me Ma noBaba.

Mam'L: We are happy you came.

I hugged everyone and they walked us out to the car and we drove off.

Insert 53

Hlelo's POV

.
.

The drive back to the apartment was good, we were singing along to the music playing, I didn't know Sya could sing so good I guess there's a lot I'm yet to discover about my man. We arrived and Sya opened the door for me and we went inside the house. I put my purse on the couch and sat down taking off my shoes. Out of nowhere Sya attacks me with a hot kiss that sent shivers down my spine, we kissed passionately and Sya undressed me leaving me

completely naked, he picked me up still kissing me and took me upstairs then laid me on the bed and undressed himself not breaking eye contact with me, he then continued kissing me and kissed my neck making me moan softly, he caressed my nipples then sucked on one of them. I felt his hand slipping down to my wet nana, he did magic with his finger and I couldn't stop moaning and moving around, he stopped and went to the bathroom leaving me wanting more, he came back with a wet towel and wiped my nana. He got up and kissed me then looked at me with small red eyes.

Sya: Do you want to do this?

Damn his voice!! I nodded

Sya: I want you to say it MaKhumalo wam.

Me: Ye..yes I'm ready babey.

He smiled and kissed me passionately then he made his way down to my nana.

Sya: Hello my nana.

He gave it a gentle kiss then muffed me till my legs were shaking, shit is this supposed to happen? It really feels good though. He then came up to me and kissed me making me taste my juices. I felt his member, I mean I felt king poking my nana.

Sya: I want you to relax and look at me babey okay?

Me: Okay..

He pushed himself in and FUCK! I backed away. The pain is UNBEARABLE no I can't do this. He pushed in again and I backed away.

Sya: Babey open your eyes, look at me.

Me: Babe it hurts.

He kisses me and wipes my tears

Sya: I'm so sorry babe, we can stop if you want to.

Me: No I don't want us to stop.

Sya: okay then relax babe and keep your eyes open, okay?

Me: okay babe.

He pushed in again and I backed away, I kept backing away until I reached the corner of the bed. He pushed in slowly and gently but the pain! The pain guys was too much, he finally succeeded to break my virginity. Its done. I'm no longer a virgin, I'm a woman now, he made me a woman. Sya was still moving in and out of me slowly, it was still painful but I decided to suck it in coz my man seemed to be enjoying himself, he kept groaning and cursing.

Sya: Babey I love you so much, Fuck Hlelo you are so warm. I love you MaKhumalo wam Aarh fuck!

After some time I started feeling pleasure in between the pain then Sya stopped and came out of me. I laid on his chest and he was

breathing heavily.

Sya: Thank you sthandwa sami, thank you for trusting me and allowing me to deflower you. I'm honoured and I love you very much.

Me: I love you too Syanda wami and thank you for being gentle and patient with me.

Sya: You are welcome my queen.

We fell asleep but Sya kept waking me up at night for rounds by morning I felt numb. I felt kissed on my face, I opened my eyes and there he is, the love of my life, my very first.

Sya: I made breakfast downstairs, let's freshen up so we can eat.

I got off the bed but I couldn't stand properly then I fell but luckily Sya caught me before I reached the ground. He walked me to the bathroom and went back to do the bed. I opened the water in the shower and went to pee. I sat on the toilet and FUCK! the pain again, I screamed and Sya came bursting in.

Sya: Babey what's wrong? Are you okay??

He knelt in front of me.

Me: Babe It hurts when I pee.

He pecked my lips.

Sya: I'm sorry babey, let me run you a bath.

He turned off the shower and ran the bath for me. He put me

inside the water which was hot and it took time for me to sit coz it stung, Sya also got in and we had a bath together, we finished and he carried me back to the bedroom and lotioned my body, as he was touching me, king got hard making me giggle.

Sya: he definitely loves nana.

He kissed me and before I knew it he was moving on top of me while I moaned in pleasure. After that round we got dressed and went downstairs. I was wearing his warm tracksuit and he dressed like he was going somewhere.

Me: You leaving?

Sya: Yes babey I have to meet up with the gents, but I'll come straight back here once we done. You gonna be okay?

Me: Yeah I'll be okay babe.

Sya: When you done eating drink one of these pills sthandwa sam. You look good in my clothes.

He kissed me and his hand was going to my nana but I stopped him before he could touch.

Me: Bless no! Leave me alone.

He chuckles

Sya: Aah babe I just wanna touch that's all. Just a little.

Me: I don't want to Syanda! Leave me alone.

Sya: I'm addicted to nana babe there's nothing I can do!

Me: Okay but I'm not going anywhere babe, you'll find me here when you come back.

Sya: Okay fine...Please walk me to the car my beautiful wife.

Me: I can't walk.

He laughs

Sya: You gonna be fine, let me go. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He kisses me and leaves, I hear the car drive off. I finished eating, drank the pill and washed the dishes then after I went to my room and decided to call my best friend coz I know she's not busy with school today.

***Call convo

Yonie: BABEYYY!!!

Me: BESTIEE!!!

we laugh, its so crazy that we still do this screaming thing of ours.

Yonie: bitch! You got no idea how much I've missed you!

Me: No ways, I missed you way more! You know my life is incomplete without you.

Yonie: Yeah ofcourse it is, mine is incomplete as well.

Me: How have you been babe?

She sighs

Yonie: I've been good, working hard, being strong, losing and finding focus, doing my best.

Me: I can tell you not okay. I'm not talking about school, I mean personally and emotionally. I know you friend, you are my Yonie.

Yonie: yeah you right babe. But there's nothing I can do though, I've lost him. The only guy whose shown me nothing but sincere love and compassion. He's gone Hlelo, he's marrying someone else. So I have to stay strong and focus on doing well at school. All I can say is she's a lucky woman for getting a man like him.

Me: I don't care who he's marrying, we all know that Mafreshniso loves you. I'm sure even that woman knows that. Babe when a man truly loves a woman, he does anything just to be with her forever. I'm sure Mafresh is working on something so just be patient with him.

Yonie: Okay friend I'll keep trying, let's leave all the sad shit! How are you doing best friend??

Me: Me babey? I'm good and happy, finally. I feel on top of the world!

Yonie: Your happiness is my happiness, care to share the reason behind that happiness?

Me: Well babey yesterday I met Sya's family, I had dinner with

them...

Yonie: YAAAYYYY!! Finally, so how was it? I'm sure they loved you!

Me: Surprisingly they did love me, or like me. They welcomed me with warmth it was really shocking for me. They are such a beautiful family.

Yonie: Glad you think so. Knowing you I'm sure you were shaking and sweating all day yesterday.

We laugh

Me: you know me too well bitch!

Yonie: Well I'm your best friend!

Me: And Sya broke my virginity yesterday!

Yonie: AAAAAARRRRRRHHHHH!!

Me: Bitch my ear!!

Yonie: Friend!! How was it??!

Me: It was damn painful!! Why didn't you warn me?!

She laughs

Yonie: Nah you had to experience it yourself! But was he gentle?

Me: Well yes. He handled it like a gentleman and I don't regret it at all.

Yonie: I'm so happy for you chomie! welcome to
WOMANHOOD!!

Me: Thank you, thank you!!

We laugh.

Yonie: We could be celebrating if you were here.

Me: we'll definitely celebrate once I'm back!

Yonie: Absolutely!!

Me: For Sure!!

We continued catching up until Yonie had to study, then I decided to take a nap coz I'm bored anyways.

Sya's POV

I drove to Mafresh's apartment feeling happy, woman will never understand the happiness a man feels after getting laid, my day got brighter. I arrived and went inside, Mafresh was with Zweli and Lindo.

Me: Majitha

We bro-hugged

Them: Sho-sho

Me: Nigrand?

I sat down and grabbed a beer.

Sbo: SiSharp.

They looked at each other questionably.

Me: What??

Zweli: You uhm..never mind

Lindo: yeah..where's Sphe?

Me: I don't know, I last saw him last night. I introduced Hlelo to the fam.

Sbo: Aahhh well done bro!

We fist-bumped.

Lindo: Nice bro, so y'all official now?!

Me: Yeah bro.

Zwe: Finally left the game?

Lindo: Forever??

We laugh.

Me: Yes gents! I'm done man.

Sbo: Good for you bro, that's a manly move.

Zwe: Cheers to that!

Me: That's not all.

Sbo: Oh?

Lindo: You coming back to the game?

Sbo: You idiot shut up!

Lindo: What?? you'll never know!

Zwe: Bro talk!!

Me: I popped Hlelo's v-card!

Them: Yhhheeeeeeeee!!!

The jumped on me and whistled making hell of a noise.

Me: Gents calm down!! Damn!

Zwe: Congrats Bro!!

Lindo: Finally you dipped in, your hand could finally get a break!!

We laugh

Me: Eyy bro it was hunger games out here!

We laugh

Sbo: How was it?!

Me: Man! It was...magical! I've never felt so much goodness! Well at first she resisted but I handled it like a pro!

We laugh.

Me: Enough about that stuff! Update me on the fong-kong king problem.

Zwe: Alright bro, so we found out that the king is associated with dangerous people, but they are only based at uMsinga so they are small fish and we managed to dig some dirt that might put the king behind bars for life!

Me: Great! Mafresh your call, are we killing him or threatening him?

Sbo: I don't know bro, what do y'all think?

Lindo: I sat let's kill him, along with his family!

We all look at him.

Me: Well if we decide to kill, my father will help us clean up the mess.

...: You knew?!

I turned and saw Sphe.

Sphe: Bro, You knew and you didn't tell me??

Me: It was complicated bro, let's go talk in the balcony.

We went to the balcony and sat.

Me: I couldn't tell you bro, it wasn't my place.

Sphe: How did you find out? When did you find out??

Me: I was doing grade 11. I was coming back from school and some guys forced me to get in their car, nobody saw this happening.

They took me to this place I didn't know, I think it was their warehouse. They beat me up and threatened to kill my whole family and friends. They kept torturing me, telling me not to be a crybaby, so from then on whenever they hurt me I didn't cry, this went on for about a month until this one day my father came in with his men and shot those guys who kidnapped me. He took me back home and I just locked myself in my room. Mam'Lonny tried comforting me but I didn't show any emotions, I bottled things in which made me have anger issues. After sometime dad told me

about his life, I was angry at him, hated him. I'm sure you noticed that my relationship with him was bad. But I never spoke to anyone about it. I told the gents about my dad's life coz we needed a favour from him.

Sphe: But you didn't tell me.

Me: It wasn't my place Sphe. I was trying to protect you and Minie. I'm sorry for keeping this from you but honestly I don't regret it, it was for the best bro.

He sighs.

Sphe: I understand bro, I'm not angry at you, I'm not angry at all actually.

Me: Yeah?

Sphe: Yeah!

Me: I asked dad to put me in the crew, I have to protect what's mine.

Sphe: I also want in.

Me: You sure?

Sphe: 100%

Me: Alright then.

We bro hugged and went back to the gents.

Me: Have y'all decided gents?

Sbo: Yeah, we threaten him first, if he resists or pulls a stunt we kill

him.

Sphe: Fair. That's a good idea.

We continued talking with the gents and I told sphe about breaking Hlelo's virginity he was also happy for me. We chilled until it was dark then everyone went to their place.

Insert 54..

Hlelo's POV

.
.

Things have been great in my life so far, I enjoy spending time with Sya's family, they are really good people. My relationship with my man is heated! We love each other more than ever before and I think Sya is a sex addict coz damn we have it anywhere, anytime..restaurant bathroom, kitchen counter, in the car, even in fitting rooms imagine! So today Minie and I are going to attend our first lecture even though we are doing different courses, we are in the same campus which is cool, our classes both start at 8 sharp and right now its half past 6 and I'm getting ready. I'm nervous but happy at the same time, this is the beginning of a new chapter of my life. I finished showering and dressing up. I went downstairs to make breakfast coz its my turn. Minie joined me minutes later and sat on the bar stool.

Minie: Good morning skwiza.(sister-in-law)

Me: Good morning bitch, how are you?

Minie: I'm good and excited, how are you?

Me: Nervous but mostly excited.

Minie: Don't worry we'll have a good day.

Me: Yeah we sure will.

I gave her food and also sat next to her and we ate while conversing. When we were done, Minie washed the dishes and I went upstairs to brush my teeth and get my bags. A car hooted outside, I checked the time and its half past 7, so I think Sya is here to pick us up. We finish up and went to the car, I got in the passenger seat and kissed my man.

Sya: MaKhumalo wami

Hlelo: Mntungwa wami

Sya: Sisi wami

Minie: Bhuti wami

Sya: Y'all good?

Me: Yeah we good

Minie: And excited

We giggle, he drives off.

Sya: I'm glad, please behave yourselves out there, boys will try to win y'all over but believe they don't love y'all, all they want is sex. I

know this coz I was one of them. So behave and make me proud okay?

Us: Okay.

Sya: Wena Hlelo I don't even want anyone looking at you coz you mine uyezwa!

We laugh.

Minie: Poor guys, why don't you cover her up with plastics if you don't want her to be looked at!

Me: Or just carry my to class!

We laugh.

Sya: Very funny but I'm serious. I don't want you befriending guys.

Me: Okay babey I get you.

We arrive and I kissed my man goodbye.

Sya: Have a good day, both of you. I'll fetch you both after your classes. I love you babe.

Me: I love you too babey.

Sya: I love you sis.

Minie: I love you bro.

We got out and Sya drove off. We went in and looked for my class, then looked for Minie's class. I then left her and went to my class, I got inside and students were already inside. Seems like everyone here knows each other except for me. I found a seat and

put on my earphones.

....: Hi

I took my earphones out.

Me: Hello.

...: Is the seat taken?

Me: No, no. You may sit.

She sat down.

...: Hi, My name is Lisa Roberts.

Me: Hlelokuhle Khumalo.

We shook hands. I think she's coloured judging from her hair.

Lisa: So you know anyone in this class?

Me: Nope, well I know you now.

We giggle.

Lisa: So do I. You very beautiful Hlelo.

Me: Aww thank you, you are also beautiful Lisa, Are you coloured?

Lisa: Yeah, my mom is black, she's zulu and my father is white.

Me: Wow so you also speak Zulu?

Lisa: Yeah fluently!

Me: Cool, but its hard to tell.

We laugh.

Lisa: Yep so does everyone say that. You live at res?

Me: uhh no, I live in a private apartment. How about you?

Lisa: I live at res, and luckily I got a single room.

Me: Lucky girl!

Lisa: I think I like you already.

I giggle.

Me: I think I like you too.

...: Alright students' may I have your attention!

The lecture started. The day went by very fast, I was with Lisa the whole day. The classes were over and Lisa went to take a bus back to res and I sat on the bench waiting for Minie.

...: Beautiful Lady.

I look up and saw Mazwi, mxm great!

Me: Oh hey!

Mazwi: How are you?

Me: I'm okay, how are you?

Mazwi: I'm good. I've been seeing you around all day.

Me: Oh so you are also in this campus?

Mazwi: Yeah, but I'm doing my second year.

Me: Lucky you.

Mazwi: Look babe I'll see you around I have a class in five minutes.

Me: Bye..

I continued waiting for Minie and she arrived 30 minutes later, she was coming towards me.

Me: Shame, you look exhausted!

Minie: You got no idea, I already have 3 assignment imagine! What kind of life is this damn!

I laugh

Me: Its only the beginning babe!

Soon Sya came to fetch us and we went back home. We sat on the couch.

Me: So I made a friend, her name is Lisa Roberts, she's just a sweet girl.

Sya: Oh that's great babe, where does she stay?

Me: She stays at res, but I don't know which one.

Minie: Thando also stays at res, she's a friend I met today too.

Sya: Great, so y'all had a good day?

Me: I had a good one.

Minie: Yeah me too, except for the assignments part.

We laugh.

Minie: I'm going to take a nap, I'll wake up later and cook.

Sya: I'll be gone when you come back, and I won't fetch y'all tomorrow.

Minie: Its okay, we'll request an uber.

She went upstairs and I cuddled with my man.

Sya: Babe.

Me: Mmmm

Sya: I love you

Me: I love you more babey.

Sya: So no boy gave you trouble?

My heart started beating fast.

Me: Uhh nope, not really.

Sya: Good.

I didn't mean to lie but...

Sya: I told you I'm gonna wife you right?

I giggle.

Me: Yeah I've heard you say that before.

Sya: I was serious. You will be my wife and the mother of my children yezwa.

He kisses me.

Me: Yeah futhi kusamele uhlawule ngoba ungene esibayeni saMama! (You still have to pay for breaking my virginity)

Sya: Aahh relax sthandwa sami, ngizozikhipha ziphelele! (I will pay all the cows)

We laugh.

Me: You better!

He kissed me and we made love on the couch, the way I was so comfortable you'd swear Minie wasn't here, Sya decided to sleep

over.

Mafresh's POV

My parents have been nagging me about going back to Durban so I can spend some time with Nikiwe preparing the wedding, we don't even know the date yet I guess its my mom making excuses for me and Nikiwe to see each other. I'm not going to Durban without a solid plan to cancel the wedding and besides the Lobola money is enough to pay the loan my dad took. I'm missing my woman so much I think I'm going crazy, she is the only reason I might go back to durban. I text her everyday but she doesn't respond, I gave up on calling her coz she doesn't pick up. Its hard being in love sometimes and the funny thing is its easier to be with someone you don't love, there are no problems and obstacles just good vibes only, but at the same time we are nothing without love, it fills that emptiness in our hearts, its worth fighting for and that's why I'm not giving up on my Yonie, I love her very much to let her go. I just hope and pray that no guy will take her away from me. In times like these I miss my days being a player, being carefree, giving no fucks, no strings attached...those were the days, but I had to grow up mentally and commit myself to one woman. I'm in my study reflecting on how my life has changed drastically and spiralled

out of control. I need a distraction, sitting like this makes things seem harder than they are. I take my car keys, locked my house and drove off, this is the only way to distract myself. I arrived and rang the bell, the gate opened and I drove in and went to knock.

Me: Good evening Baba.

B'Nkosi: Ahh Mafreshniso, come in son!

I got in and on our way to his study Mam'Londy saw me and I went to hug her.

Mam'L: Mafreshniso How are you?

Me: I'm good Ma how are you?

Mam'L: I'm okay, you don't love me anymore huh?

I laugh

Me: Who me?? I love you very much mamzo!

Mam'L: Then why don't you check up on me?

Me: I've just been busy Ma, life is complicated so I'm trying to sort things out.

Mam'L: Its gonna be okay boy don't worry okay?

Me: I hope so Ma, and you look beautiful as always! Kanti uguga nini wena?! (When are you getting old?!)

We laugh

Mam'L: Ngizoguga mase ninginike abazukulu! (I'll get old when y'all give me grandchildren!)

We laugh

Me: Aah relax mamzo we'll give you! Let me go chat with Bab'Nkosi.

Mam'L: Okay my baby.

I found Bab'Nkosi in his study and went to sit with him.

B'Nkosi: Syanda told me you have trouble with some king.

Me: Yeah pops, that man is messing up my life big time!

B'Nkosi: Don't stress too much boy, just focus on getting back that girl you love, what's her name?

Me: Her name is Yonela..I love her with everything in me, but she's ignoring me baba, she's not answering my calls..nothing.

Out of nowhere Bab'Nkosi slaps me. Aibo WTF??!

Me: Aah pops!! Why did you do that?!

B'Nkosi: Don't you have hands??

Me: What?? what do you mean ofcourse I do!

B'Nkosi: Don't you have feet??

Me: I do Bab'Nkosi!

B'Nkosi: Then whats stopping you from driving to her and talking to her personally? You kids are so blinded by technology you can't even think! Listen her! If you really love this girl you'd drive to wherever she is and show her you love her! You understand??

Me: Yes baba I understand.

B'Nkosi: Good! Damn you kids are stupid sometimes!

Me: Eish pops there's something I needed to ask you.

B'Nkosi: Yeah shoot.

Me: I really need a job, just to keep myself busy..can you help me in anyway?

B'Nkosi: Yes, actually I need both you and Syanda to run one of my companies, its been making a loss, I was even thinking of closing it down but I remembered that there are employees depending on those jobs so I need y'all to bring it to its feet I know y'all can.

Me: That's wonderful! So when can we start?

B'Nkosi: On Monday, I still have to tell Syanda about this too.

Me: Okay thank you baba.

B'Nkosi: No problem..Oh and I don't wanna see you here tomorrow I want you in Durban with your girl understand?

I laugh

Me: Yes sir! Let me go get rest then I have a long drive tomorrow morning!

B'Nkosi: That's right!

We bro hug and I leave him in his study, I say good bye to Mam'Lonny and I went back to my place. I conference called the gents and told them about what happened when I was at Sya's

home, and obviously those idiots laughed at me. I also told them I'm leaving for Durban tomorrow and they wished me luck.

I woke up early the next morning and I got ready. I finished and drove off to Durban, I'm not gonna lie I'm nervous. After the long drive I arrived at my place in Durban and called Yonie until she picked up.

***Call convo

Me: Babe, please don't hang up..

Yonie: Hi Mafreshniso, how can I help you?

Me: Can I see you?

Yonie: Aren't you in Joburg?

Me: No babe I'm at my place here in Durban.

Yonie: Oh, sorry I'm busy Mafresh.

Me: Are you at home?

Yonie: Yes and as I said I'm busy.

Me: I'm coming there now!

Yonie: Mafresh I sai...

I hang up

**End of call

I quickly grabbed my car keys and drove to Yonie's home. I texted

her saying I'm outside, I saw her peeking through the window then she came out wearing pyjamas, she got in the passenger seat I swear my heart jumped for joy. She looks mad though.

Me: Babe..

Yonie: Mafreshniso.

Me: I'm so happy to see you, I've missed you so much.

She kept quiet and looked down.

Me: Yonela I love you babe, I've never loved a woman like this my whole life. I'll fight for our love I promise you that. I know you love me too that's why I won't give up on us no matter what. Look at me babe.

She looked at me teary eyed and it broke my heart. The last thing I want is to make her cry.

Me: Babe it will work out, you trust me right?

Yonie: Yes I trust you Mafresh.

Me: And you love me right?

Yonie: I love you babey.

I wiped her tears.

Me: Don't cry my love, you gonna make me cry too. Please smile for me.

She blushed and hid her face making me laugh.

Me: You are loved sthandwa sami, come here.

I kissed her passionately.

Me: So you not mad at me anymore?

she giggled.

Yonie: I wasn't mad at you my babey.

Me: Oh then why weren't you answering my calls or replying to the messages I sent you?

Yonie: I wanted you to miss me so you can drive here to see me.

We laughed.

Me: Wow so this is what you wanted huh?

I pulled her making her sit ontop of me and we kissed.

Insert 55 ..

Hlelo's POV

.

.

I've been enjoying varsity, work load is a bit too much though but I can manage it. Its been a few weeks of me doing the same thing everyday, going to campus, doing assignments, chilling with the girls, loving my man more each day, going on dates with Sya and making love. we've been safe though coz if we don't use a condom, I take morning after pills. He's now working in his father's company but I've never been there. Me, Minie, Thando and Lisa have become close lately, they sometimes sleepover at our

apartment and we've been to their res a few times coz apparently they live in the same res. It's now after our classes so we going to have lunch at the mall but we still waiting for Thando and Minie.

Lisa: If they don't get here in the next minute I swear I'm going on this lunch by myself!

I laugh, yeah she's the drama queen of the squad, but I love her she's fearless. And Thando is the responsible one.

Minie: No need for threats we are here!

Me: Don't mind her, that's hunger speaking.

Thando: Indlala ibanga ulaka! (Hunger causes anger)

We laugh.

Lisa: Yeah yeah lets go I'm starving.

We request an uber and went to the mall, we went inside the restaurant got food and indulged.

Lisa: So babies I heard there will be a fresher's ball very soon!

Me: Mmm sounds like fun, are we going?

Thando: Well it will depend on when it is.

Minie: We should go though just for fun.

Lisa: And remember it only happens once a year! And plus maybe I might be lucky and get laid!

We laugh

Thando: That's all you think about don't you??

Lisa: Honey have you ever felt how good it is?? I don't know about you ladies but I'm hooked!

Minie: With the way you saying it I wouldn't be surprised if you go home with some random guy at the ball!

Me: That's obvious!

Thando: I don't think I can go guys.

Us: Why??

Thando: My boyfriend would straight up drag me out of there!

Lisa: Whuuu!! Never! I would beat the shit out of him! The nerve!

Me: Lisa shut up!

Minie: So your boyfriend doesn't want you going to parties?

Thando: He does, but only if he's around.

Me: That's a bit strange, don't you think?

Lisa: Its bullshit! Okay, let me ask this Tee, Does he go partying without you?

Thando: Yeah he does, sometimes.

Minie: I just think he's controlling.

Lisa: Damn right, and that's not a good thing.

Me: Thando listen, we are not judging you or anything. We love you as our friend so we tell you the truth, your boyfriend seems controlling but if you trust him and love him then we will support you, right girls?

Minie: Yeah that's right.

Lisa: yeah, but I'd never let him drag you out, over my dead body!

We laugh. We finished eating, paid then went our separate ways.

Minie and I arrived at the apartment and decided to take a nap.

Sya's POV

.

.

We've been working hard trying to bring the company back to its feet, we try to bring back clients and sign new clients everyday, as challenging as it is we are making progress. I've been spending a lot of my time at Mafresh's place coz we work effectively from there, we're trying to sign this big client in but the guy is hard to impress, but judging from his reaction I think we nailed our presentation.

Mr Raymond: I'm not going to lie gentleman, I'm impressed. I look forward to working with you and I'll have my lawyer draw up the contract.

Yesss. We shake hands and he leaves.

Me: At damn last!

Sbo: We worked hard bro, we earned it.

Me: How about we celebrate?

Sbo: Sounds good to me. Text me the time and place.

Me: Sho.

I went to my office and called my lady.

***Call convo

Me: Themba lami

Hlelo: Sthandwa sami

Me: How are you gorgeous?

Hlelo: I'm tired

Me: Long day?

Hlelo: Yep kind of and how is my babey doing?

Me: I'm well and happy, we just managed to get this big client on board!

Hlelo: Congratulations!! I'm so proud of you guys.

Me: Thank you love. I miss you.

Hlelo: I miss you more.

Me: I'll see you tomorrow right.

Hlelo: Well it depends Mr

Me: On what my lady?

Hlelo: If king will be in his A game or not.

Me: Babe stop, you gonna make me come there now!

She laughs

Me: I'm serious and its gonna be your fault coz you won't be able

to walk tomorrow!

Hlelo: Mxm oh please!

I chuckle

Hlelo: I was thinking babey.

Me: Yeah?

Hlelo: How about we throw a surprise party for Minie since her birthday is in a few weeks.

Me: Mmm that wouldn't be such a bad idea you know.

Hlelo: You know that you'll be the one paying for it right my babey.

Me: I knew this was coming! But whatever chow my money.

She laughs, damn her laugh brightens my day.

...: Uhm sir.

Ntandokazi, my PA comes in.

Me: Babe wami I'll call you later I have to go.

Hlelo: Okay love no problem.

Me: Ngiyakthanda yezwa

Hlelo: Ngiyakthanda nam.

**End of call

Ntando: Lucky girl.

Me: Nah I'm the lucky one.

Ntando: Sir there's a lady here to see you.

Me: Who is she?

Ntando: She said her name is Grace.

Oh Fuck No!

Me: Tell her I'm busy.

Ntando: I did sir, like 4 hours ago but she's still waiting and she said she won't leave without seeing you.

Me: Aargh fine send her in.

She leaves, Grace is this girl I used to date before I went to live in Durban. She comes in.

Grace: Hey babe.

Me: Grace don't call me that. How can I help you?

Grace: Oh Come on Bless is this how you greet someone who loves you dearly?

Me: Grace I don't have time to fool around, just say what you came to say and leave.

Grace: I came to check up on you and to tell you that I still love you.

Me: Okay thanks. You can leave now.

Grace: So I guess this Hlelo girl is special huh?

Me: Don't bring my girl into this Grace!

Grace: Relax lover boy, I'm not gonna harm her. But what I want

you to know is, at the end its gonna be me and you babe.

Me: In your sick little head!

Grace: I know you Sya, I think you forget that sometimes. I know how to push your buttons, I know where to touch you, all you have to do is allow me.

Me: You are pathetic, I love my woman and there's nothing you can do about it.

Grace: And that's where you wrong my love, I can do anything I wanna do. Have you forgotten who I am?

Me: Its clear you are the one who forgot who I am!

Grace: Carry on fooling yourself Syanda, you will be mine at the end. Don't say I didn't tell you.

Me: Okay that's it, hamba la Grace! (Leave Grace)

I stand up and went to the door.

Me: Get out.

Grace: I'll see you around my love.

She winks at me and leaves. Fuck! I don't like where this is going. I went to Mafresh's office.

Me: Bro!

Sbo: Guess what, I bumped into Grace in the elevator!

Me: Yeah She was here to see me.

Sbo: What?? What the hell does she want?

Me: She said she still loves me and she told me that in the end its gonna be me and her!

Sbo: What the fuck Bro! That girl is gonna bring trouble, I can feel it.

Me: I wonder who told her I work here.

Sbo: Man please don't do anything you'll regret, please!

Me: I'll do my best man, I don't wanna lose Hlelo.

Sbo: Good then don't let that woman get too close to you, you know how you are with woman who throw themselves into you.

Me: Dude that was a long time ago!

Sbo: I'm just saying bro.

Me: alright let me get back to work, see you later.

Sbo: Alright.

I went to Ntando's desk.

Me: Ntandokazi

Ntando: Sir.

Me: Next time you see that woman who was here please call security on her.

Ntando: But sir she w...

Me: I wasn't asking, I was telling you. Are we clear?

Ntando: Yes sir.

Me: Good.

I went in my office and continued working.

Insert 56□

Sya's POV

.

.

Today the gents decided that we are going to KZN to sort out this king issue, I don't know when we coming back but we won't stay long. We are going to warn him but if he resists we'll have to kill him. Right now I'm in bed with Hlelo and I'm checking a few emails on my laptop.

Hlelo: Morning babey

She said in a sleepy voice.

Me: Good morning sthandwa sami.

I leaned and pecked her wet lips

Me: You slept good?

Hlelo: Like a baby. Why are you up so early?

Me: I have to confirm a few work stuff before I go babe.

Hlelo: Go where?

Me: Babe I told you we going to KZN with gents mos

Hlelo: Oh yeah, y'all leaving today?

Me: Yeah.

She folded her arms and pouted her lips, I chuckled.

Me: Don't do that MaKhumalo, I'll be back very soon.

Hlelo: Kodwa Angifuni uhambe nje sthandwa sami. (But I don't want you to go)

She said in a low tone, she looks so cute right now. I put my laptop away and pulled her in my arms.

Me: Ngizobuya nje mama. (I'll be back)

She looked at me with teary eyes, wow is she seriously gonna cry?? Woman and drama!

Me: Aah sthandwa sami ngyakucela ungayenzi leyonto angithandi uma ukhala Lelo wami. (My love please don't do that I don't like it when you cry)

Hlelo: Its fine Sya have fun with your friends!

She got out of bed and went to the bathroom. Aibo WTF??!!
What did I do?? Ayy sometimes I don't understand woman, nah actually I don't understand them at all for real! I went to the bathroom but the door was locked. I kept knocking.

Me: sthandwa sam

Hlelo:

Me: Themba lam

Hlelo:

Me: MaKhumalo wam

Hlelo: go away Bless

Me: Please open the door, ngyacela mama

Hlelo: No, go check your emails

Me: I'll break this door if you don't open Hlelokuhle!

Hlelo: Its your door vele.

I sigh. Woman should come with instruction manuals!

Me: Hlelo please don't test me, you know I'll break this door for real if I have to!!

Silence. Then the door unlocks and I go inside, she's sitting on top of the toilet.

Me: Babey what's wrong?

Hlelo: Nothing.

Fuck I hate that word!

Me: Don't tell me its nothing when you locked yourself in here!

Hlelo: I SAID ITS NOTHING!!

I chuckle, okay I've had enough!

Me: Did you just raise your voice at me Hlelokuhle?!

Hlelo: I'm sorry Sya but..

Me: But nothing! You are gonna tell me what's eating you. Right now!

Hlelo: I'm fine, nothing is wrong Sya. How many times should I tell you?

Me: Please come here.

She comes to me and I give her a hug.

Me: I don't know what's wrong but its gonna be fine. If this is about me leaving babe don't worry I'll be back and I'll make it up to you, okay?

Hlelo: Okay.

Me: I love you very much MaKhumalo.

Hlelo: I love you too babey.

Me: Uyatetema kodwa nawe! (You are such a crybaby!)

She breaks the hug and hits my chest making me laugh.

Me: Lets take a shower so I can make you feel better.

She bites her bottom lip, fuck if only she knew how hot she looks when she does that. I quickly smash my lips on her's and undressed her, she also undressed me. We got in the shower and had 4 rounds then went to get dressed. I made the bed while she went to make breakfast. I finished and went downstairs, I hugged her from behind while she made breakfast. After that we went to eat in the lounge.

Me: Where's Minie?

Hlelo: Mmm I think she went to campus.

Me: You look happier now!

Hlelo: Shut up.

I laugh at her.

Me: What was happening to you earlier??

She giggles

Hlelo: I don't know, my emotions were all over the place.

Me: It sucks being a woman.

Hlelo: No it doesn't.

Me: You know it does, I mean what was that all about??

Hlelo: Its one of the advantages of being a woman.

Me: You just get emotional for no reason? How is that a good thing?

Hlelo: Coz we have you guys to calm us down.

We laugh

Hlelo: I almost forgot to tell you that soon there will be a fresher's ball.

Me: Oh no.

Hlelo: What?

Me: I hate the fresher's ball, for you. I know what I got up to at those parties. So y'all going?

Hlelo: I don't know, we'll discuss it with the girls and see if we want to go or not.

Me: Personally I don't want you guys to go there, but I won't decide for y'all.

Hlelo: Kanti what happens at that party? don't people just party then leave after?

Me: Hell no! A lot happens there babe, especially for guys but I don't wanna go into detail.

Hlelo: Oh okay. So why are y'all going to KZN?

Me: We just have to sort out some stuff.

Hlelo: Like Mafresh's wedding?

Me: Something like that.

Hlelo: Okay.

Me: He doesn't love her.

Hlelo: Who?

Me: Mafresh. He doesn't love that girl they want him to get married to.

Hlelo: I know. I saw the way he looks at Yonie, and I know Yonie loves him too.

Me: I think we have to help them get back together.

Hlelo: How? Coz Mafresh is getting married??

Me: Just trust me babe please.

Hlelo: Okay, I'll try my best.

Me: Thank you babe.

We finished eating and Hlelo drank the pill then she helped me pack a few clothes and accompanied me to the car.

Me: Be good I'll be back before you know it.

Hlelo: I'll be good, you must behave too.

Me: I will. Come here.

We kissed for a couple of minutes then pulled out.

Hlelo: I love you babey.

Me: I love you more.

I went in the car

Me: Don't miss me too much.

Hlelo: I'll try.

I chuckled and drove off to fetch the others. I started with Lindo then Zweli then Mafresh then finally we all went to home to Sphe.

We got off and went inside the house, my father was watching tv.

Me: Bābā.

Dad: Boys, how are y'all?

Us: Good/Sharp

Dad: Okay lets go talk in my study.

Me: Where's my wife?

Dad: I'll kill you she's my wife! Your wife is Hlelo!

We laugh

Me: Already jealous I see.

Dad: She's in the garden.

Me: Alright let me go greet her real quick.

Dad: You'll find us in the study.

We went our separate ways, I found her reading a book.

Me: My wife.

Mam'L: My son, how I've missed you.

We hugged.

Me: You look beautiful, being a woman of this house suits you..

damn!

We laugh

Mam'L: Stop! How is Hlelo?

Me: She's good even though this morning she was acting up on me.

She laughs.

Mam'L: What did you do to her?

Me: I didn't do anything, she just acted strange out of nowhere!

You women are very confusing yeses!

We laugh

Mam'L: You'll understand her soon coz she's yours.

Me: I guess. Anyways let me go joining the gents.

Mam'L: Okay my baby.

I went to the study and everyone was seated so I also sat.

Dad: Okay boys listen up, this is a very simple job y'all have to do so I don't think y'all will mess it up. However if mistakes happen or the plan doesn't go your way there are guys who are already there

that will clean up any mess that might happen. This should not take y'all more than 3 days to finish, if its not done by 3 days I'll send in my guys to take over. Good luck boys, call me if anything goes south.

Us: Thanks/Okay.

We say goodbye to Mam'Lonny and left. We are driving there and we'll book into a hotel close by uMsinga. We arrived late so we checked in and went straight to bed. The next morning was Day 1, the plan today is Mafresh meet up with the king, obviously we will be there. Basically Mafresh requested to meet with the king for something urgent they need to discuss so they agreed on meeting today then we'll take him to an isolated place to give him a warning. The day progressed and the time came for Mafresh to go to the place they'll meet at and we followed behind. After a few minutes the we saw the king driving in, he's with two body guards, Sphe and Zweli will handle them, then me and Lindo will handle the king. Mafresh and the king spoke for a while then we came from behind them, Sphe and Zweli covered the guards' noses with a cloth that has chloroform and I did the same with the king and they fell asleep. We put the king in the car and drove. We arrived at this old house and waited for Mr king to wake up then after a few minutes he woke up.

King: Ahhh..my head..

Lindo: Finally our king is awake!

King: What's going on here?? Mafreshniso get me out of here!

Me: Eeehh! You don't call the shots here baba!

Sbo: I got a very quick message for you madala!

King: Who do you think you are Mafreshniso huh?!

Sbo: That's none of your concern! Listen here, I'm not gonna marry that daughter of yours!

King: You know if you don't, someone will get hurt.

Me: The only person who will get hurt is your wife, when she finds out you died!

King: Y'all think I'm scared of you little boys??

Sbo: Don't force us to do something we'll regret! Tell your family the wedding is off!

King: Your father owes me!

Sbo: We paid you a lot of money on that lobola we gave you, that's more than enough to pay the debt!

King: That wasn't the agreement.

Sbo: I DON'T GIVE A FUCK ABOUT YOUR AGREEMENT!! I'm not gonna marry your daughter, do you understand!

King: You are making a big mistake!

Zwe: Listen here! We know about a lot of illegal deeds you've

done, like those innocent families you killed 3 years ago, we have proof that will not only put you in prison but you'll also lose your role as the king of this dump!

He looked at Mafresh shocked.

King: Y'all are bluffing!

We laugh

Me: We don't have time to play around madala!

We showed him the proof and everyone who was involved.

Sbo: We came to make a new deal with you, you cancel this whole wedding bullshit and we forget about your criminal deeds.

Me: Or you continue being stubborn and we'll gladly hand the proof to the police.

Lindo: Or we you continue with this bullshit and we kill you.

Sbo: The choice is yours.

Insert 57□

Hlelo's POV

.
.

The next day I woke up early coz I have a class today. I did the bed then had a shower, I finished everything then went to make breakfast for me and Minie. After sometime she came down and ate breakfast, washed dishes then requested a ride to campus. I

arrived just in time for the class to start but I couldn't see Lisa, so the class was boring. After the class I went to sit and Lisa called.

***Call convo*

Me: Bitch where the fuck are you??!

She laughs

Lisa: I'm so sorry for not telling you friend, please forgive me.

Me: Hell no, what you did is unforgivable!

Lisa: Okay I'll make it up to you..I promise!

Me: You better! So where are you?

Lisa: Mngani I'm at res.

Me: What's wrong are you sick?

Lisa: Me?? Sick?? No! I'm perfectly fine babe, I was just resting for the trip I'm about to go on.

Me: So you rest before you go? I thought normal people rest after the trip, but whatever you not normal.

Lisa: Wow!

We laugh

Me: So where you going?

Lisa: Home, there some family thing that will take place tomorrow, so ngihamba namhlanje.

Me: The fresher's bash is tonight, you know that right??

Lisa: Yeah I know eish, but unfortunately I won't be there.

Me: Wow so I guess Minie and I won't go too but its okay

Lisa: I'm sorry babes

Me: Its okay, don't forget to bring me something nice.

Lisa: Ofcourse, I owe you vele. Listen babe let me pack, say goodbye to the girls for me.

Me: Okay sweets will do.

Lisa: I love you!

Me: I love you more!

***End of call

After that call I got bored so I decided to call my man.

**Call convo

Sya: MaKhumalo wam

Me: What if it wasn't me who was calling?

Sya: No ways, I always feel that its you.

We laugh

Me: Sawubona Sthandwa sam

Sya: Unjani babe wam

Me: I'm okay how are you babey

Sya: I'm good, especially because I'm hearing your voice.

I blush

Sya: Let me guess, you blushing?

I giggle

Me: No I wasn't blushing!

He chuckles

Sya: Deny it all you want but you know you did! Anyways is everything going well that side?

Me: Yeah, everything is fine babey. When are you coming back, I miss you so much.

Sya: Oh God I hope you not gonna cry again!

He laughs

Me: Oh very funny babe!

I say sarcastically

Sya: I'm joking sthandwa sami, I miss you too and I think I'm coming back tomorrow.

Me: That's good, I thought maybe you'll come back next week or something.

Sya:

Me: Babey

Sya: Oh sorry love I was just..thinking

Me: About?

Sya: You..me...life..everything nje in general. I've realised how

happy I am since you came into my life. I have peace and stability, something I had longed for my entire life and you gave me that, you still continue to give me that. I love you very much and I know I've said this before but I'll wife you!

I giggle

Me: Babey I love you too and you have no idea how happy I am to hear you say those words. I appreciate you Syanda.

Sya: Syanda wabani?

Me: Syanda wami!

Sya: That's right!

We laugh

Sya: So y'all still going to the party?

Me: Uhh no I don't think we going.

Sya: Hallelujah!!

Me: wow seriously babe??

Sya: You know I didn't want yall to go there in the first place!

Me: Mxm whatever Bless.

Sya: I know when you call me by that name you not pleased.

Me: And you say my WHOLE name when you not pleased.

We laugh.

Sya: Aahh my love I have to go now, I'll call you later okay.

Me: Okay babe no problem.

Sya: Ngiyak'thanda Lelo.

Me: Ngiyak'thanda nam Yaya.

He chuckles.

Sya: I thought you forgot that nickname.

Me: Never in a million years!

We laugh

**End of call

...: How sweet, you are head over heels in love.

I turn around.

Me: Uhh excuse me?

...: I was just saying, sorry for interfering. Mind if I sit?

Me: Well the benches belong to the school so yeah.

She sat.

...: My name is Grace.

Me: I'm Hlelokuhle

Grace: Good to meet you, well I was just passing by and I heard you speaking on the phone, I can tell you are happy when you speak to that person.

Uhhhh okay what's going on?

Me: Uhm yeah I am.

Grace: You know I was once like you. In love with this amazing,

handsome guy, who truly loved me and I know he still does. So it happened that at that time he was a player but I could see that he has a soft spot for me. I dated him for 3 years until he moved and lived somewhere else. I tried reaching out but instead he broke up with me, I was..shattered coz I really loved him. I thought he was the one, what am I saying I still think he's the one coz ever since him, every other guys is just not enough. Truth is I love him very much but now he's in a relationship. But I can still see that he loves and cares about me and I'll fight for him with everything I got coz I believe that we will be together forever.

Me: Oh that's...sorry you had to go through that. But I'm confused why would you tell me all that?

She smiles, there's this feeling I can't shake about this lady.

Grace: No reason honey, I just needed to let that out of my chest.

Let me not bother you any longer, Good bye Hlelo

Me: Uhh yeah..good bye..Grace

She took her bag and left. Okay I'm so confused right now
WTF??

Minie: Earth to Hlelo!!

I look at her

Me: Ohh I'm sorry

Minie: Whats wrong I've called you like four times already..you

good?

Me: Something strange just happened.

Minie: Here?? What happened??

Me: Some lady overheard me speaking to Sya, then she commented on how I'm head over heels in love I am and then she told me her past love life of how she loved her ex, but he broke up with her and is dating someone else now, then she said something that really put me off, she said she'll fight for him with everything she got and they'll be together.

Minie: What? That's creepy..and why would she tell you all that?

Me: I'm asking myself the same question.

Minie: But its probably nothing..maybe you just reminded her of her past.

Me: Yeah maybe..

Minie: Where's Lisa?

Me: She didn't come today, she said she's going home, she'll be back tomorrow and she said I must say good bye to you and Th..wait where's Thando?

Minie: She had an "emergency" with her boyfriend.

Me: I don't even wanna talk about their relationship.

Minie: Ayy me neither. So we not going to the bash?

Me: No I don't think so.

Minie: Yeah plus I have an assignment to write anyways.

Me: Lets go home I want to sleep.

We requested an uber and went home.

Sya's POV

We are driving to the palace because the king invited us. Yesterday he chose drop the whole wedding nonsense so I don't know why the fuck he would call us over but I hope he won't do or say anything that would make us stay here longer than we planned coz damn I miss my woman. Speaking of my woman, I'm glad she's not going to that fresher's party coz I know boys there will be on the hunt to win girls over and I don't want my woman there including my sister. The things we did at those parties were really wild, one year I slept with seven different girls in that one party, imagine! yoooh I've been through a lot actually so I know what goes down.

Sphe: Gents, Lets bet 1K..I say Sya is thinking of Hlelo!

They laugh

Sbo: Obvious What else would he think about!

Zwe: Its written all over his face

Lindo: Udlisiwe umjita! (the boy was fed love potion)

We laugh

Me: Fuck y'all! All of y'all. I am thinking about her vele!

They laugh at me..these retards!

Zwe: On a serious note guys, what do y'all think this guy is calling us for?

Sphe: To kill us maybe.

Lindo: Nah I don't think he's dumb enough to do that!

Sbo: He is dumb! So can try it..lets be prepared for anything.

Me: I told the guys to watch us.

We arrived and some dude took us inside, the king was with other two men.

King: Welcome bafana, have a seat. These are my counselors and they are here to stand as witnesses to what is about to happen.

Some women came in

King: Please call Nikiwe.

One woman stood up and went to call her, the moment she saw Mafresh she smiled..more like blushed. They all sat down on the floor.

King: As we all know that Mafreshniso and Nikiwe ought to get married, the reason they were gonna get married is because Mafresh's father and I had an agreement a long time ago, that I would give him a loan and he would let his son marry my daughter.

Lindo chuckles.

Me: Bro shut up!

I whispered

King: A few weeks ago Mafresh paid Lobola for Nikiwe.

Woman alulated making Nikiwe smile.

King: ENOUGH! I'm not done! Thank you. As I was saying He paid lobola and that means the loan has been paid. So unfortunately the marriage will not go on. Its cancelled.

Nicki: Baba No!

Everyone looked shocked.

King: Yes, I'm sorry ntombazane yami

Nicki: But baba you trained me for all these years to be his wife!

Why are you changing your mind now???

She asked screaming and crying

King: Mamache, get her out of here.

Nicki: I'm tired of this royalty bullshit!

King: Nikiwe!!

Nicki: Cha I'm tired baba! I didn't get to enjoy my life because YOU were breathing down my neck telling me to act right coz I'll be Mafresh's wife!! I tried my best to be the woman he might need in his life! Now you are telling me its "cancelled"??? No baba!! NO! I'm not having this!

She ran out and the women ran after her. Yooh talk about

drama!

King: You boys are free to go, I'll contact your uncles Mafresh to let them know.

Sbo: Thank you.

We stood up and left. We drove back to the hotel, chilled then I call Hlelo.

****Call convo**

Hlelo: Babe wam

Me: "What if it wasn't me who was calling?"

I said imitating her, She laughs

Hlelo: "No ways, I always feel that its you."

She tried imitating me, we laugh

Me: You are crazy!

Hlelo: You are crazier!

Me: You still good ntomb yami?

Hlelo: Yeah I'm good babey, wena?

Me: I'm good too love. I just wanted to say good night. I'll see you tomorrow.

Hlelo: Good night babey, but I'm not sleepy coz I slept when I got back from campus.

Me: Mmm so what will be doing?

Hlelo: Watching movies.

Me: Okay babe I love you okay.

Hlelo: I love you too babey.

End of call.

Insert 58

Hlelo's POV

After the call I went to the kitchen and took out ice-cream then went to watch a movie in the lounge. Minie came in looking happy, too happy.

Me: And then?? What made you so happy?

Minie: I have a crazy but fun idea!

Me: Oh no, I don't think I wanna hear it.

Minie: Well tough coz I'm gonna tell you anyways.

She sat next to me on the couch.

Minie: Lets go to the Freshers bash!

I chocked on the ice-cream.

Me: What???

Minie: Yeah lets go, its gonna be fun.

Me: Uhm...Did you see the time? Its LATE!

Minie: Come on! we gonna meet new people and besides we'll

come back just after an hour! Pretty please!

Me: But we decided not to go, what changed your mind?

Minie: Well its not like we'll be partying, we'll just show face then come back. Come on!

Somehow I didn't feel at ease about doing this, but fuck it I have nothing to lose anyways.

Me: Fuck, okay lets do it!

Minie: Yesssss!!

We went to our rooms to get ready. I showered real quick, chose an outfit and got ready. I felt like telling Sya about this but talked myself out of it, maybe he's sleeping by now, I'm gonna tell him tomorrow, what he doesn't know won't hurt him right. I went downstairs and found Minie ready for me.

Minie: Babess! You look HOT!

Me: Thank you! You look AMAZING!!

Minie: Our uber is here, lets not waste anymore time.

Me: Alright lets go!

We rushed out to the uber, got in and we were off to the Freshers' bash!! I'm so excited and I can tell Minie is as excited as I am, maybe more. We arrived at the venue and music was blasting loudly. We went inside and wow! People seemed already wasted, kanti when did this bash start?? We managed to find a table and

settled down. Minie went to the bar to get us drinks, I felt a hand tapping my shoulder, I looked up and shit! Mazwi is also here.

Mazwi: Beautiful lady.

Me: Mazwi, how are you?

Mazwi: I'm great, now that I'm with you. Its been long, where have you been hiding?

Me: Uhhh I've been...busy yeah.

Mazwi: Oh okay that's totally okay mamaz, may I sit?

Me: Uhm..yeah why not.

This is a bad idea.

Mazwi: Thank you very much.

Minie: I got the drinks babe, here.

Me: Thank you.

Mazwi: I'll buy you guys the next round.

Minie: Oh that's sweet, thank you.

They both look at me.

Me: Shit, I'm sorry, Minie this is Mazwi, Mazwi this is Minie.

Minie: Oh thee Mazwi, finally I meet you.

WTF! She wasn't supposed to say that!

Mazwi: Yeah, uhm I see you've heard about me.

Minie: Yeah you know, here and there.

Mazwi: Uhm please excuse me ladies I'll be back.

Us: Sure.

He got up.

Mazwi: Feel free to join us at the dance floor.

He left.

Minie: GIIRLLLL!! Why didn't you tell this Mazwi person is so HOT??

Me: Shut the F up bitch! You have a boyfriend!

We both laugh. We started drinking and couldn't stop, when I was tired of drinking I went to the dance floor and Minie followed me. We danced together until Mazwi and his friend joined us, so we all danced together having a good time. Mazwi started touching me but I didn't have the strength to stop him so I let him be, we danced to every song that played!

...: Watching a movie huh??

My body tensed up, my heart stopped for a moment, his cologne filled my nostrils, I turned around and the look on his face got me sobered up faster than lighting!

Sya: So you can't talk now?

Me: Uhm....

Mazwi: Is everything okay here?

Sya shot a death stare at Mazwi.

Sya: Who the fuck are you??

Mazwi: That's none of your concern!

Sya got closer to him

Sya: Excuse me??!

Mazwi: You heard me!

Me: Mazwi stop.

I whispered, Sya looked at me and I looked down.

Sya: So this is the Mazwi boy?!

Mazwi: In the flesh!

Oh my Lord, we have to get out of here, fast.

Sya: I want you to stay away from my woman boy!

Mazwi: And why would I do that?!

Sya: Because if you touch what's mine, you touch me! Don't provoke me saan!

Mazwi: Your words don't scare me mfethu. If I want Hlelo, I'll get her!

Oh No! I don't know how and when, but Mazwi was on the floor, his lips and nose were bleeding and everyone's attention was on us.

Minie: Sya stop!

Sya: I'm warning you mfana, don't start something you can't finish! Lets go nina!

He grabbed us and dragged us out with everyone looking, how

embarrassing!

Sya: Get in!

Yooh my man is pissed, he's angry! Last time I saw him like this he almost raped me. We got in at the back, I'm so scared, why did I even agree to come here.

Sya: WeHlelokuhle!

Oh No

Me: Babe..

Sya: Uhlaleleni lapho??! (Why are you sitting there??!)

Me: I...Uhm...

I looked at Minie but she was minding her own business.

Sya: Ngikufuna la eceleni kwami!! (I want you here next to me!!)

Fuck! I got out, went in the passenger seat and put the seatbelt on. Sya clicked his tongue and sped off. Oh shit I don't like it when he does this, he scares me when he's like this. I close my eyes and tears stream down my face and I start sniffing coz my nose got watery. Sya pulled the car over, I have a feeling this is far from over.

Sya: Ukhalelani Hlelokuhle?! (Why are you crying Hlelokuhle?)

Me:

Sya: I'M TALKING TO YOU!!

He bangs the steering wheel and I startled.

Me: I..I get scared when you drive like that.

He looks at me then continues to drive like a maniac. Thankfully we got to the apartment safely. I went to the lounge and Minie attempted to go upstairs.

Sya: Where the fuck are you going?? Come here!

she nervously came back.

Sya: Benifunani lapha?! (What did y'all want in that place?)

We kept quiet. We are in deep shit!

Sya: Minenhle?

Minie: Bhuti.

Sya: You want dad to find out about this??

Minie: No Syanda I'm sorry please don't tell him please!

Sya: THEN WHAT THE FUCK WERE Y'ALL DOING THERE
HUH??!!

He paced up and down.

Sya: Why didn't y'all at least let me know y'all are going there!?

What if something happened to y'all huh?? Why are y'all so irresponsible?? NGIKHULUMA NANI!! (I'M TALKING TO YALL!!)

Minie: We are sorry Sya...

Sya: Sorry??...sorry?!! Wena Minenhle, go get your overnight bag Zweli is outside you will spend the night at his place!

Minie: Syanda No, please don't he's gonna...

Sya: I wasn't asking you sisi, I was telling you!

She got up and ran upstairs.

Sya: Hlelokuhle!

I looked up at him.

Sya: So you danced with that idiot after we told you to stay away from him?!

Me:I'm sorry babey..

Sya: Why don't you listen Hlelokuhle??!

Me: ...

Minie came down with her bag and they both went outside. I felt like running away but eish I couldn't. He came back and locked the door then turned to look at me.

Sya: Woza la Hlelo!! (Come here Hlelo)

I shook my head, getting teary eyed.

Sya: So you want me to come there? Okay!

He came and stood in front of me.

Sya: So you don't listen to me anymore Hlelo?? You hide things from me and do things behind my back??!!

Me: It was a silly mistake bab..

Sya: Silly mistake?? Hlelokuhle that idiot was touching you and you allowed him! I'm trying so hard Hlelo but you are forcing my hand!! You know what go to our room!

I ran upstairs to our room and said a little prayer, I sat on the bed and waited for him. He came in drinking a glass of alcohol, it smells like vodka.

Sya: Today my love, I'll teach you a very important lesson!!

The way he said it brought shivers down my spine. He came towards me and attacked me with a hot kiss and I responded, he undressed me and I helped him undress himself. I felt him pushing king inside my nana, I wasn't wet mos! Fuck it hurts AF!!

Me: Aaaaahh Syaaa...

Sya: Sshhh!

He was rough, I cried in pain and pleasure at the same time. He moved at a fast pace making me cry loudly, he kept moving and I was reaching my climax but he stopped and pulled out.

Me: Babe...plea...why did you stop???

He kept quiet and tossed me around and inserted me again and moved slower this time, I was crying coz I needed to climax but Sya wasn't allowing me to, he kept stopping when I was about to climax, my nana was burning down there and Sya wasn't stopping he was just tossing me all around the bed.

Me: I'm sorry...I'm sorry babe..please Sya I'm sorry...

He ignored me and moved faster.

Me: Aaarh Sya I'm sorry!... babey please it hurts...I'll never do that

again...Aaaaaarh I promise I won't do it again babe pleaseee Syaaa.

Sya: Okay sshhh! I have to climax.

He kept going and stopped when he climaxed and went to the bathroom, What about me??? I didn't climax! This feeling is the WORST!! I need to climax, as I was about to finger myself Sya walks in.

Sya: Don't you FUCKEN dare do that Hlelokuhle!! don't touch my nana! I'll fuck you till the sun comes out!! don't test me!

I cried and turned to the other side and tried sleeping. He got in bed after sometime and held me tight then kissed the back of my neck and we slept.

In the morning I felt an urge to pee but Sya was holding me tight, I tried wiggling myself but my lower body felt numb.

Me: Syanda

Sya: Mmm...

Me: Sya..

Sya: Mmm what's wrong?

Me: I need to pee Sya...

He let me go but I still couldn't move my lower body.

Me: Syanda wake up I can't feel my legs!!

I started panicking and Sya laughed. This idiot, how can he laugh at a time like this.

Me: Its not funny I need to pee!!

He groaned and got up then carried me to the toilet, peeing was uncomfortable and Sya was smiling mxm. When I was done he carried me back to bed and cuddle with me.

Sya: I love you okay.

I keep quiet, I'm still mad coz he left me hanging last night.

Sya: Are you mad at me?

He makes me look at him.

Sya: MaKhumalo wam..

Me: leave me alone.

He chuckles

Sya: I did what I had to do babey, I had to teach you that there are consequences of your bad decisions.

Me: By denying me orgasm??!

He laughs, like legit he laugh! Wow

Sya: As I said sthandwa sam, I did what I had to do!

Me: Oh great! Now I can't walk and I can't feel my nana.

Sya: Let me make it better.

He gets on top of me.

Me: Syanda Bless Nkosi!!

Sya: Present teacher.

I laugh and he joins me.

Me: Babe get off me, you are not gonna touch me this whole week!

He got off me looking sad.

Sya: Aahh babe come on!

Yess Gotcha!

Me: I need time to heal.

Sya: But you'll be okay in a few hours Lelo wam.

Me: I love you too babey.

Sya: mxm

I lay on his chest and fell asleep again.

Insert 59..

Hlelo's POV

Weeks passed by very quickly and today I don't have classes so I'm going to Sya's workplace for the first time, he showed me where it is but I never went inside. I'm not gonna tell him I'm coming coz I want to surprise him and I'll bring lunch so we can eat then after I'll go meet with the girls. I wake up and had a shower then got ready, I finished then went downstairs to make food for myself. Minie went to Zweli yesterday but I'll see her when we meeting up. I ate, washed the dishes then requested a ride, I went to the mall first to buy lunch then went to Sya's workplace. Its a very big building, the moment I stepped in I felt like an outsider, everyone here is dressed professionally and I'm wearing a summer dress with sandals,

imagine! I saw the reception and went there.

Me: Hello

...: Hi Ma'am, how can I help you?

Me: I'm here to see Mr S. Nkosi

She looks at me then called someone

...: You may proceed, he's at the 10th floor.

Me: Thank you.

I went in the elevator and pressed 10 before I forget, some ladies came in as well and they were talking about some meeting. I'm nervous and excited, I can't believe I came here without telling Sya. I got off at the 10th floor and there was another desk, again mxm! I go to the lady.

Me: Hello

...: Hi, name and surname?

Me: Uhm Hlelokuhle Khumalo

...: are you here to deliver something?

WTF??

Me: No, I'm actually here to see Sy..I mean Mr S. Nkosi

...: Its Mr S B. Nkosi, okay do you have an appointment?

Me: Uhh no, but you can call him, he'll allow me to come in.

...: What are you? The president's daughter or something? This is not high school, we are working here. If you don't have an

appointment please make one now and come back when he's available.

....: What's going on here?? Aibo Sthandwa sethu uwena lo? (Our love is this you?)

Mafresh came to me and hugged me.

Me: Hey Mafresh, I'm here to see Sya but this lady here says I have to come back when I've made an appointment.

Sbo: No ways! You don't need an appointment to see any of us, let's go I'll take you to him.

The death stare I got from Miss reception was unnecessary but whatever.

Sbo: Okay this is his office, you can knock. Its good seeing you babe.

Me: Thanks love, Its good seeing you too

He left and I went to knock.

Sya: Come in

I went in, he was focused on his laptop

Sya: How can I help you?

Me: By looking at me maybe!

He looked up and jumped up from his desk and came to attack me with a hug and passionate kiss.

Sya: Wow this is a pleasant surprise Babe! My day just got better,

please come in.

I giggled and we sat on the couch that's facing the glass wall, the view from up here is amazing.

Me: I bought lunch

Sya: Oh thank you babe, I am starving. Did I tell you how much I love you though?

Me: Nope you didn't.

He chuckles

Sya: I love you...I love you...I love you...I love you

He said planting kisses all over my face making me laugh.

Me: Okay I get it..I get it!

He stops and smiles at me

Me: I love you too.

Sya: I know sthandwa sam, I know babe.

Me: Let's eat coz you are starving.

Sya: I want to eat you first.

He said licking his bottom lip, I laugh

Me: Babe! We are in your office!!

He laughs

Sya: So what?

Me: We can't be doing such things here, what if your clients walk in on us??

Sya: Let me tell Ntando to not allow anyone to come here.

He went to his desk and I set our food on the table, Sya went to lock the door, Jesus is he serious about this??? He came back and kissed me, he lifted my dress up and his fingers went to nana.

Me: babe stop, we can't do this here...sya..

Sya: Yes we can and we will, king wants the love of his life.

Me: Okay but maybe somewhere else..

Sya: Too late..

He took off my panty and fingered me, he put my legs on the couch and inserted king, I tried so hard not to make noise but I couldn't coz this is too good! When we both climaxed he stopped and went to the bathroom then came back with a wet towel and wiped me.

Sya: I love this type of lunch!

We laugh. We just made love at his office! Wow I did say he's turning me into a sex freak, unbelievable! He sat down and we started eating.

Me: Who's that lady at the reception?

Sya: The first one or the second one?

Me: The second one that's here on this this floor.

Sya: Oh, That's my PA Ntandokazi.

Me: Mmmm okay.

Sya: What did she do?

Me: Nah its nothing babe.

I hate that word!

Sya: Babe tell me.

Me: Well she wasn't as respectful as the lady at the first reception.

Mafresh had to bring me here or else I was gonna have to make an appointment and come back when you free.

Sya: I'm so sorry sthandwa sami

Me: I don't like the way she spoke to me Bless.

Sya: Its okay, it won't happen again mama, I promise.

Me: Thank you babe.

Sya: I'll sort it out, now smile for me

I smiled and he laughed

Sya: Thats more like it.

We continued chilling for two hours then I had to leave to meet with the girls but Sya didn't want me to go.

Me: Babe I'm already late the girls are waiting for me!

Sya: Call them and cancel babe please.

Me: You know I can't do that coz they are already there.

Sya: This is so unfair, my girl is choosing her friends over me!

I laugh.

Me: You are such a crybaby, I was here for hours mos babe. Let me

request an uber.

Sya: Nah I'll take you there.

Me: Okay then lets go.

I stand up and walk to the door and Sya takes his keys and we leave.

Sya: Ntandokazi

Ntando: Sir.

Sya: If I hear that you disrespected my woman again you are gonna be sorry! This is the love of my life and anyone who mistreats her is clearly provoking me. She does not need an appointment to see me. So please apologize to her right now.

Ntando: I'm sorry Ma'am, it won't happen again.

She says nervously

Me: Its okay.

Sya: Great, babey lets go.

We left and along the way people were giving us weird glances until we got in the car. Sya drove me to the girls and only Thando and Lisa were there.

Me: Oh my god, I'm so sorry I'm late!

Lisa: Its okay the bill is on you!

We laugh

Me: Ofcourse you'd say that! where's Minie?

Thando: She said she can't make it

Lisa: And its definitely because of the D!

We laugh

Thando: Speaking of Ds, girrrrrll you glowing!

Me: No ways!

Lisa: Yeah Tee you right. Out with it!

Me: Aaarg you guys don't have to know everything!

Them: We do!

Me: Eish fine! Sya and I did it in his office a few hours ago.

Them: Aaaaaaaarrhhhh!!

We laugh

Me: Will y'all keep it down, jeez!

Lisa: You my dear friend are hooked!

Thando: Weren't you scared that maybe people might here you, or worse walk in on y'all??

Me: I was! I didn't wanna do it in the office in the first place but Sya convinced me so...

They laugh

Lisa: The things y'all do don't even shock me anymore..

Thando: I definitely need your bravery!

Me: So how is your boyfriend Tee?

Thando: He's uhm, okay I guess

Lisa: You guess? Kanti when was the last time you saw him?

Thando: Last week. He hasn't contacted me this whole week, I've been trying to get ahold of him but nothing.

Me: Maybe he's busy with something..

Lisa: Ahh maybe he's just ignoring her, what kind of man ignores her lady for a Whole week! Firstly he controls you now this! Nah I don't like him!

Thando: AND HE DOESN'T LIKE YOU TOO!!

She shouts and we look at her surprised.

Thando: I'm sorry...I..I didn't mean to shout

She starts crying and we hug her.

Me: Kwenzenjani kanti Thando?(what's wrong Thando)

Lisa: Talk to us babe.

Thando: He...he said he doesn't like you guys, "my new friends"

Lisa: What??

Me: Why?! He doesn't even know us!

Thando: Yeah but he says ever since I met you guys I have an attitude and he doesn't appreciate that. He says I don't listen to him anymore and

Me: Listen to him or submit to his stupid commands!

I say cutting her off

Lisa: That man really needs help I tell you.

Thando: I know, trust me. So now he said he needs "space"

Lisa: Have you ever cheated on him before?

Thando: No I've never

Me: Has he cheated on you?

Thando: More times than I can count.

Lisa: If you ready to leave, you should coz really that relationship is toxic for you.

Me: Yeah or you can just tell us when you ready so we can help you out, you know if you scared.

Lisa: I just hope it will be soon!

We laugh

Thando: Thanks guys. Especially for not judging me.

Me: You are welcome babes.

Lisa: Since Minie is not here, how about we start planing her birthday party.

Me: Good idea.

Thando: So any ideas.

Me: Yeah, I asked Sya what she likes and he told me she likes her birthday celebrations intimate, with friend and family.

Lisa: Okay but we have to invite mutual friends too, I know she wouldn't mind.

Thando: Yeah and I'll invite people we hang out with from class.

Me: Yeah that would be great. So I was thinking some kind of braai and drinks but obviously the cake has to be there and decorations and all that.

Lisa: Great and most importantly presents! Everyone who is invited needs a present for an entry!

We laugh

Lisa: Yes!! People are very selfish, coming to eat and drink for free and leave after that Nope we not having it!

We were in stitches Lisa is so crazy

Me: Well you are right friend, uts the least they could do.

Thando: And please guys, we have to keep this a secret

Lisa: Yeah eish that's the hard part

Me: Lisa No don't tell her!

Lisa: I'll try my best

We look at her

Lisa: I promise!!

Thando: Good

We continued planing and eating till late then we went to our separate ways.

Insert 60..

Hlelo's POV

It has been really hard planing Minie's party coz we were having secret meetings without her, she got a little suspicious so we decided that Thando shouldn't be part of the meetings, we just gave her a task, which is handling food and catering and we'll handle the rest. We came up with some fake story that me and Lisa were doing an assignment together. Today is the big day, Minie is at Zweli's place and we asked him to spoil her today and pretend as if they will be spending the day together and we agreed that we'll all wish her a happy birthday so she wouldn't suspect anything.

Thando and Lisa are at the apartment and its already busy as the decorators are here and we have to sort other things out. The boys said they'll braai meet themselves. We thought this was gonna be just a small gathering but because Miss Lisa is here we even hired our crush dj and we can safely say this is gonna be a big party! Sya came in with Sphe and they had meat with them. I went to hug them

Sphe: Babe wethu

Me: Hey babes, is Zinhle coming?

Sphe: Yeah I'll fetch her

Me: Okay great.

Sya: Babe wami

Me: My love, how are you?

Sya: I'm good, thanks for doing this for my sister.

Me: She's my sister too so its no problem.

Sya: So where are your friends?

Me: Around I don't know, they are also busy sorting things out.

Lisa: OMG, Hlelo babe nobody went to fetch the drinks!

Me: Oh damn I forgot about them.

Lisa: Hi

Sya: Hello

Me: Sorry guys, Lisa this is my man Sya, babe this is my friend Lisa

Sya: Good to meet you Lisa

Lisa: likewise, finally I meet you, you know Hlelo tol..

Me: Lisa shut up and sort the drinks out please

We laugh at how I cut her off, I know she was about to spill the beans.

Sya: No worries ladies, leave the drinks to me.

Lisa: Great thanks sbari (brother-in-law)

I accompany Sya to the car

Sya: Why did you stop her from speaking?

Me: Because she was gonna talk for hours, you should be thanking me I stopped her.

He chuckles

Sya: Oh yeah?

Me: Uh-huh

He comes closer and holds my waist

Sya: Thank you Mrs Nkosi

I giggle

Me: Rather say future Mrs Nkosi coz we not married yet

Sya: Nope, you were Mrs Nkosi since the day you were born, you just didn't know about it

I laugh

Me: And you knew?

Sya: Exactly!

He kissed me passionately until some people walked past clearing their throats and we laughed.

Me: Babey let me go back, I'll see you later

Sya: okay babe. I love you Lelo

Me: I love you too Yaya.

He got in the car and drove off. I went back to what I was doing. Later everything looked PERFECT! We surely outdid ourselves here no lies! Everything is set and people are arriving, so we also got ready. We wore matching outfits which were, black block heels, white jeans and black crop-tops written "Her Bestfriend" and silver crowns. Minie will be wearing all white, her gold crown and white crop-top written "Birthday girl" are here. We went out to greet

people and collect presents ofcourse.

...: Hello

I turn around to see the person greeting and OMG!! our crushDJ!! He greeted me!

Dj: Are you okay??

He says with a smile on his face. He's even hotter in person DAMN! Fuck I'm staring.

Me: Uhhh I'm sorry about that, I just..

Dj: Its okay, no need to explain. I see you are friends with the birthday girl, I need something.

Me: uh Sure anything..I mean how can I help you?

He chuckles

Dj: I need the name of the birthday girl so I send her a shout-out later on

Me: Her name is Minie

Dj: And your name?

Me: I'm Hlelo

Dj: Good to meet you Hlelo, you are very beautiful

Me: Wow thank you very much.

Dj: Okay let me go get ready.

Me: Yeah sure.

He leaves, Wow! he's chilled, I thought celebrities are stuck-up!

...: Wow!! Is that who I think it is??

I turn and see Zinhle and we scream and hug each other

Me: Yep it sure is!!

Thando: OMG you spoke to him!!

Lisa: Why didn't you call us bitch????

I laugh

Me: Sorry guys I was stunned, I couldn't even blink!

We laugh.

Me: Guys this is Zinhle or Zee, she is Sphe's girlfriend

Thando: Hey I'm Thando

Lisa: And I'm Lisa

Zee: Good to meet you guys, great outfits!

Us: Thanks!

Me: Has Sya arrived?

Zee: Yeah he arrived with us, all the boys are here, except for Zweli.

Me: Okay, I'll see him later.

Thando: Lets get everyone in position, its time.

We get everyone to their place and kept quiet. They walked in.

Us: SURPRISE!!!

She stood there shocked

Minie: Guys!!!

We sang the birthday song for her and she was crying, we hugged

her and took her to the room to wear her outfit.

Minie: You guys! Thank y'all so much I love y'all!!

We group hugged then pulled off

Me: You are welcome sweetie

Thando: We love you too!

We giggle

Lisa: You gonna love us more when you see who we brought for you!

Minie: Aaarhh! I can't wait!

Me: Okay let's go ladies!

We went to where everyone was and the programme started. Lisa was the MC.

Lisa: Good evening everyone My name is Lisa and I'm Minie's friend and one of the organisers of this amazing party. I will be your MC to this short programme we prepared before the actual party. Guys we did a good job here so do applaud for us come on!

We all laugh and clap our hands

Lisa: Thank you! Feel free to book us for events even though we don't come cheap!

We laugh, then Minie had to pick a few presents that should be opened and Lisa reads who its from then Minie had to guess what's inside, it was really fun.

Lisa: Okay now, I would like to call the birthday girl's older brother to say a few words on behalf of the family.

Sya goes to the platform

Sya: Greetings guys, I'm Syanda Minie's older brother. I would like to thank my lovely woman Hlelo for thinking of this idea and to everyone else who helped us make this day a success and thanks to everyone of you guys who made it here today, It really means a lot to me seeing my sister so happy, sis I love you very much and I'm proud to call you my sister coz you are growing into an amazing woman that I know our mother would also be proud of. Happy birthday Minie, your happiness means a lot to me, you heard that Zweli! So if you make her cry you'll have me to deal with!

We laugh

Sphe: And me!!

We laugh, they are so crazy

Sya: Thanks guys enjoy the rest of the night.

We clap hands.

Lisa: Okay thank you big brother, next we will have the birthday girl up here to say what's on her mind right now.

Minie goes to the platform

Minie: Hey guys, wow..thank you guys so much for making my day so special, I did not expect this for real, I can't even believe this

is happening. I appreciate everyone of y'all for caring, especially my friends. I don't know where I would be without you guys.

Lisa: You would be bored at home with Zweli!!

We laugh

Minie: Wow thanks friend! Its good seeing all you guys here today and please enjoy the party. I love you all.

We applaud

Lisa: Okay everyone the food is ready so anyone who is hungry please make your way to the catering section afterwards. Can everyone please have a glass on your hand so we can make a toast and get this party started!

We took our glasses and held them in the air.

Lisa: To an amazing Lady who is beautiful inside out, may you have many more to come girlfriend. To Minie!

Us: To Minie!!

Everyone made noise and the party started. People were now all over the place and the dj was playing.

Minie: Guys!!! Y'all hired our crush!!!

We all scream

Minie: I love you guys so much, thank you!

We all sat together with Zinhle and we had a good time dancing and drinking.

Lindo: Hlelo

Me: Mlindo! How are you

We hug, we were yelling coz its noisy

Lindo: I'm okay babe, I need a favour

Me: Yeah shoot.

Lindo: Actually I need your friend Lisa

I laugh

Lindo: Ahhh don't laugh Hlelo I'm serious!

Me: Okay, okay sorry, if you want her go get her, there's nothing I can do! she's right here! Wait Let me introduce y'all. Lisa!!!

She comes over

Lisa: Yes babe

Me: This is Lindo, he's friends with the guys.

Lindo: Hellow Queen, I need to tell you something

Lisa: Oh okay talk to me.

I leave them talking and I look for my man and found him with Zweli and Sphe and some guys I don't know.

Me: Hey guys.

One guy whistles

Sya: Yey fuck-off this is my woman!!

They laugh and I sit on his lap and kissed the daylight out of him, Alcohol!!!

Sya: Whoa slow down babe!

Me: I've missed you so much!!

Sya: I missed you too honey! You are drunk, do you wanna go to bed?

Me: Aaaaa nope, its too early!

Sya: okay you have to stop drinking now or you'll have one hell of a hangover tomorrow!

I laugh

Me: I'm sure you can make it better!

He chuckles

Me: Or you can make me feel better now!

I whisper in his ear and we laugh

Sya: Babe you gonna wake king up! I drank too much so you won't be able to walk for the whole week.

He whispers making me giggle

Me: Let me run away while I got the chance.

I left him and went back to dance with the girls. Later on the Dj did a shout-out to Minie which drove her crazy. The boys were pissed over our obsession with the Dj but whatever. We continued partying till early hours of the morning then after everyone left and Sya carried me to the bedroom coz I was too drunk, I passed out as soon as I was in bed.

Insert 61

Hlelo POV

The few past weeks have been tough as we've been busy with our exams I have been studying hard so I know I aced my tests, I miss my mother and my best friend so much but I'm not going home to Durban these holidays Because apparently my mom is going on a baecation with Dr Ngobese and Yonie will be attending school so I will be bored AF. I spent a lot of time with Mam'Londy weeks ago and I have to say she is such a wonderful woman, she is so warm, kind and loving, she sort of reminds me of my own mother which is why I miss her so much. Mam'Londy said I can visit her whenever I feel lonely, they tried to convince me to stay there with them but I told them that traditionally I'm not allowed to do that and they understood, so I will only do visits since Minie is also there during these holidays. I haven't been spending time with Sya these past weeks cause he has been giving me space to study without interruptions, but today from today I will be seeing him more. Today we having lunch so right now Sya is at work I'll text him when I'm ready to see him, I don't think it's wise for me to go to his workplace without letting him know because of the previous encounter with the reception lady who is rude mxm. I have seen

Mazwi are round and he is still trying to get with me, he has been calling me and texting and I had to block his number but he calls using a different ones. I've been trying to warn him to stay away from me because it will cause trouble between me and Sya but he couldn't care less, he is similar to Sya in a way, like how he's persistent and wants things to happen at his favour. I had people coming up to me at campus asking if I'm dating him or not, you see Mazwi is kind of the popular guy here so people are interested in his business, I don't know whether he has been telling people I'm his girl or they are all just assuming, which is rare coz they can't all be assuming the same thing. Obviously I haven't told Sya about this I don't think its that big of a deal, I'll sort this out myself but I did tell the girls including Yonie. I took a shower and got ready, when I was done I called Sya and he's on his way to pick me up. He arrived after a few minutes, and I went in his car.

Me: Love of my life

Sya: Woman of my dreams

We kissed like never before, it shows we really missed each other. We pulled out and Sya drove off.

Sya: Seems like you also missed me too much

Me: You have no idea babey, I was counting down days!

He chuckles

Sya: I'm so lucky to have you by my side and I will never let you go.

Me: I know babey and I trust you.

Sya: I love you Makhumalo

Me: I love you too Nkosi.

He took my hand and kissed the back of it, I really love this man. We arrived at the restaurant and sat down, the waiter took our order and came back with our food a few minutes after. Sya's phone kept ringing but he was rejecting the calls.

Me: Aren't you gonna answer your phone?

Sya: Uhhh no, its not important babe.

Me: But they keep calling meaning its important.

Sya: Don't worry yourself babe, its not that important.

Me: Sya are you okay?

He seems a bit off, I don't get him.

Sya: I'm babe to you.

I laugh

Me: Okay, babe are you okay.

Sya: Now that you are here, I will be. I just missed you that's all.

Me: I missed you too love don't worry yourself, I'm here now..okay.

His phone rang and he rejected it.

Me: Babe you can answer it I don't mind. Tell the person to call you later.

A text came in his phone and he read it, his facial expression changed and he looked around.

Me: Babe what's wrong?

Sya: I need to attend this, mind if I go outside?

Me: Why do you need to go outside?

Sya: Nah I just need some air, I'm feeling hot.

Me: Oh okay, its fine then.

He got up and went out. Sya is really acting strange. But I guess he'll tell me what's wrong when he's ready.

....: Hlelo is that you?

It the lady I saw at campus the other day.

Me: Oh hi, how are you?

...: I'm good, I'm Grace remember me.

Me: Yeah I remember you.

Grace: How have you been, I haven't seen you around?

Me: Oh I'm okay, I've just been busy with exams.

Grace: Oh I see, I'm sure you passed well.

Me: I hope so.

Sya rushes to our table looking tensed up.

Me: Babe.

Sya: I'm okay, its just work.

Sya and Grace looked at each other.

Me: I'm so not good at these things, babe this is Grace and Grace this is Syanda, my man.

Grace: Good to meet you Syanda.

She held out her hand.

Sya: Uhh sure.

They shook hands, there seems to be tension here.

Grace: Okay I have to go now, let me not disturb you guys.

Me: Bye Grace.

Grace: Bye.

She left and Sya sat down.

Sya: How do you know that girl?

Me: From Campus, you know her too?

Sya: No, no I don't.

Me: Okay, so who was calling you?

Sya: Uhh Sphe was calling.

Me: I thought you said it was work related.

Sya: Yeah Uhm, he called me telling me there's an emergency at work but I told him to call Mafresh.

Me: Oh okay. So you will spend the night at the apartment today right?

Sya: Yeah ofcourse, I've missed you and I can't wait to be inside you.

He whispered the last part making me giggle. We got takeaways and Sya dropped me back at the apartment. So tonight I plan on making a romantic candlelight dinner for my man. I requested an uber and it took me to the mall, I bought food, candles, roses and I went to buy lingerie. I haven't had him in a while so I plan on making tonight memorable. When I got home it was already dark outside so I took a shower and wore lingerie then covered it with my short silky gown, I'm sure Sya is gonna go crazy when he sees this. I went downstairs and set everything up, I lit the candles and everything looked amazing. He will be home any minute now so I sat and watched tv. An hour passed but Sya wasn't back, I called him but it went to voicemail, I texted him but he didn't respond. I decided to watch a movie while I wait. I think I fell asleep coz when I woke up something else was playing on the tv and everything was still the way I left it so Sya wasn't back yet, mind you the time is 2AM. I called Minie.

***Call convo

Minie: Mmm

Me: Hey babes sorry to wake you up, I wanted to know if Sya is there?

Minie: No he said he's spending the night with you. Is he not there?

Me: oh okay, maybe that's him downstairs, we'll talk in the morning.

Minie: Okay bye.

**End of call

I waited for another hour but still Sya wasn't here, his phone was off as well. I decided to go take off this lingerie and sleep, I'll clean up in the morning. It was hard for me to fall asleep not knowing where Sya is, what if something wrong happened to him, I mean he wasn't himself when I was with him, I hope he's okay, I fell asleep. I was woken up by him coming in our room, he went to have a shower. I checked the time and it's 5:20am. He showered then came out after a few minutes, he was a bit shocked when he saw me sitting on the bed.

Sya: Babe

The moment he said that I felt annoyed, no I'm angry.

Me: Where were you Sya?

Sya: I'll explain everything to you later.

Me: No! Explain it now coz I really wanna know!

Sya: Hlelo I said I'll explain later, I'm rushing to a meeting right now, I don't have time for this?

Me: What do you have time for then Sya? Huh, staying out all

night and coming back at this time? I waited for you all night and you didn't even bother to let me know you won't be coming here!

Sya: I'm sorry my battery died.

Me: Okay then where were you?

Sya: I said I'll tell you later nje Hlelo

Me: what's stopping you from telling me now?

Sya: I'm rushing to a meeting.

He finished up and went downstairs while I followed him like a puppy, he saw the flowers and candles from last night and looked at me.

Sya: Babe I'm sorry.

Me: Just tell me where you were Bless.

Sya: Didn't you hear when I said I'll tell you later?? Damn babe stop nagging it doesn't suit you!

I felt a sharp pain in my heart

Me: So it doesn't matter that I stayed up all night worried about you?

Sya: It does Hlelo but as I said I will tell you, just not now. I have to go.

He kissed my cheek and left, I heard his car drive off. I sat on the couch and cried, Sya is not himself, the Sya I love would never do this, something is going on.

Insert 62 ..

Sya's POV

I arrived at the office a bit early, I lied to Hlelo and said I have a meeting but I don't, I just couldn't face her after what I did. I feel so guilty knowing how much what I did will break her, I never wanted to hurt her but everything is just messed up right now. If I could turn the hands of time I really would and undo what I did. I don't want to lose my woman, I know I fucked up but I still love her very much. I pour myself whiskey which was almost finished, sat on my chair and loosened my tie. A call comes through and its Minie, damn I hope she's not about to lecture me.

Call convo

Me: Sis

Minie: Hey Big bro, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, how about you?

Minie: I'm good, I just wanted to know if it was you at the apartment last night?

What The??

Me: What?

Minie: Hlelo called last night asking if you spent the night here but I told her you will be spending it with her, then she said something

like it must be you that's downstairs.

Me: Oh yeah, look sis I'll call later I have a meeting right now.

Minie: Okay bye, I love you

Me: I love you too.

End of call

I gulp down the rest of my whiskey then took the whole bottle and gulped it down. Hlelo can't be cheating on me, so the candles and the flowers were not for me?? Damn this can't be happening! Who was the person that was downstairs at that time?? So Hlelo is cheating on me, I'm gonna kill whoever that person is! I grab my car keys and stormed out of my office.

Ntando: Sir you have a meeting in 2 hours.

Me: Cancel it! I'm not coming back today or tell Mafresh to handle it.

Ntando: Yes sir.

I walk to my car, got in and sped off, I don't even know where the fuck I'm going my mind is not functioning properly and the whiskey is making things worse I drive around trying to clear my head and end up parked at her driveway, I don't even know why I'm here. The gate opens and I come in. I walk to her door and stand for sometime, she opens the door dressed all sexy and yummy making king hard instantly. She pulls me inside and locks the door.

Grace: Hello lover boy, you back earlier than I expected, shouldn't you be spending time with your side chick Hlelo.

Me: she's not my si..just don't talk about her.

Grace: Your wish is my command.

She smashes her lips on mine, I hold her waist and picked her up then took her to the couch.

Grace: Whoa Sya! Are you drunk?

Me: Why does it matter?

Grace: Because you know how you fuck when you drunk Syanda.

Me: So you don't want to do this?

Grace: That's not what I meant, but Sya at least lets cuddle and sleep then maybe later on when you are sober we'll do it.

I click my tongue and stood up and walked to the door but she ran and stopped me before I could reach it.

Grace: Okay babe fine, we can do it but only if you promise to be gentle.

I kissed her roughly and took her back to the couch, I wasn't planing to be gentle with her, she's the one who got me into this mess in the first place. I fuck her senselessly and she was crying not moaning, crying, but I don't give a damn! Let me tell you what this immoral woman did. It was a few weeks ago the time when Hlelo and I weren't seeing each other much coz she was studying for

exams, it was late and I was at the office finishing up work, I don't know how she came in but I saw her at the door wearing a long coat, just like everyone else I already knew what was underneath that coat. I told her to leave coz I'm not interested, she came in and locked the door and put the keys in her bra. She took off her coat and she was wearing lingerie, just the way I like it. I got filled with lust, I tried fighting her for the key but she grabbed king and I lost control, she had her way with him and I couldn't resist, this woman knows my weaknesses, I was with her for a very long time, so I fucked her. After that she told me she knows Hlelo and has spoken to her before, I warned her saying she mustn't tell her. I felt guilty for doing what I did, now Grace has been annoying me telling me to fuck her or else she'll tell Hlelo, but I told her to leave me the fuck alone and I even threatened to kill her but nothing. So yesterday she kept calling me while I was out with Hlelo but I wasn't taking her calls, she sent a text saying she's outside I should come to her its urgent or else she'll come to us then I rushed outside to look for her but then I saw her inside talking to Hlelo, I panicked, for a minute there I thought it was all over but luckily she didn't tell Hlelo anything, then later she called and said I should come to her place and I knew I didn't have a choice. So I came over and gave her what she wants. I come back to my senses hearing

Grace begging me to stop.

Me: SHUT THE FUCK UP BITCH!! This is what you wanted right?

huh...this what you wanted so shut the FUCK up!!

Grace: Sya stoopppp!!

I pull out wore my pants and sat next her.

Grace: Jeez Sya I thought I told you to be gentle!

She says crying

Me: I'm in this mess because of you.

I say calmly

Me: Now I don't even know how to fix things, Hlelo is gonna leave me BECAUSE OF YOU!!

Grace: I'm sorry! I just wanted you to love me Sya, you promised me you will never leave me! I love you Syanda but you left me with a broken heart, I still love you, why don't you see that?? Your love has turned me into someone I don't even know, You said I will be in your life forever Sya! You said I will be your wife! Why did you leave me after you promised me the world and more?!

She says crying painfully and hitting my chest. I pull her to my arms and she lets it all out.

Me: I didn't have a choice Grace. I'm sorry I hurt you but I knew I wasn't gonna be faithful to you so I didn't want to break your heart. I know I promised you the world but I'm sorry I couldn't

keep my promises.

She stops crying and stands up.

Grace: Sya leave please, I don't want you in my life anymore. I'm sorry about what happened, just go.

Me: Grace I'm...

Grace: LEAVE!!

I stood up and left, I drove off and went to Cookies club. I drank my sorrows away. Later the barman called an uber to take me home cause I wasn't in a state to drive. The driver rang the bell and Hlelo opened they put me in the couch and Hlelo paid the driver.

Me: Babe

Hlelo: Sya you are drunk

Me: Babe I love you very much

Hlelo: Come lets go upstairs so you can sleep.

She helped me get to the bedroom and I passed out the moment I laid in bed.

I woke up in the middle of the night with a killer headache, Hlelo wasn't next to me. My heart raced coz I immediately thought of the person who was downstairs when I wasn't here.

Me: Babe!!

I called but no response, seems like I'm alone, I went to wash my face then went downstairs to the kitchen but Hlelo wasn't there. I

panicked and looked for her all over the apartment but she wasn't here. I ran to the bedroom and tried calling her several times but her phone was taking me to voicemail. Wow so Hlelo is really cheating on me, this is too much for me! I went to the kitchen and drank painkillers for the headache then I went to sit at the lounge and wait for her. Every minute that passes fills me with anger and frustration, I feel like a ticking time bomb that's about to explode. After 2 hours at 1AM, she comes in looking and smelling good.

Me: Uphumaphi wena? (Where are you coming from?)

Hlelo: Out.

She walks upstairs to our bedroom and takes off her clothes and wears her pyjamas

Me: At this time Hlelokuhle??

Hlelo: Yes at this time, at least its not 5AM.

Me: Oh so this is payback huh Hlelokuhle??

Hlelo: No

These one word answers are filling me with more anger!

Me: Hlelokuhle! Where are you coming from??!

Hlelo: I will tell you later, I want to sleep.

Me: No one is sleeping here! Not until I know where you coming from and who you were with! Are you cheating on me

Hlelokuhle?!

Hlelo: What?? You know what, I don't have time for this, I want to sleep.

Me: You will not sleep until you tell me where you were!

Hlelo: LEAVE ME ALONE SYANDA!!

I slap her across her face without realising it. Fuck!

Me: Babe.

She cries and runs out of the bedroom, I ran after her but she got in the guestroom and locked herself inside.

Me: Hlelo please open the door, I'm sorry... Babe please...

She didn't answer but I could hear her crying inside. Shit what have I done, now I really fucked up. DAMN!!

Insert 63

Hlelo's POV

I woke with a headache it must be from all the crying I did last night. I'm hurt and disappointed, I want to be angry at him for what he did but I just can't gather enough strength for anger. I'm hurt because Sya doesn't seem to realise how much I love and respect him, I give him all of me but it doesn't matter to him, I'm disappointed in him because after all the healing and time off he got, he still laid his hand on me. He's the one who is suppose to fuck up whoever makes me cry but instead he's the who hurts me. I

thought things were going great between him and I but now its like I was living a lie, or maybe I'm being dramatic, I don't know anymore. I don't think I can face him, yesterday he kept knocking I don't know when he stopped coz I passed out. I wake up, made the bed then went to shower. I finished and wrapped a towel around myself then as I opened the bedroom door, Sya was sleeping on the floor, a part of me felt sorry for him but right now I'm just not okay.

Me: Syanda

Sya: Mmm

Me: Wake up, go sleep on the bed.

He got up and looked at me with so much regret I swear I almost hugged him.

Sya: Babe I..

Me: Not now Sya, excuse me.

He opened space for me and I went to our bedroom with him following after me. I went to the mirror and I noticed that I have red marks on my cheek, tears rolled down my face.

Sya: Babe I'm sorry, I don't know what got to me..I didn't mean to hit you I promise, sthandwa sami ngiyaxolisa ngampela. (My love I'm really sorry)

I took make-up and tried hiding them.

Me: Syanda I should be covering love bites, not bruises. I'm very disappointed in you.

He came to me attempting to hug me but I got up and went to my wardrobe and dressed up.

Sya: Babe where are you going? I was thinking we should stay indoors today and try fixing things.

Me: Maybe some other day, I need some air.

Sya: But babe I..

Me: Syanda ngicela ungaqali, not today. (Please don't start)

Sya: Babe I know I messed up but please allow me to fix us.

I requested an uber, took my bag and walked out

Sya: Can you at least tell me where you going?

Me: I'm going to see Minie and Mam'Londy.

Sya: Babe please don't do that, I know we can fix this please babe.

Me: Sya I need air, you are suffocating me!

Sya: But Hlelo I'm trying to make things right!

Me: Maybe I don't want you to try anymore!!

Sya: What does that suppose to mean MaKhumalo?

Me: Nothing I'm going.

I went to my uber and it took me to Sya's home, along the way I was crying and the driver offered me tissue. I arrived and knocked once and Mam'Londy opened for me.

Mam'L: Oh Hlelo baby!! Hlelo..baby whats wrong?? Why are you crying?

I tried speaking but my voice betrayed me. She took me in her arms and I let it all out. She took me inside and we sat on the couch.

Mam'L: Minie!! Get some sugar water please!!

She yelled

Minie: Okay!!

Minie came in with a glass

Minie: Hlelo what's wrong babe?? What happened?

Mam'L: Let her calm down first Minie.

I drank it and felt better afterwards.

Me: Can we go sit in the garden, I need air.

Mam'L: Ofcourse baby.

We went to the garden and they waited patiently for me to talk.

Me: Sya and I fought yesterday.

Mam'L: Why? What happened?

Me: Remember the day Sya said he'll spend the night with me at the apartment?

Them: Yes..

Me: He didn't come home, I waited for him the whole night. I tried calling and texting him but I think his phone was off because it

took me to voicemail. So I called Minie.

Minie: Yeah I remember, but didn't you say he is downstairs?

Me: I did but he wasn't, I just didn't want you to worry. I thought if he didn't come back till morning I was gonna tell you. Yesterday he came back at like 5AM, when I asked him he didn't pay me any attention then said he will tell me later coz he's rushing to a meeting.

Minie: Wow Sya!

Me: I was hurt coz I had planned a romantic dinner for him but he didn't seem to care and told me to stop nagging then he left me there. He was brought back by an uber driver in the afternoon drunk. I couldn't stay there coz I didn't understand why was Sya doing this, so I took him to bed and went to Lisa at res to vent to her. The thing about me is that, when something is wrong I need to talk to someone, that's how I heal. So while I was there I didn't notice the time and came back in the AM's and Sya was waiting for me. He kept asking where I was coming from but I didn't tell him, I guess I wanted him to feel what he put me through. He kept on asking and I told him to leave me alone then he slapped me.

Them: What???

Mam'L: Has Syanda lost his mind?! This is not how I raised him!

Minie: I though he changed coz he went for counseling!

Me: I thought so too but I guess we were wrong. I want to be angry at him for this, a part of me doesn't want to see him but I'm just hurt, I cried myself to sleep last night..its gonna take some time for me to get over this.

Mam'L: Hlelo my baby I'm sorry this happened, I really don't know why Sya is acting like this. But what I know is he loves you and I know you love him too. Honey sometimes as a woman you face problems with your partner and its up to you to decide whether you solve them alone or with your partner. I'm not gonna tell you what to do coz that decision must come from the bottom of your heart. Trust your intuition because it won't lead you astray. You are a very beautiful, strong young woman Hlelo. You deserve to be treated like a Queen, that goes to you too Minenhle.

Me: Thank you Ma

Mam'L: If Sya is really remorseful, he will do everything in his power to show you and change. If you still want him in your life you shouldn't shut him out, give him a chance to explain himself and tell him exactly how you feel. Men change for the ones they love my baby, it is possible.

Me: Yes Ma I understand.

Mam'L: Do you still want him after what he has done?

Me: I love Syanda with all my heart Ma, I don't think I can be

without him. I just want him to respect me, adore me, inform me and appreciate me, Am I asking for too much?

Mam'L: Definitely not. That's his duty as your man. Baby relationships come with a lot of heartbreaks and tears, its up to you to stay and stick it out or just leave and free yourself from all the stress.

Me: Thank you for your wise words Ma, they really mean a lot. You remind me of my mom a lot.

Minie: She really is amazing.

Mam'L: I am yours mother, y'all should never forget that.

We spent the day together and in the afternoon I ubered back to the apartment. Sya was in the lounge watching soccer..I passed him and went to the bedroom to wear more comfortable clothes, he got in and sat on the bed.

Sya: Babe

Me: Sya

Sya: Can we please talk

Me: Aren't we talking right now?

Sya: We are but I mean talk about what happened last night.

Me: Oh so which part do you want to talk about, the one you stood me up the whole fucken night or the one where you laid your hand on me?

Sya: Babe I'm sorry for everything, I'm sorry for making you cry, I'm sorry for slapping you. I regret it for real sthandwa sami please find it in your heart to forgive me. I failed you as your man, I realise that and I'm trying to fix my mistakes. I know I fucked up but babe I can't function properly without you and you know that. I love you MaKhumalo wam...Lelo wam...Queen of my heart...Love of my life...My precious Pearl...I apologise Sthandwa sami.

I found myself smiling, I don't want to but this man can sweet talk his way to my heart for real!

Sya: I've really missed that smile, I love you babe. I know you are still mad at me but I don't blame you, I'll make things right.

He came closer to me and hugged me.

Me: I'm gonna give you another chance, but Sya please don't break my heart. I don't like crying myself to sleep, it makes me ugly when I wake up in the morning.

We laugh.

Sya: I'm sorry love.

We break the hug

Me: And you are not getting some until I forgive you.

Sya: Aaarh babe come on!! You can't do that to me!

Me: Yes I can and I will!

Sya: This is not fair babe, choose another punishment, I'll clean and

cook, anything babe please!

Me: And I'll be sleeping in the guest room during this time.

Sya: Shit! It just got worse, babe please don't do that.

Me: Since you offered to cook, how about you start now, maybe it will make me forgive you sooner, who knows..

Sya: Anything for you my beautiful lady.

He picked me up bridal style and went to the kitchen, I sat on the counter watching him cook.

Insert 64

Hlelo's POV

After eating we watched a movie then afterwards I went to have a shower in our room, dressed in my pj's then took my phone and charger. Sya walked in and looked at me,

Sya: Aahh Babe! Kanti you were serious about this?

Me: Yeah Bless, I was serious. Good night

I turn to leave

Sya: Babe wait...

I stop and look at him

Sya: So when do you plan on coming back to our room?

Me: Well we just have to wait to find out.

I turned then left. The guest room is cold but its okay, I fixed the

bed and settled in, yesterday I was crying here with a heavy heart.. a message came through on my phone.

My King♥: Babe I can't sleep
without you here. My love
please come back I promise I
Will behave, I'm not gonna
touch you Lelo wam.

I ignored it coz knowing Sya he's gonna complain until I decide to go back. I charged my phone and slept.

I woke up in the morning feeling my body heavy, I turned and Sya was holding my waist sleeping so peacefully, I looked at him and smiled to myself, my man is handsome guys no lies the love I have for him is out of this world I just hope he knows that and won't do anything that might hurt me again coz with all those things I'm scared I'll slowly gonna fall out of love with him. I wanted to kiss him but I stopped myself.

Sya: Mmm

Me: Babe wake up

I said shaking him

Sya: Mmm I'm awake

Me: What are you doing here?

He smiles, seriously!

Sya: Good Morning Ndlovukazi yami (My Queen)

I tried so hard not to blush

Me: Syanda why are you here?

Sya: I told I couldn't sleep without you mos babe and you ignored me. I tried sthandwa sami but I couldn't..then suddenly I found myself here.

I giggled and got out of bed

Me: You just don't listen Bless that's your problem. I'm going out with the girls today.

Sya: But I was hoping we could spend the day together babe

Me: Not today Sya I promised the girls I'll be with them today and besides you have to go to work.

Him: I don't know when you gonna forgive me my love but I will work hard and earn your trust again, I'll do whatever it takes I love you very much and I can't imagine my life without you..you have brought so many great things and happiness I've never experienced before. You mean everything and more to me I hope you will never forget that.

I was touched by what he said, I felt tears threatening to come out but I fought them back

Me: Babe I know right now I'm still a little mad but I love you too and I hope you won't mess this up and I will come back to our room coz it seems like you will die if I don't.

He grins widely making me giggle

Him: I am so glad to hear you say that and I've missed Nana very much

Me: I've missed King too

Him: but I thought you were scared of him!

Me: well you thought wrong

Him: so how about we find out right now

He said touching me in the right places and I was almost losing myself.

Me: babe stop I have to get ready before I'm late and the girls will make me pay the bill!

Him: you have a man don't you so I'll pay the bill on your behalf you can take my card

I managed to escape and went to our room to have a shower. I wore comfortable clothes but I still looked good after that I went downstairs to the kitchen and my man was making breakfast.

Him: Mmm Mrs me! you look amazing babe it makes me wanna have you right now!

I giggle

Me: thank you babe, it smells amazing here it's a pity I can't eat

Him: Don't stay out till late

Me: Don't worry I won't, my uber ride is here I have to go now I love you

Him: I love you more wifey

I turned to leave and I heard him yelling

Him: Wehlelokuhle don't make me angry please!

Oh shit I forgot! I went back laughing and he looked serious I gave him a hug he didn't return it at first but eventually he did and we kissed passionately then I left and my uber took me to where the girls were at. They were all there.

Lisa: The late comer!

We laughed

Me: As always

Thando: Well you know the rules, you are paying sis!

Me: Oh shit I forgot the card!

Lisa: That's a lie

Minie: Will y'all leave my sister in law alone! Its okay I'll pay, I didn't thank you guys for my birthday party anyways.

Me: Thank you babe! They were gonna eat me alive!

Lisa: Whatever!

Minie: So how are you feeling babe?

Me: I'm okay, everything is good now.

Minie: So you forgave him?

Me: Yes I did, we talked and everyth..

Lisa: Are we gonna be told about what's going on or we gonna stay in the dark??

We laugh

Me: Oh sorry babies, uhm remember the day I came to your res and left late?

Lisa: Yeah I remember..

Me: Sya and I fought when I came back home, and he slapped me.

Thando/Lisa: WHAT??

Minie: That was our exact reaction!

Lisa: Oh no he did not lay his hand on my friend! And you say you forgave him??

Me: Yes, guys I love Sya and we spoke about it, he regrets it.

Thando: That's what they always say friend, don't you get it? Next thing you will be a victim of abuse!

Me: I don't think it will go that far Tee.

Thando: Was it the first time it happened?

I kept quiet

Lisa: Bitch talk!!

Me: No it was not.

Lisa: Just wow!

She stood up and went outside

Me: He went for therapy, I'm sure he will stop.

Thando: Babe I've been in an abusive relationship too, I know how these things work, I was so sure he will stop until I was lying on a hospital bed fighting for my life. The red flags are there friend, don't ignore them. I know this is not easy for you.

Lisa came back and sat down.

Thando: Its easy for us to tell you what you can do, but its hard for you to do it coz you love him, I understand that. But do you want to be a victim of abuse?

Me: No I don't

Lisa: Leave that bastard!!

Minie: Lisa shut up!

Thando: Babe look, you have to promise yourself that if he does it again you will distance yourself from him. I know it won't be easy coz you love him but babe love is not suppose to hurt, if it does then there's something wrong.

Lisa: And you shouldn't be quick to take him back! Let him suffer and regret his doing, he should almost lose you so he will know better next time. If you do that he will think twice before doing it again.

We all looked at her surprised.

Lisa: What?

Minie: We didn't know you are capable of saying such a sensible thing!

Lisa: Mxm, and we need to take you to karate classes!

We laugh

Me: I guess you spoke too soon Minie!

Grace's POV

I have been here since early this morning. I'm waiting for either one of them to leave, I just hope they will not leave together. I see Hlelo going to a car and the car drove off. Butterflies filled my tummy for what I'm about to do. I got out of my car and walked to their apartment door and knocked twice.

Sya: Missed me already?

He said yelling, he opened the door and suddenly got nervous.

Me: Surprise baby! And yes I did miss you.

He stood frozen at the door

Me: Uhm can I come in?

Sya: Grace what the fuck are you doing here??

Me: I missed you babey so I wanted to see you.

Sya: Fuck! Grace my woman may come back anytime, you can't be here.

Me: Oh please I saw her leave and I know she won't be home anytime soon. So are you gonna let me in or should I come in myself?

He was still deciding so I pushed my way inside.

Me: Mmm the memories brought by this place gives me chills!

Sya: Grace please don't.

Me: Babey you broke my virginity here, remember?

Sya: Grace I said stop!

Me: Why are so angry honey?

Sya: What the hell do you want Grace? Didn't you say I should stay away from you and that you don't want anything to do with me?

Me: Yeah I did but I was hurt and I didn't mean half the things I said babe.

Sya: Grace get out you can't be here!

I took off my coat revealing my lingerie, Sya's eyes filled with lust sometime.

Sya: Fuck! Grace..No leave..I can't do this..shit!

I laughed

Me: We both know you don't mean that babey.

I got close to him and touched him member and damn it was hard!

Me: Looks like Mrs is starving you huh? But don't worry, I'm here to grace you with all the loving she didn't give you

I went down on him and have him a mind blowing head, he kept groaning and calling my name. I stopped.

Sya: Shit Grace..why did you stop?

Me: Lets take this to the bedroom.

I led the way and laid on his bed. He didn't hesitate, we kissed and he gave the world's most amazing fucking ever! He was on fire! I was moaning loudly because wow!

The door slammed open and Hlelo got the shock of her life, I immediately felt bad Fuck!

Sya: Babey..Hlelo babey its not what you think!

Hlelo: Grace???

I couldn't face her, she ran out of the room crying loudly, Sya quickly wore his boxers and chased her, I heard the car driving out. Great I'm left alone, I got out of the bed and Sya came in running, he was panicking.

Sya: Aaaarh!

He smashed things on the wall and kicked furnisher!

Me: Sya stop you'll hurt yourself!

Sya: I hate you Grace! And I hate myself for doing this! She took the car! She drove away!

Me: Let her cool down.

Sya: ARE YOU FUCKEN CRAZY!! she can't drive!

Oh Fuck this is bad!

Me: Let's follow her with my car

Sya: Where are the car keys??

Me: In my coat downstairs.

He ran out leaving me, I quickly wore my lingerie and went downstairs but Sya was gone. I requested a ride back to my place.

Hlelo's POV

I took Sya's car and drove off. I have driven a car before, Yonie's brother Nhlaka tried teaching us but stopped halfway so I'm not that good. My mind is buzzing and tears are streaming down my face. How could Syanda do this to me after giving him a chance a few hours ago, I'm broken, this is too much! He was having sex in our BED with another girl! So they lied to me, both of them! Oh God why is this happening to me? What did I do wrong?? My phone rang in my pocket and Minie was calling as I was reaching

for it in my pocket I saw bright lights and hooting sounds, I didn't know what to do, I covered my face and it was lights out for me.

Insert 65□

Sya's POV

I rushed to the hospital as soon as Minie called me. This is all my fault if I didn't allow Grace to tempt me like that none of this would be happening, what am I gonna say to everyone coz I'm sure they will want to know, tears were running down my face as I'm driving to the hospital, I pray that Hlelo makes it or else I'll never forgive myself for this. I arrived at the hospital and ran to the reception and they told me where Hlelo is, I went there and Minie was with their other two friends. Soon as Minie saw me she ran to hug me and cried in my arms, I really fucked up.

Minie: Sya what happened to her??

Me: I'm sorry sis.

Minie: She was okay when she left though I don't understand..did you hit her again????!

Me: Minenhle awukahle ngalemibuzo yakho maan!! (Stop it with those questions!)

We went to sit down.

Me: How is she?

Thando: The doctor hasn't spoke to us.

Lisa: Syanda what happened to her? Why was she driving your car??

I kept quiet

Minie: Syaa!!!

Me: SHE CAUGHT ME CHEATING OKAY!!

Lisa: What?!!!! What the fuck is wrong with you Syanda?!!

Minie: She just forgave you for hitting her now you cheat on her???

Are you crazy Syanda?!!

Me: It was a mistake

Lisa: A what??? don't bullshit us wena Syanda!! How is cheating a mistake??! You fuck another chick and you call that a mistake?? Are you out of your fucken mind?!!

Thando: Lisa calm down please.

Lisa: Don't tell me to calm down Tee! Do you even love Hlelo wena Syanda?

Me: Hey! Don't speak to me like I'm your friend!!

Lisa: What are you gonna do?? Huh what?? You gonna hit me like you hit her?! I hope Hlelo leaves your cheating ass!! Some nerve you have showing your face here knowing you are the one who put her in this Situation!! Just because you know she loves you now you take advantage of that!! You have no shame Mr!!

Thando: Okay friend that's enough, let's go get some air outside.

She took her outside.

Me: Sis.

Minie:

Me: I didn't mean to hurt her.

Minie: Then why did you?

Me: I was stupid Minie. I disappointed the one girl who really loves me.

We kept quiet. Mafresh, Lindo, Sphe and Zweli came in rushing.

Sbo: We heard what happened bro and we came as fast as we could.

Sphe: What happened to her man? Why was she driving your car?

Minie broke down and Zweli went to hug her.

Zwe: Its okay babe, she's gonna be okay.

Minie: Tell them..tell them Syanda!!

She said sobbing

Lisa: I'll tell them, your friend here cheated on Hlelo and she caught them, I guess she ran away in his car after that.

Sbo: No Syanda bro!!

Sphe: Tell me that's not true bro!

Me: Its true gents.

Sphe: Bro why would you do that to her!!

Sbo: Wait, Hlelo caught y'all and took your car? Where were y'all kanti?

Me: At the apartment

Lindo: Aaah mjita we don't do that!

Sphe took his car keys and left, fuck I messed up!

Minie: Mazwi??

Mazwi: Hey, how is she?

Me: How is who?? What the fuck are you doing here wena saan??

Didn't I say stay away from my woman??

Mazwi: I care about her and besides I don't answer to you!

I stood up and went to him but Mafresh stopped me before I could get to him.

Sbo: Eyy bro calm down.

Me: Get out of here boy!

Mazwi: Its clear you don't know how lucky you are to have Hlelo!
How could you let her do something like this?? When Hlelo gets out of here I'll show you how woman like her are treated!!

Me: What did you say?? I'll fuck you up saan don't try me yezwa!!!

He chuckled and left. I paced up and down trying to calm myself down. After an hour the doctor came to us.

Doctor: Hlelokuhle Khumalo.

We all stood up

Me: Yes doctor.

Doctor: Are you all family?

Me: Yes doctor, how is she?

Doctor: We tried to stabilize her and managed to stop the internal bleeding. She is really lucky we got to her the time we did, but she's not out of danger yet. We gave her treatment so the next hour will be very critical because we don't know how she will respond to the treatment.

Lisa: Do you think she will survive Doc?

Doctor: Its hard to tell Ma'am but I'll be back later if anything changes.

Thando: When can we see her?

Doctor: When she gets out of ICU and her condition is stable.

Me: okay, Thanks Doc.

He left. We all sat down defeated. Waiting here is driving me insane, I just want my Hlelo here next to me, I stood up and walked away.

Sbo: Bro where you going?

I ignored him and went out.

Sbo: Syanda!!

He followed me to the car.

Me: I want to be alone bro.

Sbo: Whose car is this?

Me: Its Grace's car.

Sbo: Oh fuck bro! So she's the girl you slept with??

Me: Yeah

Sbo: Ahh Syanda but I warned you about Grace!

Me: I KNOW!! FUCK BRO I KNOW, I FUCKED UP VERY BAD THIS TIME AND ITS KILLING ME! I don't think Hlelo will forgive me for this, especially after I hit her a few days ago.

Sbo: You what???? What is wrong with you bro huh????!

He threw a hot punch right in my face, but I didn't fight back coz I knew I deserved it, probably more than that. I got in the car and drove off. I'm not sure where I'm going but I'm just driving. I pulled over at the side of the road coz I can't see clearly. I sat like that for a while then my phone rang, it was Hlelo's mother, Oh shit!

**Call convo

Me: Hello Ma

Her: Syanda how is my baby???

She was crying hysterically

Me: She's still in hospital Ma, the doctor said she managed to stabilize her condition.

Her: Oh my poor baby

She said sobbing

Her: we will be there tomorrow.

Me: Okay Ma, I'll see you tomorrow.

Her: okay bye bye.

**End of call

I drove back to the hospital and Mam'Lonny was with the girls. I sat next to them and Mam'Lonny took me into her arms, I really needed this.

Mam'L: Minie go home with the girls and get some rest, we will let y'all know if anything changes.

Minie: Okay mom, lets go guys.

They took their stuff and left.

Mam'L: Syanda

Me: Mkami

Mam'L: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm...I'm disappointed in myself Ma, I hate myself for hurting her. It breaks me seeing all you guys sad because of my doing.

Hlelo is gonna leave me Ma..she's gonna leave me.

She held me tight.

Mam'L: It will be okay son don't beat yourself up too much. You need to be strong and fight for her, you messed this up, so you will fix it. Feeling sorry for yourself won't get you anywhere.

Me: Her mother is coming down here tomorrow.

Mam'L: I'm sure she's devastated.

Me: She is Ma, she was crying on the call.

Mam'L: Hlelo will make it, she's a very strong young woman.

Me: I hope so too.

Mam'L: Come on, lets pray.

We held hands, closed our eyes and Mam'Londy prayed.

Insert 66..

Sya's POV

I've been waiting at the hospital the whole night Mam'Londy tried talking me into going home with her last night but I told her I can't. The doctor hasn't spoke to me yet its just nurse running around like headless chickens. Some people are receiving good news and some bad news, I've lost count of how many people cried in just this one night I was here, I really don't like hospitals but then again I'm to blame for this whole situation so I have no choice but to be here.

Sbo: Bro you look horrible, don't you think you should go home now?

Me: Why should I?

Sbo: So you can freshen up.

He sits next to me and there's silence.

Me: I shouldn't have done what I did..I regret it big time bro. I hate myself for putting her through that. she's an amazing girl she doesn't deserve all this, I should be the one lying in that bed bro I shou..

Sbo: Bro calm down, I know you feel bad about all this and honestly you should because you really fucked up this time, bro I tried warning you about Grace, I told you to stay away from her but you didn't listen. What's done is done, we can't reverse the situation. Just try and be strong then apologize when she's better, hopefully she'll wake up soon.

Me: Do you think she'll forgive me?

Sbo: Its hard to say bro it really is but she does love you.

Me: I don't think she does after what I did bro, I really think she hates me.

Sbo: Who would blame her though.

I sigh

Sbo: Go home Sya, you'll come back later. You'll gonna drive yourself crazy sitting please man.

We stood up and went to the parking lot.

Sbo: Nah bro you still driving this car??

Me: Yes

Sbo: No! no you not..request an uber home or something, I'm not allowing you to drive this car anymore! she's the reason all this is happening bro! Give me the car keys, I'll get someone to take this to her.

I didn't argue I gave him the keys.

Sbo: Let's go in my car rather.

We got in his car and he drove.

Me: Aren't you going to work?

Sbo: I will after taking you home.

The drive was silent, something that rarely happens when I'm with Mafresh. He dropped me off at home and I went in, everyone was having breakfast and soon as I walked in they kept quiet and looked at me.

Me: Morning

Them: Morning

Mam'L: Baby your food is in the microwave

Me: No thanks mkami I'm not hungry, I'm just here to freshen up then I'm going back to the hospital

Baba: I don't think that's a good idea son

Me: Why baba?

Baba: Bless I think you should stop going to the hospital, you know until Hlelo recovers.

Me: I can't do that baba you know I can't

Baba: Look son, Mam'Londy and I discussed this and we think you should stay away from Hlelo for the time being, its for your own good too.

Me: How is being away from the love of my life good for me baba?

Mam'Londy? How will I function without her?

Mam'L: Maybe you should focus more on work for a while baby.

We are not trying to separate you from her but as you know all this is your doing, so let her recover in peace.

Baba: And you said her mother is coming here today, we don't think its a good idea for her to see you.

Me: Wow, so I should just forget about her? How do you expect me to do that?

They all kept quiet

Baba: Just stay away for a while Bless that's final.

I walked to my bedroom with a heavy heart. If they think I'll just stay away from My babe they are wrong! I freshened up and went downstairs. The girls were gone only my dad was there busy with something on his laptop. I went to take my food from the microwave then sat with him in the lounge.

Baba: I thought we spoke about this.

Me: It depends on who "We" is baba.

Baba: Ungakhulumi nami kanjalo Syanda! Angiyena umngani wakho mina! (Don't talk to me like that Syanda! I'm not your friend!)

He said in a firm tone

Me: Hade Taima but only you and Mam'Londy spoke and I was supposed to listen I guess.

Baba: You are a child Bless that's what you should do.

Me: Wrong baba, I'm the one who created this mess so I have to fix it

Baba: Yes you created it and that's the reason you should step away, you've done enough damage as it is maan!

Me: Its my damage baba so let me handle it!

Baba: YOU FUCKED SOME CHEAP GIRL AND HLELO GETS IN AN ACCIDENT BECAUSE OF IT! HOW THE FUCK CAN YOU HANDLE SOMETHING LIKE THAT??! CAN YOU WAKE HER UP??! HOW EXACTLY ARE YOU PLANNING TO FIX IT??!

Me: I DON'T KNOW BABA!! I don't have this figured out okay! But I know I won't run from my mistakes like a coward.

Baba: Maybe you should leave the poor girl alone.

I looked at him with disbelief

Baba: I really think you should

Me: Baba you said it yourself that she's the right woman for me,

yes I have flaws and made stupid mistakes but I really love her.

Baba: But you are hurting her Bless. Look son women are very fragile human beings, they get hurt more than you think they do. They read deep into situations especially like these ones and come to their own conclusions. No matter how much a woman loves you if she feels like you are not genuine or inattentive of how she feels then there's a high possibility that she'll leave you because she knows she deserves better. Every woman should be treated like a Queen, I didn't raise you like this son.

That really hit a nerve

Me: Raise me? You never raised me baba only your money did! You were not there to advise me like a father should! You were not there to guide me and show me right from wrong! I had to think for myself because you were too busy working or with that wicked woman Precious, you hardly had time for me, for us as your family! So don't paint yourself like an angel baba because Mam'Londy is the one who raised me!

We went silent, I finished eating and took the plate to the kitchen and Mam'Londy was doing the dishes, I kissed her cheek then took one of the cars keys and drove to my secret hangout place, its a peaceful place with a lake. I can think properly when I'm here. I sat there for like an hour trying to figure out what I should

do I then drove to the hospital. I got inside and I saw Hlelo's mother as I was approaching the waiting area, she was leaning on a man I don't know...she's crying silently then when she saw me she stood up and rushed towards me and I was expecting the worlds most hardest slap for what I did to her daughter but I got a bone crushing hug instead I guess she doesn't know.

Neliswa: My boy how are you holding up?

I cleared my throat feeling guilty

Me: I uhm..I will be fine, how are you Ma?

Neliswa: I'm devastated Syanda, what if she doe..

Me: Don't say it Ma Hlelo will recover from this, you know she's a fighter.

Neliswa: I guess you right, I pray she recovers.

Me: When did you get here?

Neliswa: In the morning

Me: Has the doctor said anything?

Neliswa: No, they haven't attended us.

I brushed her back and we sat down. I'm glad the girls didn't tell her what happened, after sometime the doctor came to us, we all stop up.

Doc: Good day everyone, Ms Khumalo's family right?

Us: Yes.

Neliswā: How is my baby Doc??

Doc: I have good news and bad news, the good news is she's out of danger since the treatment we gave her didn't harm her so she's out of ICU but the bad news is she's in a coma.

Neliswā cried loudly

Doc: I'm sorry but we'll do everything we can to keep an eye on her.

Me: How long do you think she'll be in a coma Doc?

Doc: Well there's no standard time I can guarantee but based on previous encounters, people in her condition are in a coma for not more than a month, but as I said I can not guarantee. Y'all are now allowed to see her but one person at a time and please don't overwhelm her as its her early days in a coma. Who wants to go first?

Neliswā: Me Doc!

Doc: Okay Ma'am please follow me.

They disappeared in the wards. I'm relieved that at least there's progress. The girls came to me.

Minie: We are leaving now we'll be back later.

Me: Okay, be safe.

They left and just that time Mam'Londy and Dad walked in.

Mam'L: Any changes?

Me: Yeah, the doctor said she's out of ICU but she's in a coma right now.

Mam'L: Thank Heavens! Now we have to pray she wakes up.

Me: Yeah, her mother is in her ward at the moment.

Mam'L: That's good.

They greeted the man then sat down with us. Minutes after that Hlelo's mother came to us but froze when she got closer, my dad stood up and they looked at each other, okay are we missing something??

Neliswa: Kenneth??

Baba: Nelly!!

Insert 67..

Sya's POV

Ever since my dad and Hlelo's mother recognized each other at the hospital my dad hasn't been himself, a whole week has passed but it seems like dad is avoiding everyone, all of this is just confusing because even Hlelo's mother seems to be unreachable. Hlelo hasn't woken up yet and I'm getting worried because in a few days varsity is opening. There was a day where I was visiting her and she moved her hand, so I guess there's progress. Our friends are still mad at me but they are really not the priority right now. I've been trying to

bury myself with loads of office work and handling the illegal business coz my dad is distant. As I was in the office Mafresh came in with some files.

Sbo: Bro I need you to check these for me and sign them then bring them by tomorrow latest.

Me: ...

Sbo: Sya!!

I snapped out of it

Me: Sho

Sbo: Kwenzenjani udliwa yin ndoda? (What's eating you man?)

Me: Eyy bro I was just thinking about lento kababa no makaHlelo, khona into eyenzekayo phakathi kwabo kodwa inkinga abafuni ukusho. (This thing of my dad and Hlelo's mother, there's something happening between them but the problem is they don't wanna tell us about it)

Sbo: Did you talk to your dad about it?

Me: I tried bafo but he doesn't say anything.

Sbo: Maybe Mam'Londy knows something.

Me: Yeah probably, but I don't think so because she's as confused as I am.

Sbo: Ayy I don't know bro maybe we should wait for one of them to say something

Me: I don't think they are willing to talk though.

Sbo: Bro what if they used to date or worse what if you and Hlelo are siblings!

Me: That's what scaring me the most bafo, cabanga nje ngilala no sis wami! (Imagine me sleeping with my sister)

Sbo: Breaking her virginity!

Me: Damn bro! let's drop this coz that would be really fucked up.

Sbo: But y'all don't look alike though.

Me: Bro wait, I think I have an idea

Sbo: Yeah?

Me: Yeah! I should ask Bra'Gee, remember him, the one who stays in Mauritius!

Sbo: Yeah yeah, the one who helped you with counseling!

Me: Yes! He's been friends with my dad for years I'm sure he knows something and if Hlelo's mother was dating my dad then surely he would know!

Sbo: Yeah its worth a try bro.

Me: I'll definitely call him.

Sbo: Alright let me go back to work then, remember to sign those documents and bring them to me by tomorrow.

Me: Yeah, sho.

I tried calling Bra'Gee but his phone was taking me to voicemail

so I called Zoe, his wife and she answered.

***Call convo

Me: Zoe!

Zoe: Syanda, what a pleasant surprise, you good?

Me: I'm okay and yourself?

Zoe: I'm good thanks, to what do I owe the pleasure?

Me: I was trying to call Bra'Gee but I couldn't reach him, if you close to him can you please give him the phone.

Zoe: Oh sweetie he's not here, he said something about a meeting so I guess he switched his phone off. Can I take the message for him or??

Me: No its fine, when he comes home please tell him to call me.

Zoe: Okay will do. So how is your girlfriend Hlelo is her name right?

Me: Yeah that's her name, uhm she's in the hospital.

Zoe: Oh no what happened??

Me: She got into an accident a few weeks ago.

Zoe: I'm so sorry I'll keep her in my prayers.

Me: Thank you very much

Zoe: Okay I have to go now.

Me: Alright good bye

Zoe: Bye Sweetie.

***End of call

I got up took my car keys and drove to the hospital, I want to see my woman, seeing her lying on that bed unconscious really breaks me but somehow being close to her fills my heart with joy so I guess have to be strong. I arrived at the hospital and went to her room, I walked in the room and heeeh! the devil is really testing me right now!!

Me: What the fuck are you doing here wena??!

Mazwi: The same reason you are here!

I swear I'm gonna kill this boy!!

Me: Get the fuck out before I do something I'll regret! Who the fuck gave you permission to see my woman??!

Mazwi: Chill out man its not like I'm here fucking her right??

I tempted to go to him but the machines beeped loudly and Hlelo was shaking uncontrollably. I ran out to call the doctor, they rushed inside and said we must wait outside.

Mazwi: See what you've done! She was okay before you came here, you are not fit to be her man! You are just bringing trouble everywhere you go ayy maan!!?

He stormed out. I called her mother and told her what happened and she said she's coming, I waited for the doctor to tell me what

was happening but they took their own sweet time. Hlelo's mother arrived alone and we waited together until the doctor came.

Doc: Hlelo Khumalo?

Me: Yes that's us.

Doc: Okay I have good news, she just woke up and

Hlelo's mother screamed in excitement

Nelly: Thank Heavens, can we see her please!!

Doc: Yes y'all can see her but I need to update y'all first.

Me: Yes doc please continue

Doc: She is still weak so please don't overwhelm her or stress her, she will find it hard to speak coz she just woke up and I'm giving y'all 15 minutes then I'll need her to rest.

Nelly: No problem doctor.

We followed the doctor and I'm not gonna lie I'm nervous AF, I don't know if Hlelo wants to see me or maybe she hates me but I guess there's only one way to find out. We arrived and her mother went in first and I stood by the door looking at her, her smile melts my heart. I went closer to her and her smile faded away.

Me: Babey

Hlelo: No..no..lea..leave..

Nelly: Baby this is Sya, your boyfriend can't you see him?

Hlelo: Go!!

She started crying

Me: Babey please..

Nelly: Syanda I think you should leave we don't want to stress her.

She kept crying so I decided to leave. I wasn't expecting her to welcome me with open arms so I'm not surprised, I mean I cheated on her so she has every right to behave the way she's behaving. I went to the car and drove around trying to figure out what I must do next, after hours I went home, as I was going upstairs

Mam'Londy called me.

Mam'L: Aibo Syanda since when you don't greet me?

I sigh and went to her

Me: I'm sorry mkami I didn't see you, how are you?

Mam'L: I'm okay, but you don't look okay, what's wrong?

Me: Nothing is wrong

Mam'L: Try again,

Me: I'm serious nothing is wrong, actually I have good news, Hlelo is awake now.

Mam'L: Oh those are wonderful news baby Thank God!! Them why aren't you excited? Oh yeah I remember now, so she didn't want to see you?

Me: Yep, she was crying mom, that was never my intention

Mam'L: What was your intention?

I sigh

Me: I don't know, I just got caught up in the moment.

Mam'L: You want her back neh?

Me: More than anything mkami..

Mam'L: Then what happens when you get caught up in the moment again?

Me: I won't, I almost lost Hlelo mom, it really scared me. I can't imagine my life without her.

Mam'L: Okay so how will you react to those cheap girls that throw themselves on you since you failed to keep your pants zipped in the first place??

Me: Mom I don't know but I'll figure that out.

Mam'L: No figure that out first before you do anything else. I just hope she gives you a chance coz y'all are really good together.

I smile

Me: Yeah we are.

We carried on talking and later I told everyone that she's awake and they were very happy. As I was getting ready for bed my phone rang and it was Bra'Gee.

**Call Convo

Me: Pops!

B'Gee: Son what's up, Zoe told me you called.

Me: Yeah I did, but you are a busy man so I couldn't reach you.

B'Gee: Yeah I was in a meeting mfanaz.

Me: Meeting that makes you turn off your phone? Very fishy!

Don't be out there shagging other women pretending to be working!

We laugh

B'Gee: Still got jokes I see! Nah boy I love my lady way too much to do that shit, I get everything I want from her, your father told me you landed your girl in hospital.

Me: Yeah that was the biggest mistake of my life Pops.

B'Gee: I fucken hope Kenny beat your ass up for that!

Me: Ahh Bra'Gee how old am I kanti? Look I didn't want to talk about that.

B'Gee: Oh yeah, what's up?

Me: Since you are good friends with my dad, I'm sure you've heard or know something about Hlelozs mother, Neliswa Khumalo.

He keeps quiet for sometime.

Me: Pops you there?

B'Gee: Yeah uhhm, your father told me about that too

Me: Great so you also not gonna tell me what's going on?

B'Gee: I'm afraid I can't, you see Syanda there's more to this

situation that you think. So I'm coming down there very soon to help your father sort this out.

Me: I hear you Pops, I guess I'll have to wait and see.

B'Gee: Yeah you do that, Look I have to go give my wife attention before she kills me, we'll talk.

Me: Alright Pops later.

**End of call

Insert 68□

Hlelo's POV

I had been trying to open my eyes but they felt really heavy and I kept failing every time, I heard Sya's voice, its like he was arguing with someone. The nerve he has coming here after what he did. I don't know what happened next but I saw bright lights and the doctors around me, I thought maybe I was just imagining things coz Sya wasn't there when I woke up but then I saw him coming in with my mom, I can't believe him right now! everything came back, I hate him for what he did! I hate him! I don't ever want to see or hear of him. I did everything for him, I gave him all of me and this is the thanks I get! I guess him and I are not meant to be coz after what he did I don't think I can be with him anymore, from now on I want to be alone and focus on school. The nurse

came in with the doctor.

Doc: Ms Khumalo

Me: Good morning Doc

Doc: How are you today?

Me: I'm okay, how are you?

Doc: I'm good.

He was busy checking me and the nurse was taking notes.

Doc: Do you feel any sort of pains anywhere?

Me: No I feel normal

Doc: Okay that's very good, let me continue with my rounds, Ms Khumalo you may freshen up the nurse will bring your food in an hours time with your medication.

Me: Okay Thank you Doc.

They left and I went to freshen up, Later the nurse brought my food and all I'm saying is I really need get out of here ASAP!! What kind of food is this, patients in hospital are already dealing with a lot they really don't need this kind of food adding to tgeir problems, are we in a diet or what coz damn! Okay lemme shut up, I ate and thanked the lord when I was done then I drank my medication. My mom texted me saying she's coming and I told her to bring me decent food. After some time she came in with my food..she hugged me

Mom: Baby how are you?

Me: I'll be happy once I've ate

She laughed and gave me, I dug in.

Mom: Are they starving you in here?

Me: No shame, but their food is uhm yeah

We laugh

Mom: I'm so happy to see you laughing again, you gave me such a scare my baby I thought I was gonna lose you.

Me: I'm sorry mom, I didn't mean to scare you.

Mom: What happened Hlelo?

Me: Its a long story mom and I don't wanna talk about it right now.

Mom: Okay fine. Why did you chase Sya away, he was as worried as I was about you, he was here more often than anyone else.

Me: Its his fault that I'm here

I mumbled

Mom: Huhh??

Me: Nothing I'll talk to him when I'm ready

Mom: Okay

Me: So where's my stepdad?

Mom: He had to go back to Durban since he's the only senior doctor in the hospital

Me: And you?

Mom: I had to take a sick leave.

Me: When I get discharged I want to go back home for a while

Mom: Are you sure? I mean school will open in a few days, I can stay here and take care of you until you feel better.

Me: No mom I'm sure I want to go home, I'm home sick.

Mom: Okay no problem soon as you get discharged we leaving

Me: Okay mom.

Mom: Baby

Me: Yes mommy

Mom: Uhm why didn't you tell me that Syanda's father is Kenneth Nkosi

Me: Was it important?

Mom: No never mind baby

Me: Are you okay?

Mom: Yeah its just that I've missed you so much

Me: Mom I know you remember, its fine though you'll tell me when you ready

We continued catching up, I didn't know I missed my mother this much, She really knows how to me feel better that's why I love her so much. Later she left coz the doctor said I need to rest and the medication was making me sleepy. I woke up feeling pressed, I

rushed to the toilet then went back to bed then I heard people screaming

...: Aaaahhhh!!

My friends come in

Me: Guys!! This is a hospital y'all will give people heart attacks!

Minie: We don't care!!

We laugh

Thando: We so happy you are okay!

Lisa: Bitch we were so worried about you!

Thando: Believe it or not even Lisa cried for you.

We laugh

Minie: Babe I'm sorry about what my brother did to you

Me: Don't be sorry babe you did nothing wrong, and don't think I'm mad at you, you are not your brother.

Minie: I know, I just thought maybe you wouldn't want to see me because of him.

Me: Never! You had nothing to do with your brother's actions.

You are still my friend no matter what happens between me and your brother.

She comes and hugs me then Lisa and Thando Joined in then they all sat on the bed.

Me: Enough about Sya, so what's new ladies, did I miss anything?

Minie: Yep you missed out on too many things babe.

Me: OMG! Fill me in, what happened??

Minie: So firstly our girl Lisa is finally in a relationship!

Me: Aaaaahhhh!! Is that true Lisa??

She blushed then hid her face with her hands and we laughed.

Me: Those are wonderful news babe I'm so happy for you!

Lisa: But I'm not sure if I made the right decision, no offense but look at what happened between you and Sya.

Thando: What happened to Hlelo might not happen to you, look at Minie and Zweli for example.

Minie: He's not perfect too, he has his flaws but I love him regardless.

Me: Love is beautiful babe, enjoy it while you got the chance, if it doesn't work out then fine at least you have good memories to look back on and if it works out then its a jackpot.

Lisa: i don't know guys but I guess I'll never know unless I try.

Me: Who would have thought!

We laugh

Thando: Life is full of surprises!

Me: And wena Tee are you still with that man who hates us?

Lisa: She doesn't wanna leave that good for nothing little..

Minie: Okay okay let's breath guys, remember Tee is still with this

man.

Thando: Honestly I don't know how I'm gonna leave him guys and lately he's been behaving himself.

We keep quiet

Lisa: Uhm Hlelo, have you decided on what you'll do about your situation?

Me: Yes I had enough time to think about it and I'm leaving him.

Thando: Don't you love him anymore?

Me: I do but loving him takes a lot from me, I can't afford to lose myself in that relationship I'm still young.

Minie: Oh and Mazwi was visiting you and asking about you.

Me: I think I heard him asking me to wake up.

Thando: So when are you getting out of here babe?

Me: I don't know yet but all I know is I'm not going to stay in that place again

Lisa: Where will you stay then?

Me: I don't know babe I'll make a plan, I'll probably rent an apartment or something. And after getting discharged I'm going back to Durban

Lisa: What??? But what about school babe?

Me: You are there right? So you'll send me the work until I come back.

Thando: And she's not asking you!

Minie: She's telling you!

We laugh

Me: Its her duty as my babe

Lisa: Wow I feel so ganged up on right now!

The girls stayed with me until visiting time was over, I was so sad they had to leave, this is why I have to leave this place!

Insert 69 ..

Sya's POV

I woke up late and called the office saying I'm not coming today, honestly I'm tired of always working, I freshened up then went downstairs and made breakfast for myself, its times like these that make me miss Mam'Londu, I decided to stay here because at home things are a bit tense, Sphe and Minie are mad at me for what happened and my father well, he's still avoiding us, or me to be specific so I'm giving them some air even though Mam'Londu was against me leaving. As I was about to sit down and eat there was a knock on the door, I went to attend it and it was my boys, Lindo, Zweli, Mafresh and Sphe.

Me: Yoo bro's what brings y'all here? Come in..

We bro hug and they came in

Lindo: We thought we should come by you know check up on you.

Me: Don't y'all have girlfriends to check up on?

Sbo: Yeah matter of fact we don't.

Zwe: Speak for yourself bro, some of us are in serious relationships!

Sphe: Nah bro actually we married!

We laugh

I grabbed my food and we sat at the lounge.

Sphe: Where's our food?

Me: You are married right??

Lindo: I'm not married bro

Me: Ofcourse you not angithi you love the game too much, different chicks every week!

Zwe: Breaking news bro he's leaving the game!

We all looked at each other and laughed.

Lindo: Yeah go ahead laugh! Idiots

Sbo: But how??

Sphe: Who's the lucky girl?

Zwe: I couldn't believe it too, its a miracle!

Me: So who is the girl bro.

Lindo: All in good time y'all will know gents!

We laugh

Me: THE PLAYER OF ALL TIME IS OUT OF THE GAME!!

Lindo: I was the last man standing though!

Sphe: It wasn't a race bro!

Zwe: Leave him, soon he'll be asking us for relationship advice.

Me: Sho! Lets give him a few tips before he blows this whole thing up.

Sbo: Bro girls LOVE attention, so you have to make sure you give her your attention!

Sphe: And you gotta compliment her even when she looks like a fucken monster!

We laugh

Zwe: And you have to tell her about your whereabouts, just so she knows you not out there cheating on her! And girls hate lies bro, in order to have a healthy relationship there's got to be trust and loyalty.

Me: And you gotta give her love bro! In all ways possible if you know what I mean!

We laugh

Lindo: Yeah I love that one!

Me: On a serious note though bro, you have to show her you love her, don't do anything that will make her cry or doubt your love for her, treat her like a queen bro and don't allow other girls to

come between your relationship, I learnt that the hard way.

Sbo: We heard that Hlelo woke up, did you try to talk to her.

Me: I didn't get the chance bro, she cried and chased me away.

Zwe: Hopefully she'll come around man

Sphe: She loves you though, I've never seen a girl who loves you this much.

Lindo: Me too

Me: I think I'm gonna lose her

Zwe: Are you gonna let that happen?

Me: Unfortunately its not up to me bro, I've been messing up, I didn't realise how lucky I was to have someone like her. Now that boy is trying to win her over.

Sphe: Who that Mazwi guy?

Me: I found him with Hlelo that day she woke up

Sbo: What??

Me: Yeah, and honestly maybe he might treat her better than I can.

Sbo: Bro come on, Hlelo is YOUR woman! And we all know y'all love each other!

Me: But I keep hurting her bro, she probably hates me right now.

Lindo: So you just gonna give up on her?

Me: No I'll do my best to make her mine again but I'm not gonna force her or put pressure on her, I just want her to forgive me that's

the important thing right now.

Zwe: But we can't allow that boy to be with her

Sbo: What are you suggesting?

Zwe: I don't know bro but everyone has skeletons in their closets.

Me: Nah gents no need for all that, I messed this up so I'll fix it my way.

Lindo: Then what if she leaves you for that boy.

Me: I pushed her away gents and besides she's old enough to make her own decisions.

Sphe: Is there beer in here all this talking is making me thirsty!

Me: Nah I just got back here remember, but you can go buy it though

Sphe: Sure thing, Zwe lets go

Zwe: As long as you buying!

Sphe: Very stingy, I wonder how my sister will survive!

We laugh and they left

Lindo: You know if you let her go you'll never find someone like her.

Sbo: Someone who loves you wholeheartedly.

Me: I know that bafethu. I'll try talk to her and apologize.

Minie came in with one of her friends.

Minie: Hi guys

Them: Hey

She looked at me and went upstairs with her friend

Sbo: And then?

Me: Don't ask.

I went upstairs to check on what's happening but they were not in Minie's room then I hear sounds coming from my room so I went there and I found them packing Hlelo's bags.

Me: What are y'all doing?

Minie: What does it look like we doing? Thando please take her shoes.

Me: Wait where are y'all taking her bags?

Minie: We taking them to her obviously, you didn't think she was coming back to stay here were you?

Me: No but I just wanna know where she'll be staying.

Minie: I don't think she'll appreciate me telling you that.

Me: Okay is she still in hospital? I need to talk to her.

Minie: Talk to her about what exactly brother?? You chea..

Thando: Okay Minie calm down. Yes she's still in hospital but she's leaving soon.

Me: Where is she going?

Thando: We can't tell you that unless she tells you herself.

Me: Thank you.

I rushed out

Sbo: Bro where you going??

I ignored him and went to the car then drove to the hospital. I arrived and Hlelo's mother was leaving.

Nelly: Oh Sya

Me: Hey mom is she still here?

Nelly: Yes she is but not for long, we've signed her papers she's getting discharged.

Me: Okay those are good news.

Nelly: I have to go and pack my clothes we going back to Durban

Me: What?? But what about school?

Nelly: I asked her the same thing but she insists on going back home

I sigh and rub my face

Me: Okay let me go to her.

We went our separate ways, I got in her ward and she was dressed up sitting in the bed with her phone. I knocked and she looked at me and clicked her tongue.

Hlelo: Whatever you want I'm not interested.

I went in and stood in front of her.

Me: Babe I just wanna talk

Hlelo: I'm Hlelo to you not babe, you lost the right to call me that

when you were in between that girl's legs.

Me: I'm sorry for what I did babe, I really am, I didn't mean to hurt you...

Hlelo: What did you mean then?

Me: I wasn't thinking straight sthandwa sami, I know what I did was disrespectful to you and I know I broke your heart by sleeping with that girl...

Hlelo: In the bed that I also sleep in, you couldn't even take her to the hotel or even the guest room, you just had to take her to the bed where you broke my virginity. Did you ever love me at all Syanda?

I looked at her surprised

Me: Babe I love you, I've always loved you.

Hlelo: Then why Sya? Why do you hurt me and break my heart like this? What was I doing wrong that she does right? Why did you lie to me Sya when I loved you so much or maybe my love wasn't enough for you? Talk Syanda, you said you here to talk right?!!

Me: Babe you are enough for me, you make me happy and I see the love you you have for me.

She started crying

Hlelo: So you just don't care huh? You can see how much I love you but you still hurt me. I hate you Syanda! I hate you for hurting

me and making me cry! You are a selfish person, I don't even know why God made us cross paths, I regret the day I first laid my eyes on you! I regret letting you in my life and in my heart! I hate you Sya!!

Her words cut me real deep and I also got emotional, I hugged her and she cried hitting me until she stopped. I really broke her, I can see the hate in her eyes.

Me: Hlelo I know you are still broken and hurt, I know what I did was inconsiderate and selfish, I know but I really didn't mean to hurt you, I just got tempted and my mind wasn't thinking right. You are enough MaKhumalo, you are amazing don't ever think you were the reason I did this, you gave me everything I ever needed in a partner, you showed me love and cared for me. I failed. I failed you, I failed to do my duty as your man, I couldn't protect your heart and I apologize.

Hlelo: I still need time to clear my head, then I will think about forgiving you but its over between me and you. I'm tired of being hurt I can't do it anymore and I need you to stay away from me.

Me: But babe I...

Hlelo: No Syanda I'm done! I can forgive you but taking you back is impossible.

Me: If that's what you want then its fine, but it will be hard for me

to stay away from you MaKhumalo, despite everything I've done to you, I love you, I love you very much but I'll respect your decision.

Hlelo: Thank you.

I kissed her forehead and left, I drove back to my place with a heavy heart. I got in and the gents looked at me. I sat down without saying anything and started drinking.

Insert 70

Hlelo's POV

Why is Sya making me feel like this, truth is I was so convinced I'm over him but I'm not, I love him with everything in me. Him saying all those things made me realise my love for him is deeper than I thought, even though he hurts me and breaks me I love him regardless and by saying this I don't mean I'm going back to him. I can forgive him but honestly our relationship is toxic, he lies, cheats and hits me, I can't always be on edge wondering what he's doing or what he's gonna do next, nobody deserves to live like that. I love him very much but I have to choose myself. I hear a knock on the door and Mazwi comes in.

Mazwi: Hey beautiful

Me: Mazwi, hey

Mazwi: You have no idea how happy I am to see you alive and well

Me: Yeah I heard you used to visit me

Mazwi: I couldn't function properly knowing you lying in this bed, can I give you a hug, please I just wanna hold you.

Me: Uhm okay

He comes closer, he smells good but not better than My man..I mean Sya eish *sighs*. Mazwi gives me a warm hug not better than Sya's though, TF I need to stop comparing Mazwi to Sya.

Mazwi: Everything will be okay.

Me: I really hope so.

We break the hug

Mazwi: What happened Hlelo?

I sigh

Mazwi: Hey you can talk to me okay, I'm here for you.

Me: Its Sya

Mazwi: Fuck I should have known! What did he do?

Me: He cheated on me, in our place, on our bed can you imagine! I went out with my girls and when I come back he's inbetween some girl's legs.

Mazwi: He has some nerve! Nah actually he's disrespectful, he doesn't deserve you Hlelo! You deserve someone who will treat you like a queen.

Me: Yeah I figured that out.

Mazwi: Look you will find love again and it will be better than what Sya gave you.

Me: I doubt it

Mazwi: You are still heartbroken but soon you'll see what I mean.

Me: If you say so.

Mazwi: Trust me, I've been there before.

Me: Really?

Mazwi: Really! Believe it or not, I've been heartbroken plenty of times. Girls just be assuming I'm a player then they cheat on me. I don't know whether its bad luck or what. but good thing is I always find better love as I move forward, like right now I found you.

Me: Mazwi I'm still hurt from my previous relationship, I need to heal and get over Sya

Mazwi: And I'll be here for you babe, listen I'm not going anywhere. I thought I was gonna let you be but my heart yearns for you Hlelo, I loved you from the first day I saw you in that bus.

I giggle

Mazwi: What? I'm serious! I want you to be mine Hlelo and I'll do everything in my power to make that happen, but I will give you time to heal, all I'm asking for is your presence in my life, please don't shut me out, I'll help you mend your heart and I'm here for

you if you need anything or someone to talk to.

Me: Thank you Mazwi that is very sweet of you, I appreciate it honestly

Mazwi: I'll make sure you are okay, I promise. So you are getting out today?

Me: Yeah I'm getting out

Mazwi: You are going back to live with him?

Me: No no, we broke up and its not a good idea to stay with him.

Right now I'm going back to Durban, I just need to clear my head.

Mazwi: And School?

Me: Lisa will help me catch up.

Mazwi: Okay I hear you, when will you come back?

Me: I don't know yet, I'll decide when I'm there.

Mazwi: I so wish I can come with you but I get that you need your space.

Me: Yeah I really do.

Mazwi: I love you Hlelo.

I looked at him amazed, no shocked!

Me: uhh

Mazwi: Fuck that was too soon, I'm sorry, I'm very sorry, but my heart wants you Hlelo, I love you. I don't expect you to feel the same way yet coz your emotions are still all over the place but I just

wanted you to know that. I'm sorry for ambushing you with all this and making you feel uncomfortable. I'll wait for you and..

His phone rang, Thank God!

Mazwi: I have to answer this, I'll be back.

He went out, wow! Okay that was unexpected, what am I gonna do, I mean I do like Mazwi, he's sweet, kind, caring and all that but love is far from what I feel for him, he's genuine I can see it in his eyes but I'm not ready to have someone in my life right now.

Mazwi: Hey, look everything will pass, you will be alright.

Me: Thanks

Mazwi: I have somewhere to rush to, so I'll see you when you get back and in the mean time I'll keep in touch.

Me: Yeah sure.

He hugged me and left.

I don't know what how to feel after hearing what Mazwi has told me, more reason why I need to be alone. After sometime my mom arrived and we signed papers then we went to the airport. Arriving in Durban and getting this fresh air is exactly what I need, knowing I left the stress in Joburg relieves me, we arrived at home and settled in, soon as I was done I called my bestie, I really missed her, I rings and she answers.

***Call Convo

Yonie: BESTIEEEEE!

Me: BABEYYYY!

We laugh, can't believe we still do this thing of ours.

Yonie: Babe I've missed you so much!

Me: Me too babe, I now realised that without you I'm incomplete.

Yonie: Yeah! I feel exactly the same way. I heard what happened, are you okay?

Me: Its a long story chom but I'm gonna be okay.

Yonie: I wanted to visit you so bad but you know school was holding me down

Me: Ofcourse hun I understand and I didn't want your first time in Joburg to be because of me being in hospital, how boring!

We laugh

Yonie: Are you crazy! I didn't care about that, I'm sure I was gonna score myself a doctor nyana you know

I laugh

Me: Mafresh was gonna skin you alive!

Yonie: Aibo what does that one have to do with what I do!

Me: That one?? Is there something I should know?

Yonie: Its a loong story mngani. How is Sya doing?

Me: Its also a loong story

We laugh

Yonie: seems like we have a lot to talk about.

Me: Definitely! Are you home right now?

Yonie: Yeah why?

Me: You going to school tomorrow?

Yonie: Yeah but to drop off a few assignments then I'll come back, why you asking?

Me: Because I'm coming to sleepover at your house.

Yonie: AAAAAHHHHH!!!

I laugh

Me: Okay! Not so loud chom!!

Yonie: This is great, let me order things to eat right away!

Me: Okay babe see you just now.

Yonie: Can't wait!

We hang up

I went to my mom and asked her to drive me to Yonie's place and she said okay, I packed my overnight bag and a few outfits, you know just in case something comes up. My mom drove me to Yonie's place and I rang the bell, the door opened and my bestie attacked me with a big hug! Clearly she missed me too.

Me: Ouch, I can't breath now!

Yonie: Shut up bitch I missed you!

We laughed and she let me go and we went to the lounge. We sat comfortably then our favorite song came up and we DANCED! The intercom went off because someone was at the gate, Yonie opened the gate then went to open the door. She came back with a big pizza box and four paper bags, the drama!

Me: Friend you really ordered ALL this food for only me and you or we have someone coming over??

She laughed

Yonie: Aibo mngani okwethu konke lokudla! (All this food is ours!)

Me: Wow! No wonder you gaining weight!

She threw a cushion at me

Yonie: Mxm come lets eat, and tell me what happened to you.

Me: Its best you start because after I tell you my story you won't be in the mood to tell me yours.

Yonie: Yooh kanti how hectic is it?

Me: Too hectic believe me!

Yonie: Ayy okay, remember me and Mafresh were going through this thing of him being forced to get married

Me: Yeah

Yonie: After he sorted it out I though things would go back to

normal, you know considering how he chose me over that girl

Me: Didn't they?

Yonie: No friend, he just...changed somehow. I know we are apart and I'm busy with school, but I feel like there's something going on that's pushing him away from me. He no longer calls me to check up on me, or text me or at least respond to the texts I send him.

Me: Maybe something is wrong with his phone

Yonie: Come on friend we both know that's not the case here, and if it was Ma'fresh has all the money to buy a new phone, and the Ma'fresh I know would have made sure he finds ways to keep in touch with me

Me: Yeah I think so too.

Yonie: Last time I called him he told me he's busy he'll get back to me when he's done and till today I guess he's still busy, and this was two weeks ago. So I guess this is his way of saying he doesn't want me in his life anymore.

Me: Its very strange because he would have told you what's happening.

Yonie: Right? But I'm done with chasing after him now, I mean I've been trying to reach out but he shuts me out.

Me: You still love him?

Yonie: I've always loved him friend and I don't think I'll ever stop.

Me: I can see it in your face, I'm sorry he's doing this to you

Yonie: I really missed talking to you, even though Nonku is here its hard for me to tell her everything you know.

Me: Yeah I get it, I was thinking we go out tomorrow with her.

Yonie: Good idea!

Me: Okay so let me tell you what happened to me, so me and Sya had been going through rough patches chom, he also switched up on me, one minute we were happy and the next he just started acting differently, going out a lot, sleeping out and coming back the next day, so this one time I asked him where he comes from, he just told me he's rushing to some meeting we'll talk later, imagine that last night I had made a candlelit dinner for us and he didn't pitch

Yonie: Ouch!

Me: Yep, so I was very upset by his reaction, he didn't even give me answers or attention he just left me there, friend I was mad! So I went to Lisa's res and

Yonie: Who's Lisa now?

Me: Oh she's my friend and classmate, there's also Thando she's also our friend and Minie's classmate

Yonie: So there's four of y'all?

Me: Yeah, so I went to Lisa and told her everything. She was as mad as I am

She laughs

Yonie: I like her already

We laugh

Me: So she said she'll help me distress and we spent the day going out, shopping, eating, watching movies, sleeping, we were busy nje and I lost track of time then I went back to the apartment at midnight and Sya was already at the house waiting for me, it seemed like payback I know but it wasn't intentional. And I was kak tired, the moment I entered he asked me where I'm coming from and all that and I told him exactly what he told me, I said we'll talk later I'm tired.

Yonie: Petty much

We laugh

Me: I know but I wanted to give him a taste of his own medicine. So he also got mad and told me he's been waiting for me and then he asked me if I'm cheating on him, Yoooh I was beyond mad, I told him to leave me alone and he slapped me!

Yonie: What??!! Oh hell no he didn't! What the fuck is wrong with him?!

Me: Yep I was asking myself the same question, so the next day I

was ignoring him, he kept trying to apologise but I wasn't having it, I went to his home and told Mam'Londy and Minie, they were also shocked fast-forward I eventually forgave him and I kid you not, the day I forgave him I found him in bed with some other girl! Our bed the one we sleep in!

Her jaw dropped

Yonie: What a jerk! No he's an a**hole! I can't believe him!!

Me: I swear I lost my mind, how could he do that the day I forgave him? In our bed?!! So I ran out and took his car

Yonie: No!!

Me: Yeah, I wasn't thinking straight friend, so that how I got into an accident.

Yonie: I'm lost for words, yoooh friend you suffered shame. I guess you'll never know the true colours of someone

Me: And it seems like we are bad judges of characters

Yonie: We really are. So y'all broke up

Me: Yeah, he came to the hospital, he apologised but I told him I can't get back with him, he wasn't happy about it but he said he'll let me be.

Yonie: At least y'all know where y'all stand unlike me and Mafresh.

Me: Ayy chom Mafresh has to make up his mind hey, this thing of keeping you in the dark is not it

Yonie: That's my whole point, I can't be waiting on him to feel like responding to me. I also want to move on if he has you know.

Me: I totally get it, OMG!

Yonie: What??

Me: We finished the food!

We laugh

Yonie: I knew we were

We continued chilling till late at night then we went to sleep.

Insert 71

Hlelo's POV

I woke up the next day, freshened up then went downstairs to the kitchen and started making breakfast for myself, I heard giggles coming from up stairs so I guess that's Nhlaka and God knows which girl that is, I hear footsteps coming down..

...: Uhh who are you?

I turned and looked at her

Me: I think what you should be saying is Good morning or Hi then maybe I might tell you who I am.

...: Well if you don't explain to me, my man will throw you out.

I laugh, seriously

Me: Ahh he did you real good sis, so much gut for you to just

assume he'll throw me out

...: I didn't see anything funny

Me: I'm not surprised you weird anyways, how can a normal person who is at her "mans" place be asking people who they are? Honey this is not your house

Nhlaka: Okay that's enough, its so early in the morning guys come on

He says coming downstairs

Nhlaka: Aibo are my eyes deceiving me? MaKhumalo??

I smile no I blush, on purpose

Me: Since when do you call me like that

He comes and hugs me, poor girl just ran upstairs

Nhlaka: Don't worry about her

Me: New one?

Nhlaka: Yep

Me: What happened to the last one?

Nhlaka: Gold digger

I laugh

Me: You are getting old, your parents want grandchildren

We laugh, I took my food and went to the lounge and Nhlaka went upstairs to talk to his girl I guess. They came down minutes after and the girl was more calm, they came to me.

Nhlaka: Hlelo, Phindile here has something to tell you.

I look at her she rolls her eyes

Me: Don't bother its okay

Nhlaka: No but she..

Phindi: She said its okay babe

Nhlaka: Shut up wena, Hlelo are you sure?

Me: Yeah its okay

Nhlaka: Okay then, babe please make food for me I'm hungry

Phindi: Okay babe let's go

Nhlaka: Nah I'll stay here and catch up with Hlelo, but you can go.

Phindi: You staying here with her??!

Nhlaka and I look at each other

Me: Is there a problem?

Nhlaka: Eyy Phindile hamba ungenzele ukudla, sikhulumile

ngalento nje! (Go make food for me, we already spoke about this)

She drags herself to the kitchen

Me: Looks like she won't be here for long

Nhlaka: Dude she's behaving like my wife or something, its

irritating, anyways how are you Yonie told me you got into a car accident.

Me: I'm fine now as you can see but they told me I have to finish my meds

Nhlaka: Yes ofcourse

Me: So who is that?

Nhlaka: That's a girl I met last week at a friends party, and now she keeps coming back

Me: So she's not your girlfriend?

Nhlaka: What?? Hell no! We agreed to a no strings attached, I don't do girlfriends.

Me: Let me school you bro, all boys that say they don't do girlfriends always end up with girlfriends and they get madly in love with them, I'm telling you!

He laughs

Phindi: What's so funny babe?

She comes with a bowl of cornflakes, Nhlaka looks at her defeated

Nhlaka: Seriously? Cornflakes?

Phindi: Well you didn't tell me what you wanted so I figured I'll make this for you.

Me: Yah neh!

I laugh and made my way to the kitchen

Nhlaka: Hlelo please fix something for me or else I'm gonna die right here!

I laugh

Me: Sure

Phindile sat down and ate the cornflakes. I made a full English breakfast just like the one I ate and took it to him.

Nhlaka: Finally! Thank you MaKhumalo!

Me: No problem, I'm going to get ready now

Nhlaka: You leaving already?

Me: Yeah, when Yonie comes back we going out.

Nhlaka: Oh okay

I left them and went to shower and got ready. Whilst I was getting ready a phone call came in and I answered without checking who is calling.

**Call convo

Me: Hello

....: MaKhumalo

That voice! I swear it sent shivers down my spine

Me: Sya, how can I help you?

Sya: Babe I miss you

Me: Sya I thought we spoke about this, we're better off separated

He keeps quiet for sometime

Sya: Hlelo

Me: Sya

He sighed

Sya: Do you still love me?

I keep quiet

Sya: Babe please talk to me. I'm finding it hard to accept that you left me, that I broke us up with my stupid decisions. But I need to know babe if you still love me or not, so that I can have peace, please Lelo wam.

Yooh my heart is betraying me right now.

Me: Yes Sya, I still love you. Very very much.

Sya: Thank you babe. I love you too MaKhumalo. Have a great day and please be careful out there.

Me: Thanks you too.

Sya: And I'm still gonna wife you

My heart melted

Me: Sya look I'm late, I'm meeting someone in a few minutes

Sya: Who is that? Is it a guy?

Me: That's not important

Sya: Wow. So you moving on already?

Me: I have to go, have a good day.

Sya: Sure.

We hang up.

Why am I feeling like this right now, I feel so bad that I didn't tell him I'm meeting with Nonku not a guy and now he thinks I've moved on, but whatever cause we've broken up already and he probably went back to that girl he was fucking, I wonder how long they had been sleeping together behind my back. The thing is I trusted him too much that's why I didn't realise he's out there cheating on me. As I was reminiscing a text came in and its from Nonku saying she's on her way to the mall so I texted her saying I'm on my way. I guess Yonie will find us there, I finished up and requested a ride, few minutes later it arrived. I went downstairs and the couple wasn't there so I just left, I got in the car and it took me to the mall. I went straight to mug and bean and Nonku wasn't there so I guess I'm first, I ordered a smoothie while waiting and they gave me. I texted Nonku saying I'm at mug and bean.

....: I figured this was you

I turned and it was KB

Me: Oh hey, how are you?

KB: I'm okay, may I sit?

Me: Yeah but my friend is on the way

KB: Its okay I'm leaving now now anyway. So how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks how is your wife Candice and your pretty daughter?

KB: They are okay, I was just speaking to them this morning.

Me: That's sweet, why do you live so far away from them though?

KB: I have businesses that I run here in Durban and Candy runs some in Cape town, she didn't want to move this side and its impossible for me to move that side so now we just visit each other.

Me: Oh okay now I understand.

KB: So how is my old friend Sya?

Me: He's okay

KB: Really so you still speak to him after he..

He stopped and looked at me

Me: After he what?

KB: Never mind sweetheart

I wonder what he wanted to say

Me: O-kay

KB: I have to go now, enjoy your day

Me: Thanks you too.

He left, after a few minutes Nonku arrived.

Insert 72

Hlelo's POV

I had a good day yesterday with Nonku and my bestie. But I'm

wondering what KB wanted to say about Sya, if he's still planning to get back at him then wow he's childish. He has a whole family, a beautiful one at that, but he still has time to play games. But whatever he's not stressing me out. I've been ignoring Mazwi's calls ever since I got here, he just doesn't understand that I need time to myself, I don't want him telling me how much he loves me right now so he will just have to wait with all that love. I'm still at Yonie's house but I'm leaving today, she had to go to school so she won't see me and plus I don't want to disturb her. I got up took a shower and packed my stuff then went downstairs to eat brunch, and what I saw really shocked me, Nhlaka was cuddling with some other girl on the couch.

Me: Wow

Nhlaka: Hlelz Hey, I thought you left early in the morning

Me: Uhh Nope I'm still here

Girl: Hi

Oh she seems nicer than the last one

Me: Hello how are you

Girl: I'm fine, I'm Lizie

Me: I'm Hlelo

Girl: Nice to meet you Hlelo

Me: Likewise, let me go make food

Lizie: I'll help you

Me: Oh okay no problem

We went to the kitchen and started making food

Me: So how long have you been with Nhlaka

Lizie: Well I'm sure you know how Nhlaka is, he says he's not ready to be in a relationship but we've been seeing each other for maybe 3 months now

Me: Girl its been a while hey, aren't you catching feelings?

Lizie: I once did, but I brushed it off cause I'm not looking for heartbreak

Me: Heartbreak?

Lizie: Yeah, I don't know for sure but Nhlaka has other chicks he's fucking, its not just me and I can't stop him from doing what he loves by saying I love him that would be me preparing myself to get heartbroken so instead we are like friends with benefits and its been working just fine for us.

Me: Yooh I could never do that, I catch feelings very fast I wouldn't last in that friends with benefits thing.

Lizie: Then your boyfriend is a very lucky, infact he should just marry you

We laugh

Me: Yeah, he was

Lizie: Was? As in pass tense

Me: Yeah we broke up

Lizie: Oh but y'all will get back together

Me: Nah I don't thin..

Lizie: Trust me y'all will

Me: Why do you say?

Lizie: Because you still love him, I can see it in your face.

Me: But he cheated on me and I almost lost my life because of his cheating!

Lizie: Still, look there's a certain level of attitude a woman reaches that shows when she's completely done with a man and you are far from that. You are just like me but I was worse, my ex and I dated for 4 years and during those years he cheated on me and I took him back more than 16 times

Me: What??!

Lizie: Yeah stupid I know, but I did and I also landed in hospital twice because of him but I still went back to him. I was deeply in love with him and he knew it. But I wish I could have done things differently now that I think about it. I was the Queen of clowns!

We laugh

Me: Yooh you've been through a lot

Lizie: Yeah, it was till I reached that level of being done, I was tired

and this time nobody told me to leave him, they were tired shame, they had been telling me to leave him but my heart wanted him and they didn't understand that so when I reached that level it was my decision

Me: So in those four years you were only seeing him?

Lizie: Yeah, I was crazy about him Hlelo, it was toxic I'm telling you.

Me: Yoooh so that's why you not in a relationship?

Lizie: exactly!

We finished making food and we went to sit at the lounge with Nhlaka, we continued talking and I must say Lizie is a very chilled person. We exchanged numbers and when I was done eating I washed my dishes. I took my bags and said my goodbyes then went back home. Nobody was home when I arrived I'm guessing my mom is still at work, I took my things to my room and went to watch a movie, after watching a couple of movies I went to cook dinner, while I was cooking my phone rang from the lounge and I ran to answer it and went back to my cooking.

Call convo

Me: Hello

Lisa: Bitch!!

Me: Hey Babe, missing me already?

Lisa: Ofcourse..not

I laugh

Me: Yeah you do, and I miss you too.

Lisa: Don't worry coz you gonna see me very soon

Me: What? You coming to Durban??

Lisa: Bitch No! You are coming back!

Me: Nope I'm not

Lisa: We have an introductory test in three days and it is compulsory, so book a ticket for tomorrow so you can have time to study

Me: Oh no! Can't I skip it?

Lisa: Why? Because you are heartbroken? Because of a jerk that disrespected you? There is No way I'm allowing that to happen! No ways! you are missing an important test because of a BOY?! HELL NO! You are getting your ass here tomorrow and we will study and nail that test you hear me!!!

Me: Okay, Okay! Yooh fine, I'll come back tomorrow.

Lisa: Good coz I was gonna come there and drag you here myself!

I laugh

Me: I'm sure you would have!

We continued talking and she was filling me in with the latest

news, one thing about Lisa is she knows a lot of information about everything so she never runs out of things to talk about.

After the call I booked my ticket for tomorrow and when my mom came back from work I told her I'm leaving tomorrow and she was happy, not because I was leaving but because I'm going back to school. I went to pack my bags, ate dinner with mom over light conversation, I could sense that something was not right with her but she didn't want to tell me, so I just let her be. After that I washed the dishes and we slept. I woke up early in the morning coz my flight was in a few hours, I booked a morning flight so I can have enough time to study with Lisa. I got ready then went to eat breakfast. My mom came out of her room rushing.

Me: Haa! You are still here, you are late!

Mom: I overslept..

Me: No wonder I sleep so much, I took your genes!

We laugh

Mom: No you took your dad's genes. Actually you took his everything, you don't look anything like me!

Me: So what? He's my dad anyways!

Mom: Not after camping in my womb for nine months! That's betrayal!

We laugh

She was walking up and down in the kitchen, I don't even know what she was doing.

Mom: I'm late, have a safe journey and call me when you get to the flat. I love you.

Me: Okay I will mommy and I love you too.

We hugged and she perked my lips. She rushed off. I checked the time and ordered an uber, I got my stuff and when the uber came the driver helped me with my bags then we drove to the airport. This time I didn't feel like the flight was too long, soon we arrived and I got another uber to take me to my place, yes my place. My mom bought it for me with my dad's money so I own it, its under my name. I arrived and I must say its very beautiful! This is my first time seeing it cause my mom bought it while I was in hospital, I checked around, there are two bedrooms with en-suite bathrooms, a kitchen and a lounge, and a small working area with a desk. The kitchen is joint to the Lounge, there's even food in the kitchen! Yoooh my mom Nkosi yam. I unpacked then called my friends and told them I'm back and I asked Minie not to tell Syanda that I'm back, especially where I stay. I don't want him coming here cause I know he'll come, he's capable of it! I also don't want Mazwi to find out. After everything I called my mom to let her know too.

**Call convo

Me: Mommy

Mom: Hey baby, you called at the right time coz I'm on a break.

How was your trip?

Me: All good mommy and I love my place, its beautiful.

Mom: I knew you were gonna love it!

Me: Its definitely my style!

We giggle and there's silence

Mom: Hlelo do you know who Sya's father is?

Me: Yeah he is Kenneth Nkosi

Mom: No I mean do you know anything about him?

Me: No, yindaba ungibuza ngobaba kaSya? Khona okumele ngikwazi yin ngaye? (Why are you asking me about Sya's father, is there something I should know about him?)

Mom: No my baby I was just asking

Me: Mmm whenever you ready to tell me, I'll be willing to listen.

Mom: Please be careful Hlelo, how I wish I came back with you to take care of you, and I'm glad you broke up with Sya, I just hope it stays that way.

I don't know why this makes me sad coz I thought I don't want Sya anymore, but the truth is I still love him and I'm a bit hurt that my mom is saying this.

Me: Ngobani Ma, kanti ukwenzeni uSya ngoba bengithi umthandile? (Why Mom, what did Sya do to you cause I thought you liked him?)

Mom: Its nothing baby

Me: Mom you can't be warning me and not telling me the reason behind it, I want to know why so that I can stay away from him for real!

Mom: Angicabangi ukuthi iskhath esihle sokuthi ngikutshele mntanami. (I don't think its the right time to tell you my baby.)

Me: Sizofika nini iskhath esihle kanti Ma?! Ngiyakhathazeka njengamanje! (When will the right time come Mom?! I'm getting worried right now!)

Mom: Fine! Sya's father..he..

Me: He is what?? Mom??

Mom: HE KILLED YOUR FATHER OKAY!!

I saw my world crumbling down, tears filled my eyes. No! no! this can't be happening!

Me: Angizwanga? (Excuse me?)

I couldn't even speak properly

Mom: Sya's father killed your dad baby...

Insert 73..

Hlelo's POV

Ever since my mom told me what Sya's father did, my heart hasn't been at peace. I can't believe I fell inlove with Sya, I'm sure my father is disappointed in me. This gives me more reason why I should stay away from Syanda. Today was the test day and the paper wasn't that hard, but I think I could have done better if I was in the right state of mind. We have finished writing and still deciding where we gonna go next between my place, the mall or Lisa's res. As we were walking I saw Mazwi coming our way with two of his friends, shit I don't want him to see me.

Lisa: And then?? what's up with you?

Me: Friend can't you see who's coming this way? I need to hide or lets go back!

Lisa: Too late he already saw us

Me: Shit..

Lisa: Sorry boo

Mazwi: Ladies

Us: Hey

Mazwi: Lisa can I please speak to your friend.

 Please say no, please say no

Lisa: Yeah sure!

 Great!

Mazwi: Hlelo please come with me, I'll bring you back just now
I follow him to a more quieter place.

Mazwi: How are you?

Me: I'm okay thanks..how are you?

Mazwi: I'm also okay. I've been calling you and texting you but no
response

Me: Yeah..sorry about that I was just..uhm..

Mazwi: Its okay, I understand you needed space

I nod

Mazwi: Please allow me to take care of your heart Hlelo

I sigh

Me: Mazwi I don't thi..

Mazwi: Okay tell you what, how about we go out for dinner
tonight. Please

Me: Tonight? Mmm I think I'm busy tonight.

Mazwi: Please Hlelo just this once, I really want to take you out, if
you don't like it we'll leave and I'll take you back home. Pretty
please.

Me: Okay fine, just this once though.

Mazwi: Great that's all I ask for. I'll pick you up at 7.

Me: But you don't know where I live

Mazwi: Nah relax I know

Me: Are you stalking me?

Mazwi: Aaahh not really but its something like that.

Me: Wow, o-kay

Mazwi: Great..lets go back to the others then.

We went back and I walked away with Lisa, we requested an uber and went to my place. I was quiet on our way here, Lisa kept looking at me and I know she wants me to tell her what Mazwi said. We got inside my flat and sat on the couch.

Lisa: Are you gonna tell me what happened or nah?? You've been acting very strange ever since you came from Durban. Khuluma nami mngani ngikhathazekile ngawe. (Talk to me friend I'm worried about you.)

Me: Ngibuye ngikhohlwe ukuth uyasikhuluma isiZulu. (Sometimes I forget that you can speak Zulu)

Lisa: Yeey! Don't change the topic, now talk.

Me: Its about Syanda's father friend.

Lisa: Oh no, is he hitting on you??

I chuckle

Me: No! Why do things have to be extra with you. My mom told me that Sya's father murdered my dad.

She gasps and I sit back on the couch.

Lisa: Friend No!

Me: Yeah friend. Why did God let me fall inlove with him after what his father did..Maybe that's why I got into an accident

Lisa: Come on babe don't talk like that, you didn't know his father did something like that

Me: Wow! Now I know why he kept asking about my dad when I first came to their house, the nerve of that man! And he kept on smiling in my face knowing what he did to my father!! I don't remember my father because of him! He took away a chance for me to get fatherly love yet he is with his family! Why isn't he in jail!

I was now crying and Lisa was comforting me.

Lisa: Shhh I'm sorry friend, you don't deserve all this

Me: I hate him! Why would he kill a man who has a family! A little child! Why didn't he think about all that! And then I fall inlove with his son! It hurts friend it hurts so much because I still love Sya but I don't want to! I want to hate him!

Lisa: Friend please calm down.

She was also crying. After sometime we calmed down and cuddled in the couch. I'm glad Lisa is here to give me the support I need right now.

Me: Shoot! I forgot I have a dinner with Mazwi tonight.

We sit up

Lisa: Great! Something to keep your mind off things.

Me: I don't think I wanna go anymore friend

Lisa: What do you have to lose?? you know what go shower and I'll pick an outfit for you and do your make-up, you know what they say, if you look good, you feel good.

Me: Mmm maybe

I got up and took a long shower, then Lisa did my face and I got dressed. I'm not gonna lie I look amazing. Mazwi called saying his outside so I went downstairs and he was there. I wonder how he knows where I stay coz only my friends know.

Mazwi: Oh..My..Wow, you look very beautiful Hlelo

I smile

Me: Thank you, so where are we going?

Mazwi: You will see..shall we?

Me: Yeah.

He took my hand and went to his car. During the ride I wasn't talking much, it was just him telling me about whatever he was telling me about, I wasn't really listening. I feel like it wasn't a good idea for me to go out tonight, we arrived at this beautiful restaurant and he led me to our table. We got our menus and he ordered for us.

Mazwi: Hlelo

Me: Mazwi

Mazwi: I really meant what I said, I love you and I want to be with you.

Me: I don't think I'm in the right state to be in a relationship

Mazwi

Mazwi: You'll never know until you get in Hlelo, it might be the best thing in your life, just give us a chance.

All of a sudden he took my hand and kissed it.

...: MaKhumalo

My heart skipped a beat, Syanda Bless Khumalo was standing next to me, he looks yummy and smells heavenly, why am I saying all this.

Mazwi: Sorry mfethu awuboni yin ukuth uyaphazamisa? (Bro can't you see you are disturbing?)

Sya looked at him and turned to me.

Sya: You look beautiful.

I turn away blushing, Mazwi stands from his seat and faces Sya.

Mazwi: Lalela la wena bhari! Ungazongidelela phambi kwentombi yami! (Listen here you fool! Don't disrespect me in front of my girlfriend!)

Aibo girlfriend??? How?? When??

Sya chuckles

Sya: You know claiming people is an act of desperation, but obviously you are a little boy you know nothing about that.

Mazwi attempts to punch Sya but Mafresh blocks him

Sbo: Nc nc nc, I wouldn't do that if I were you

They all do a staring contest

Mazwi: Hlelo let's go

Me: But we just got here

Mazwi: HLELO!!

Sya: DON'T FUCKEN SHOUT AT HER!! If you want to leave, LEAVE!

Mazwi looked at me enraged

Me: Fine! we can go.

He leaves me behind and I take my things following him but Sya holds my hand.

Sya: MaKhumalo I love you

I look deep in his eyes and I can tell he's being genuine, but I can't allow him to crawl back to my life again.

Me: Sya let me go

Sya: But babe..

Me: Bless!

He lets me go and I rush to Mazwi's car and got in. He bangs the steering wheel and I startled.

Mazwi: You called him there didn't you?!!

Me: What???

Mazwi: You FUCKEN called him to disrespect me!

Unbelievable!!

Me: Why would I call Sya?? When did I call him Mazwi? Firstly I didn't even know where we were going because you didn't tell me!

So how did I call him??

Mazwi: Why did you let him talk to me like that?!

Me: What was I suppose to do?? Syanda is a grown ass man I can't tell him how to behave! Why are you blaming me for his actions??

He sighs

Mazwi: I'm sorry I just..

Me: Save it! Please take me back to my place.

Mazwi: But Hlelo I..

Me: I don't wanna hear it.

He really pisses me off right now. He drove me back to my place as I was about to leave he locked the door.

Me: Can I??

Mazwi: Please hear me out Hlelo.

Me: Nah its cool.

Mazwi: No its not. I ruined your evening, I'm sorry. I will make it up to you.

Me: As I said Mazwi its cool.

Mazwi: Fine. But I want you to know that I'm sorry.

Me: I'm really tired, I want to sleep so if you don't mind.

Mazwi: Okay, have a good night.

Me: Thanks.

He unlocked the door and I went out, he drove off soon after I got off, Sya always waits for me to get inside first. I got to my place and Lisa was watching a movie eating ice cream.

Lisa: Wow that was very quick, too quick!

I sat and took her ice cream.

Me: Does Syanda lives to make my life hell??!

She looked at me confused

Lisa: What happened??

Me: Syanda happened! He just rocked up at our table friend and started conversation with me!

She laughs

Lisa: Yaah neh Sya is the BOSS!

Me: Friend its not funny! Mazwi almost beat him up

Lisa: Almost?

Me: Mafresh came inbetween them, you should have seen how angry Mazwi was, they totally disrespected him, then he blamed me saying I'm the one who called him!

Lisa: Oh no he did not!!

Me: Friend! I swear my heart is the most stupid organ in my body!

Lisa: Why is that?

Me: Seeing Sya really made me happy, I missed him friend and when he told me he loves me, I felt goosebumps all the way to my toes

She laughs and I join her

Lisa: Yep Sya still owns your heart, you are just in denial!

Me: Friend I don't want to! If it was up to me I wouldn't feel this way.

Lisa: Its evidently clear that he's your Mr right friend.

Me: But everything with him is just going wrong! More like he's my Mr wrong.

We continue watching a movie eating ice cream.

Insert 74..

Sya's POV

We are at the club with my boys, only Zweli and Lindo are not here, ever since Lindo found a stable relationship we haven't been seeing him often. I haven't seen Hlelo ever since I saw her with that boy, there's something very fishy about him but I can't put my hand on it. The boys were persuading me to dig up information

about him so we'll know what kind of person he is, but I'll do that later on not now. I'm getting tired of reaching out to Hlelo, I don't wanna end up annoying her because already she doesn't respond to my texts nor answer my calls, I guess she really doesn't want me near her. I try so hard to hold myself back from going to her apartment, yes I know where she stays and I've been there before but not inside her apartment, I had to make sure its safe. I'm not gonna lie and say I don't miss her coz I do, I really do and seeing her with that idiot makes my blood boil, but at the same time I can't force her to come back to me if she doesn't want me anymore. Her happiness is my priority for the first time in a long time and if that boy makes her happy then I won't stand in her way, its true when they say you'll never know what you have till its gone.

Sbo: Eyyy Syanda!!

I snap back to reality

Me: Sure

Sphe: We even asked the DJ to call you but nothing.

Sbo: What's up? We came here to party bro why are you here sulking?

Me: Nah gents I'm good

They sat down

Sbo: Come on bro we know nothing is good here, spit it out.

Me: Eish gents I miss my woman

Sphe: So why don't you go to her place

Me: I feel like it will make things worse between us, I mean she is already ignoring my existence isn't that sign enough?

Sbo: I never thought I'd see the day

Sphe: What day?

Sbo: The day Syanda Bless Nkosi accepting defeat.

Sphe: That's true, its unlike him to give up on a girl like this

They kept going on as if I'm not here.

Me: I'm still here you know

Sbo: Are you?? I doubt it.

Sphe: I don't know what's gotten into you bro, what happened to fighting for what's yours? That boy will take her away from you and you will live to regret it.

I sigh

Sbo: Ayy fuseg Syanda yin manje! Awube indoda ulwele uthando lwakho! Sokhathala phela uwena!(Be a man and fight for your love!) You are busy sitting here sulking as if you don't have a car to fucken drive to Hlelo's apartment! How I wish your father was here to slap you back to your senses!

Sphe laughs and my phone rings. Its Bra'Gee.

Call convo

Me: Bra'Gee

B'Gee: Son you good?

Me: Ngi grand Bra'Gee your side?

B'Gee: I'm alright. where are you?

Me: Right now I'm at the club..what's up?

B'Gee: Your boys with you?

Me: Yeah some of them

B'Gee: Okay. I'm on my way to your father's house come through with your boys.

Me: Right, we on our way.

End of call

Sphe: And then?

Me: Bra'Gee is back he says we should meet up kwaNkosi.

Sbo: All of us?

Me: Yeah, Sphe please let the others know.

Sphe: sure.

Me: Lets go.

We stand up and as I turn this boy stands in front of me.

Mazwi: Going somewhere?

I chuckle

Me: Get out of the way boy.

Mazwi: my name is Mazwi don't call me a boy

Me: I don't give a fuck what your name is, you are on my way!

Don't make me drag you out of here.

Mazwi: I just came to warn you. Stay away from my Hlelo if you don't want trouble.

I laugh, Sphe and Mafresh join in

Mazwi: I don't see anything funny

I change my face immediately

Me: And you obviously don't see who the fuck you talking to!

I say getting closer to him and he steps back.

Me: Where ever you got the fucken nerve to talk to me like that, I suggest you to go back and get your act together very fast before I blow your fucken brains off boy!

Mazwi: Look man I don't want trouble I just want to make her happy

Me: And who told you I can't make my woman happy??! Who gave you the right to even call her yours?!

Mazwi: All I know is Hlelo is a single lady and I'm a single guy

Me: And you tell me you don't want trouble?? If I ever see you near her..even breathing near her. Boy just know you started a war!!

I push him out of my way and march to my car

Sphe: Damn that was intense

Sbo: Good to see you back to your usual self my guy.

We fist bump and get in our cars.

Seeing that boy and him thinking he has a chance with the love of my life really pisses me off, I have to mark my territory. I don't want little boys thinking they can get with Hlelo. I'm thankful to my brothers talking me back to my senses. As I drive back home and remember I haven't been there in quiet a while, my dad and I are not in a good space but we'll sort our issues when I see him.

And there is also Minie who is also mad at me for what happened to Hlelo, yah neh. I am the first to arrive and I went in. I was greeted by an amazing aroma and I know Mam'Londy is cooking. I went to the kitchen and I was right, she's humming and cooking, I get behind her and block her eyes with my hands.

Mam'L: If it isn't my son who doesn't love me anymore

I remove my hands, she turns and we hug.

Me: I've missed you mkami

Mam'L: Don't lie to me

Me: I'm serious, okay I'm sorry for not checking up on you lately.

Mam'L: Its fine I know you don't love me anymore and I'm not even seeing Hlelo because of you.

I sigh

Mam'L: Speaking of her, when last did you see her?

Me: Its been a while mkami and I'm missing her like crazy.

Mam'L: I miss her too. She's a good girl Syanda and you'll never find anyone like her. She loves you, I saw it in her eyes mfana wam.

Me: Ma I know and I'm not gonna give up on her. I haven't been the same since I lost her.

Mam'L: I see you even lost weight

I laugh and my boys enter

Lindo: Mmm it smells divine in here

Sbo: The second I entered the door my stomach felt neglected

We laugh

Mam'L: Don't y'all have wives who cook for y'all?

Lindo: They are all bachelor's

We laugh

Sphe: Why are you excluding yourself?

Zwe: Cause we are getting married soon.

Mam'L: I need to see those girls before y'all marry them.

Me: Believe me Mom you know them.

Zweli punches my shoulder and we laugh. Only we know he is dating Minie.

B'Nkosi: What's all this noise for in my house!

We all went dead quiet.

He entered and yerrr my father can be very scary.

Mam'L: Ayy Kenny stop scaring my children

B'Gee: Guess who's home!!

We cheered and jumped on him. Bra'Gee has always been that cool uncle we never had while my father is strict and scary hence we are happy to see Bra'Gee. Minie also comes running downstairs and Bra'Gee gives her a hug.

B'Gee: My princess has grown so much! Its good to see you

Minie: Its good to see you too Baba.

B'Gee: Last but not least the Lady of the house.

Mam'L: I almost thought you forgot about me, I was about to chase you out!

We laugh and they hug

B'Nkosi: Okay family lets go to the lounge we have a lot to discuss.

We all went to sit at the lounge except the ladies. Soon after they brough us drinks, whisky for the old men and beers for me and the gents. Silence filled the room and we were all curious as to why we were summoned.

B'Nkosi: Thank you all for coming at such short notice. We just need to clear the air and get this out of our chests as soon as possible. I'm sure you all know that when Hlelokuhle was in

hospital her mother came down here to check up on her and when she saw me she sort of ran away.

Finally I always wondered

B'Nkosi: So I knew Hlelo's father in fact we were best friends, brothers if you may, we had been through a lot together.

Mafresh and I look at each other

B'Nkosi: Basically what I'm trying to say is that almost the whole world knows that I killed Hlelo's father.

We all gasped in shock. Oh fuck no this is not happening!

Insert 75

Sya's POV

Fuck! Now Hlelo will never want to be with me, Oh why did it have to be this way, just when I'm determined to fix things with my woman this happens, how could my father keep this away from me.

I stand up, as I was about to leave Bra'Gee stops me.

B'Gee: Son sit down and hear your dad out.

Me: I don't mean to be rude Bra'Gee but I need air.

B'Nkosi: Syanda sit down I'm not done talking!

Mmm this man!

Sbo: Bro just calm down

I sit down and drink my beer

B'Nkosi: Thank you. As I was saying, so I got arrested for killing my best friend but Bra'Gee helped me get out.

Sphe: Wow baba, just wow!

He put his hands up in surrender

B'Nkosi: Let me start from the beginning. Hlelo's father, Samkelo Khumalo SK as we used to call him. Him and I were friends from high school, we used to get in trouble a lot and always had our way when it comes to a lot of things. We found ourselves involved in gangster shit which really made our lives hell. We had to leave our families because we were putting them in danger, so when we finished high school we went to study far away from home just to keep them safe, we met Bra'Gee in varsity, he introduced us to different gangs and we joined the one we liked. We were introduced to Mr Jakes Bhengu the gang leader who had a son Sandiso Bhengu. Mr Jakes loved SK and I and treated us like his sons so that didn't sit well with Sands to a point where he told his father to choose between him and us. His father straight up told him he's not gonna choose but if Sands wants to leave, he's free to do that. And Sands did just that, he betrayed his father and joined our biggest enemy. When Mr Jakes passed away he left the gang with me and SK, we became the big bosses and we worked along with Bra'Gee. So that angered Sands and he plotted ways to take us down

but failed. Fast forward a few years after he almost succeeded, he kidnapped SK and I then gave us guns to kill each other but we couldn't. We refused so he kept us in his warehouse for days then one day he came with his men and again we refused to kill each other, then SK being SK tried to kill Sands with his gun but Sands shot him first. I saw my whole world crumbling down, I screamed and shouted for SK to wake up but his last words were for me to keep his family safe if I make it out of there, I felt sharp pains in my heart but I soldiered on. Sands put the gun in my hands and staged the place to make it seem like I killed him. He knocked me out somehow and when I woke up there were police all over and they arrested me. Everyone thought I did it. Except for Bra'Gee he helped me get out and I never saw Hlelo and ger mother again and I didn't look for them coz I knew if I did I would put their lives at risk so I left them in peace. I wanted to avenge my best friend but I couldn't find Sands anywhere its like he vanished from the face of the earth and I haven't seen him since but when I do I wouldn't hesitate to put a bullet in his head. Even though Sands once kidnapped and tortured Syanda I didn't want to do the same to his son KB, I think y'all know him.

We all look at each other surprised. I'm speechless!

Sbo: Yes we know him Bab'Nkosi

Sphe: That's why he has always had a problem with Sya

Zwe: Makes sense.

B'Gee: I was finally able to track down Sands and I got someone to spy on his kid and according to my sources he is planning on destroying Syanda and his father and the best way to do that is to use Hlelo to hurt you. And Mafresh is also involved somehow.

Me: So they want to use my woman as their playing field.

Lindo: I still think that boy has something to do with this.

Sphe: True, we have to dig up information on him quick.

Me: So how are we gonna resolve this baba?

B'Nkosi: As Bra'Gee said, he has located Sands so him and I will have to fly to where he is and end him and I will leave you boys to deal with his son the best way y'all see fit. But first Syanda I want you to win Hlelo's heart back and protect her, I know you love her so this is your chance to keep her safe from harm. If you break her heart again I will deal with you personally, she is my best friend's daughter and I promised to keep her safe so I will not hesitate to cut your balls off if she cries because of you!

We all laugh.

Me: I will keep her safe, I promise.

B'Gee: You better. And wena Mafresh where is your girl?

Mafresh brushes his head and we laugh.

Sbo: Eish Bra'Gee she's back in Durban.

B'Gee: Then when do you make time to see her

He looks down and mumbles

Sbo: I don't

B'Nkosi: What was that??

Sbo: Eish I don't, I think I should give her some air Baba

B'Nkosi: I see that slap I gave you wasn't enough.

The boys laugh at him

B'Gee: Weren't you the one complaining that you want her when your family wanted to arrange marriage for you.

B'Nkosi: These boys are fucken weak Bra'Gee! How the fuck you let the woman you love go??

B'Gee: They say they are giving them space.

B'Nkosi: Space my ass! Space for what??

We laugh

B'Nkosi: when you love a woman you never let her go, no matter what! And because us men sometimes get distracted by other women and make stupid mistakes and make our woman angry but still you should rectify your mistakes and win her back!

B'Gee: Women don't want men who give up easily, you have to beg! Especially if you are at fault beg for her forgiveness, buy things she loves, nobody knows your woman more than you do.

B'Nkosi: Look at us schooling these idiots who don't listen.

We laugh

Lindó: We are listening Bab'Nkosi

B'Nkosi: Well I don't waste my time much on talking if any of your girls complain to me about y'all not treating them right, I will beat your asses up!

B'Gee: Count me in bro!

We continue talking then Mam'Londu and Minue came in with food and we ate. After eating we all went back to our homes and Bra'Gee will be staying KwaNkosi. I arrived at my place and showered, I can't even think straight..what my father told us is very overwhelming and I don't know how I'll make Hlelo come back to me, but I promised that I'll keep her safe and I'll do that. I went to the balcony to smoke, something I rarely do but I need it right now. I have to dig up information about this boy, I wouldn't be surprised if he's working with KB, I'm not gonna allow them to have their way with the love of my life, over my dead body. I take my keys and drove to Hlelo's place. I don't know if I should enter or not but fuck it I drive in and the security greeted me.

Security: Good evening son

Me: Good evening Baba, I'm here to visit Hlelo

Security: Does she know you are here? I always see you parking near

here but you don't come in.

Me: Yāh baba today I'm brave enough to come in, is she here?

Security: Yes, come in.

He opened the gate and I found space to park and walked to her door. I knock for a while and she finally opens rubbing her eyes, she is wearing PJ shorts and a vest. Her thighs are showing and I feel king coming to life.

Hlelo: Sya??

Me: Babe..

Seeing her brings me peace

Hlelo: What are you doing here so late?

Me: May I come in?

She makes way for me to enter and I went to sit on the high chair.

Hlelo: Please make it snappy I'm tired.

I look at her, the woman of my dreams, she's still as beautiful as the first day I saw her. Her eyes make my heart yearn for her affection, this is the woman that will complete me, bear my children and make me the man I claim I am.

Hlelo: Are you gonna stare at me or what? How did you find me?

I sigh

Me: Can I hold you?

She looks at me confused

Me: Hlelo I need to hold you, I need to feel you close to me. Babe I can't cope and function without you. I'm not perfect babe, I am a man with mistakes, I don't know where I'm going. I have no purpose, I'm just living and breathing but inside I'm empty. I hate myself for jeopardizing your happiness and not making it my top priority. I let lust cloud what my heart feels and wants. I hurt you in the worst way possible when all you did was love me and respect me. In all my life I've never loved and been loved the way you do. I need you to hold me Hlelokuhle.

She got teary eyed and attacked me with a hug. How I wish time could stop right this moment, I want her in my arms forever, I want her to be safe from this cruel world.

Me: I'm sorry babe, I'm sorry for disappointing you, for disrespecting you, for almost killing you, for making you cry. I want to fix my mistakes, please give me the chance MaKhumalo. I love you, I want to live for you, I want to make you happy and always put a smile on your face, I want to protect you and give you all the love you deserve.

We break the hug and I wipe her tears and feel my heart aching

Me: Sthandwa sami please don't cry you are breaking my heart.

Hlelo: But you broke mine Sya, I trusted you with my heart but

you brought a woman in my space, you had sex with her on the bed I sleep in, the bed where you broke my virginity Syanda!

Me: I was stupid babe I should have never allowed her in your space. I regret it, if I could turn back the time I would undo everything, I promise I would love

Hlelo: I'm hurt Sya

Me: Allow me to heal you MaKhumalo wam

Hlelo: I love you Sya, more than I thought I did, I try to hide it and suppress it but I can't its hard. I can't deny loving you.

I smile looking at her

Hlelo: But I can't take you back

My smile disappears

Me: Lelo Please babe I can't be without you, I wan..

Hlelo: Syanda please leave, this is more complicated that it looks okay.

Me: But we can work through it together babe

Hlelo: Can we do this some other time Sya I'm tired.

I stand up to leave

Hlelo: You can sleep over if you want

Me: You sure?

Hlelo: Yes.

Me: Thank you

Hlelo: But you are sleeping in the guest room

Me: Its fine

She leads me to the bedroom. I get ready to sleep and she brings me my T-shirt and boxers I chuckle

Me: I didn't think any of my things are here

She giggles

Hlelo: Those are mine not yours and you will leave them behind when you go.

I laugh

Me: Yes Ma'am

She gets out and I get ready for bed.

Insert 76 ..

KB's POV

My plan seems to be coming along perfectly, soon I will have Sya right where I want him. Its very easy to take down someone who makes his weak spots visible. I will make my father proud. I'm in my house in Cape town visiting my wife and child. I've been away for too long and I can feel the tension between my wife and I, or maybe its me imagining things. I don't know if its me or what but when you cheat you always feel like your partner knows. I have a side chick, she's a good distraction and doesn't bother me. She

knows I have a family so she knows her place, I do love my wife but she's not exciting as she was before we had our baby girl Nkanyezi. She is adorable just like her mom and I will do anything for her God knows how much I love my daughter iNkanyezi kababa. She comes running in my study.

Nkanyezi: Baba

Me: Yes baby

I take her and put her on the table

Nkanyezi: Mama says come and eat your food

I chuckle, I love how she speaks

Me: Okay baby, have you eaten?

Nkanyezi: Mama is not giving my sweet

Me: But you have to eat first before you get sweets baby

Nkanyezi: Baba

Me: Yes Nkanyezi kababa

Nkanyezi: Can I have a sweet pweasee

She puts out her tiny hands

Me: You will eat your food first

Nkanyezi: one sweet daddy

She holds out three fingers and I laugh

Me: Okay lets go

I carry her downstairs and gave her the sweet.

Candy: Babakhe why did you give her the sweet?! Now she will not eat her food.

Me: She can eat it later

Candy: No Kevin I've already dishes up for her!

Me: I didn't know Candice I'm sorry.

Nkanyezi: Solly mama

Candy: Give me the sweet

She took it from her and Nkanyezi cries.

Candy: Thanks a lot Kevin!

She takes Nkanyezi away and I went to sit and eat. Later Candice joins me, we eat in silence until I break it.

Me: I'm sorry babe.

Candy: Its fine.

Me: But you are mad at me.

Candy: You gave Nkanyezi sweets before she ate Kevin!

Me: I think this is more than me giving Nkanyezi sweets

Candy: Oh really? What is it about then since you know things I don't??

Me: Babe what's wrong? Did I do something?

Candy: I should be asking you that KB. What's wrong with you?

What did you do? I know you Kevin and I know when you

behaving like this there's something going on!

Me: I don't know what you are talking about Candy.

Candy: So you will sit there and lie to me KB?

Me: I don't know what you expect me to say Candice! Don't you trust me anymore?? Why are you suspecting I'm doing something??

Candy: Because I know you Kevin!

Me: I don't understand you sometimes! You know how hard I work to make sure you and my daughter live a lavish lifestyle! I work far from you guys and when I come back you suspect I'm doing things behind your back? You are very ungrateful Candice!

Candy: You can't guilt trip me KB, and don't make this about me! I know for a fact you are doing things behind my back so don't try and spin this to be about me!

Me: I've lost my appetite

I stand up to leave

Candy: Where are you going Kevin I'm still talking to you!

Me: Well I'm done talking to you.

I went out to my car and drove off, shit I can't lie my way out of this. But I will not admit to anything, plus there is no proof so it will be easier. I know Candice will leave me if she finds out about what I did, she might even take Nkanyezi away from me. This is fucked up! My phone rings and its connected to the Bluetooth, its

dad, Oh hell No!

Call answer

Me: Dad

Sands: How is everything?

Me: Good, all good dad

Sands: So I take it you finally destroyed the Nkosi's

I sigh

Me: I have a plan in motion baba

Sands: That's exactly what you said last time boy! How hard can it be to destroy those fuckers?! You are failing to do this simple task I asked you to complete years ago, are you really my son?!?!

Me: I'm doing my best here Bhengu, I'm trying

Sands: Stop fucken trying and do this! Prove to me that you are a true Bhengu not this weakling you are right now!

Me: If its so simple dad why are you not coming back and do it yourself?!

Sands: Ukhuluma nami kanjalo mfana?? (You are talking to me like that boy??)

Me: I'm getting tired of you putting pressure on me about things I don't know about! I have my own problems baba! You keep talking about being a true Bhengu but you ran away from your problems!

That's some double standard bullshit baba!

Sands: You will regret talking to me like that boy!

He hangs up

I am pissed beyond measure! The nerve of this old man nxx. I make a U-turn and drove back to my house. I find Candice in the kitchen washing dishes, I turn her around and kissed her, at first she didn't respond to the kiss but eventually she did, I carried her to our bedroom and started undressing her and I undressed myself. I insert my finger in her flower and she moaned making me more hard, I kissed her then went inside her, I went in deep and with each stroke I release my frustration, I went on for sometime and Candy's moans were no longer of pleasure, it felt like she was crying.

Candy: Aahh KB..babe..it hurts..please aahh slow downnnn..

I tried stopping but I couldn't she's warm and tight, I can't help myself. I finally came and moved off her, I got a towel and wiped her then sat at the edge of the bed catching my breath.

Candy: What is wrong with you

She asked crying

Candy: Is it because of our argument?? Why were you so rough, its like you were fighting me.

I sigh

Me: Its not you babe. I'm sorry I just needed to let off some steam.

She ran to the bathroom. I stand up and went to call Alex.

Call convo

Me: Alex

Alex: Bozza

Me: I need an update on our mission

Alex: Eish there's minimal progress bozza yam.

Me: Fuck we need to complete this mission as in yesterday Alex, kanti what is that boy doing??

Alex: I told you not to take this route bozza it only slows us down. But I'll tell him to make it fast.

Me: We are running out of time here and how about the girl?

Alex: I haven't contacted her bozza

Me: What the fuck is your job Alex?! What do I pay you for please explain to me! I need feedback before I get back in Durban and don't make me come back early!

Alex: Understood I'll do my best bozza.

Me: You better if you know what's good for you!

I hang up.

Hlelo's POV

I don't understand what happened between me and Sya last night, I

don't even understand why he came here or how he knew where I stay. What I saw in him last night brought warmth from within my heart, I felt the love I have for him resurface, I felt safe in his arms and even though I know the situation doesn't allow me to entertain him, my heart misses its owner. I get up from bed, freshened up quickly then went to the kitchen to make breakfast for us. I felt him hug me from behind and I'm amazed as to why I didn't flinch, him holding me felt right.

Sya: My wife

I giggle

Me: Good morning Sya

I felt king poking me, I've missed him

Sya: I'm hungry, I mean we are hungry

Me: I'm almost done making breakfast

Sya: What about my other breakfast?

I laugh and he turns me around

Sya: I want you to be honest with me maKhumalo

Me: O-kay

Sya: Did you sleep with that boy?

I almost choke on my saliva

Me: What??

Sya: Did you give that boy a taste of my nana?

Is he serious right now?? I looked at him and he has a straight face.

Me: No I did not.

He smiles then kisses me and I respond, he picks me up and takes me to the guest bedroom, I wanted to stop him, I really did but I just couldn't, I've missed him being inside of me. We had two steamy rounds then after I went to finish breakfast and took it to the bedroom and we ate. I don't know but I think Sya has something that draws me to him, its so hard for me to push him away. Everytime I think about how his father killed my father, I feel like I'm disappointing my dad, but at the same heart this stupid organ called a heart wants Sya and Bless Nkosi.

Sya: Pearl

I laugh

Me: Yes Bless

Sya: I love you

Me: I love you too. But we can't keep doing this

Sya: Why babe?? Whatever it is that's bothering you I'm sure we can talk through it babe please

Me: As I said last night its more complicated than you think.

Sya: You love me don't you Hlelo?

Me: I do Sya

Sya: Are you sure?? Do you want me to be with you?? Because Hlelo if you don't I would understand. This thing of me always chasing after you saying I'm sorry is really draining me. I'm trying here Hlelokuhle don't you see that? Its already been months but you are still pushing me away, Hlelo I need you to decide right now what you want, if you don't want me anymore tell me and I'll never ever bother you again, I will let you be and try to move on. Hlelo I love you but I don't want to irritate you by always begging you, so talk to me.

I sigh

Me: Sya I forgave you for cheating on me and I'm past that now

Sya: Then babe why are you still pushing me away?

Me: Because its best for everyone

Sya: What?? Who is everyone? Is everyone me?

Me: No Sya

Sya: Is everyone you??

Me: Sya, No.

Sya: Then who is everyone?? Why are we involving everyone in our love life? Shouldn't it be me and you babe?

Me: Maybe but its so hard Sya.

Sya: Okay tell you what, tomorrow I'll take you out for lunch and you'll tell me what's so hard for us to be back together.

Me: Okay that's fine.

He pecks my lips

Sya: You will always be mine, no matter what.

I went to wash the dishes while he showered, after a while he came to say goodbye and he left.

Wow Sya, just Wow!

Insert 77

Thando's POV

I swear exams were made to torture students! Me and the girls have been distant lately but I visit Minie now and again because we do the same course so we study together from time to time, its just Hlelo and Lisa I haven't seen in a while. We have just started our end of year exams. I'm not gonna lie and say it's easy but I can manage. My biggest fear is failing my exams and disappointing my dad again, I think I've done enough of that already. I feel like I wouldn't be feeling so overwhelmed if I was at res, but my boyfriend Khulekani Dlomo insisted that I stay with him in his house cause apparently he "misses" me..Arg! He just doesn't understand but lately he has his temper under control so I didn't want to trigger it, coz I know if I didn't agree to coming here he would have dragged me out of that res, literary. I don't know how

and when things changed between us but him and I used to be so in love, we met in high school and we started dating. I was in grade 9 and he was in grade 11, he was the popular kid at school and everyone was friends with him or wanted to be friends with him. He was one of those rich kids who get everything they want and not to mention that girls were worshipping the ground he walks on, maybe I did too but I knew that I couldn't have him, I mean there were girls wayyy prettier than me who also wanted him and they were from rich backgrounds unlike me, well not that we were poor but we were average you know. I still remember the day he asked me to be his girl, he had been trying to win me over but I was playing hard to get too hard, so he just decided to ask me in front of the whole school during break, crazy I know and romantic too, so I said yes and when I tell you I fell in love, I mean I was knee deep, I was a gone girl no lies! He was the sweetest, kindest and most loving boyfriend in the whole world, not to mention how handsome he is, talk about a full package! We were together throughout my high school years and yes he did cheat on me numerous times but I forgave him cause I really love him. I then happened to fall pregnant while in Matric and he was in university at the time. I was so disappointed in myself, I cried almost every night. When I told Khulekani about the pregnancy he wasn't really

happy but he accepted it. Then he took me to his family to tell them that I'm pregnant and when I tell you they HATED me! I mean they were disgusted by me! His mother told me to abort the baby right then and there, and I refused. I wasn't about to punish an innocent soul for my stupidity..so his family basically thought I was trapping him with a baby and wanted to chow his money. Then I decided to also tell my family about the pregnancy Yoooh guys Yoooh! Nothing was cute shame, it became dark in broad daylight! My father was FUMING! I never saw him like that and my mom was just disappointed shame. My dad wanted to disown me but mom talked him out of it, since then our relationship changed. I then had a miscarriage because of the stress I was in and Khulekani hated me, he started being abusive verbally then it got physical later on! Luckily I finished matric and came to live this side so I can attend varsity. I think it got worse when I came to live this side, he always feels like I'm cheating on him, he makes me feel like I'm nothing but a disappointment. I want to leave him, I do just that we've been through so much and it feels like I'm attached to him, but my heart is really not in it anymore. I've been locked up in his place for like two weeks now, I only go to school to write then come back so today Lisa came up with an idea for us to have a girls night and I won't lie I can't wait to see my bitches. Khulekani

hasn't come home since last night and I really don't care. I am now getting dressed to go to the club, we will be at Cookies as always. I request a ride and leave. I called my girls, Minie and Lisa are already inside waiting for me and Hlelo. I go in and spot them at the bar and went to them.

Me: Giiiiirlssss!

They scream and hug me

Lisa: Damnnn I've missed you!

Minie: And you look tired Tee

I laugh

Me: Academics are showing me flames boo!

Lisa: That's why we blowing off steam tonight!

.....: My Bitchessss!

We all turn and go hug Hlelo screaming

Hlelo: Okay okay I missed you guys too

We laugh and let her go

Minie: You are always late its concerning!

Hlelo: I'm sorry I got held up

Lisa: I bet she'll be late at her own wedding this one

We laugh

Me: We won't let her!

Minie: Okay ladies lets go find a table.

We found a table and sat down with our liquor.

Lisa: We have a loottt to catch up on girls

Hlelo: Tell me about it! So how have you guys been?

Minie: Stressed!

We laugh

Me: We all are, thanks to Lisa for the idea of taking a breather

Lisa: Y'all are welcome my munchies, what would y'all do without me.

She does a little bow and we laugh..she's crazy this one

Lisa: Anyways Tee why did you leave res, I tried looking for you but nothing

I sigh

Me: Friend that's another story, but my boyfriend insisted that I stay with him

Minie: That's very selfish of him!

Hlelo: Doesn't he know you have exams??

Me: He does I told him, but he said I'll study better at his place

Lisa: Are you??

Me: Not really

Lisa: Then get your ass back to res!

Me: Its not that easy you guys

Minie: This is not about him, its about you!

Hlelo: If he really loves you he will understand.

Me: He won't I assure you

Lisa: So you need our help to get you out?

Me: No guys leave it I'll figure it out

Hlelo: Hell no you won't, not alone.

Minie: We are friends Tee and we want to see you happy. Do you think we like it when we see you with blue eyes and bruises? Truth is you are not happy and I don't know why you are not leaving his sorry ass!

Me: Its more complicated than that guys, I'll tell y'all about it some other time.

Hlelo: We'll be waiting babe. We love you.

I smile

Me: I love you girls too

Lisa: Am I the only one who sees a change on Hlelo?

Minie: Now that you've mentioned it, I do!

Me: You are glowing babes! What's up??

She blushes

Hlelo: Its nothing guys

Lisa: Bitch please! Nothings don't make people look like you, so out with it, who's the guy??

Hlelo: What guy??

Me: The one who made you look like that

Minie: Just tell us the name

Hlelo: You guys are...

...: Babe you forgot your phone in the car

We look up and its Sya, well that explains a lot

Hlelo: Oh thank you

Sya: Hello girls

Us: Hey

Sya: I'm going to the guys. Please don't drink too much.

Hlelo: We'll try.

Sya: Don't call an uber when y'all want to leave, call me okay.

Hlelo: Okay Sya we will, now leave you are disturbing us.

He chuckles and leans in for a kiss and they kiss. We all clear our throats and they laugh.

Sya: Let me leave you guys to it.

He leaves and all eyes are on Hlelo

Hlelo: What??

Lisa: Don't what us! What is going on??

Hlelo: Eish guys the heart wants what it wants

We all laugh, yah neh those two are really in love.

Hlelo: But we are not back together

Me: Huh??

Hlelo: Yeah, we are just messing around, nothing much.

Me: Looks like he isn't aware of that.

Minie: So y'all both agreed to mess around?

Hlelo: I explained to him that I don't trust him at the moment so he agreed to take things slow.

Lisa: Will you guys get married already!

We laugh

Hlelo: You will get married to Lindo first

Lisa: Shut up!

She hides her face and we laugh

Me: So how are things between you two? bh

Lisa: I think I've fallen for him guys, at first it was games but I really think I'm in love.

Minie: Well just so you know, he is already in love with you and he considers you his girl

Lisa: Really??

Minie: Yeah, I heard him talk to Sphe

Lisa: Then why hasn't he said anything to me?

Me: Give him some time maybe he's just nervous

Hlelo: Or you can tell him yourself

Lisa: No ways! I'm bold but not that bold.

Minie: You guys I'm having a pregnancy scare.

We all look at her shocked

Hlelo: What??

Minie: I think I'm pregnant

Lisa: Wha..How??

Hlelo: Obviously she had sex Lisa!

We laugh

Me: Why do feel that way babe?

Minie: I missed my periods and I get nauseous every morning

Lisa: Jesu Kristu wase Nazaretha! Contraceptives??

Minie: Maybe I missed a day guys, I don't know

Me: Well they are not 100% guaranteed so..

Hlelo: Have you told Zweli?

Minie: No, only you guys know

Me: We have to buy a pregnancy test.

Minie: Yoooh my dad will kill me!

Lisa: We are with you all the way babe.

Me: Yoooh guys lets drink please

Lisa: Except the pregnant one

We laugh and drink like there's no tomorrow, we danced and sang..it was really a good night. Hlelo called Sya to come pick us up and he dropped me off first. I said goodbye to my girls then went inside the house. Khulekani's car is outside meaning he's here, shit.

I went inside and it's dark, I turn on the lights and he's sitting on the couch drinking beer.

Me: Uhm babe..why are you sitting in the dark?

He looks at me then put his beer on the table and walks towards me.

Khule: Where are you coming from? You reek of alcohol!

Me: I...I went out with the girls.

Khule: And you didn't tell me because?!

He half shouted and I startled

Me: I'm sorry..you weren't here babe

Khule: Don't I have a phone Thando?

Me: You do babe but it took me to voicemail

Khule: Thando you are in the middle of exams and you go out clubbing instead of studying!! You see why I don't like your friends, they are a bad influence to you maan!

Me: Can we do this in the morning please..I'm tired Khule

I attempt to walk past him but he grabs my arms tightening his grip

Khule: Never! I mean never EVER walk away when I'm talking to you Thandolwethu!! Are we clear?!

Me: Babe it hurts, let me go

Tears are now threatening to come out

Khule: I said are you clear?!

Me: Yes

He lets go of my arm and put his hands in his pockets.

Khule: You are not sleeping in my bed smelling like this

Me: I'll sleep in the guest room

Khule: The guest room also has my bed

Me: So where do you want me to sleep Khule?

Khule: You should have thought about that before you went clubbing! You are lucky I haven't slapped you across your stupid face! I'm going to bed before I get more pissed off and beat you up!

He took his beer and walked upstairs. I sat on the couch and cried, usually I don't cry when he says these kind of things but I think today alcohol has a part in my crying. I ended up sleeping on the couch.

Sya's POV

I dropped off all the girls and went to Hlelo's place. I carried her bridal style, she can walk by herself but I insisted on carrying her.

We got in and she wanted to sit at the couch.

Me: Babe let me take you to bed.

Hlelo: No, I don't wanna sleep, I want to drink.

I chuckle

Me: You had enough to drink babe you will be hangover in the morning

Hlelo: Sya

She looks so cute right now

Me: Yes babe

Hlelo: Do you love me?

Me: Yes I love you very much sthandwa sami.

Hlelo: You will not hurt me again?

Me: No sweetheart, not intentionally.

Hlelo: I'm hungry

Me: Babe you have to sleep

Hlelo: I want a pizza babey

Oh Jesus your child

Me: Okay I'm ordering for you

Hlelo: Thank you. Come kiss me

Me: Babe you are drunk

Hlelo: But you said you love me.

Oh boy!

Me: I do babe

Hlelo: Then come kiss

I gave her a baby kiss

Hlelo: Babeeeee!

Me: Babe please sleep

She stands up and I follow her to the bedroom, she throws herself in bed and I take off her shoes and clothes then dressed her in my t-shirt, well its hers now..during this time she was singing and touching me.

Me: Okay you can sleep now babe

Hlelo: come cuddle with me.

I went in bed and held her, king woke up that instant and I guess she felt him cause she started laughing.

Hlelo: I want him too

Me: Babe no, you are drunk!

Hlelo: And horny!

I laugh, she got on top of me and started unzipping my jeans.

Me: No no no babe no

She touched king and I swear all my blood got hotter

Me: Fuck babes stop

It felt good, heavenly! But I can't. I managed to get on top of her.

Me: Sleep babe

Hlelo: But I need you babey

The bell rings

Me: That must be food, I'm coming.

I went to the door, got the pizza then paid. I went to the bedroom and she was sleeping. I tucked her in and kissed her cheek. I then ate and went to sleep in the guest room.

Insert 78

Hlelo's POV

I woke up feeling like shit, ahhh I can't get my head off the pillow yoooh I hate drinking, I manage to wake up and went to wash my face and brush my teeth. I look horrible but trust me I feel worse. I head to the kitchen and found Sya busy I don't know with what.

Me: Good morning

I sit on the high chair and lay my head on the counter.

Sya: You look like shit

Me: Tell me something I don't know

Sya: Alcohol doesn't like you

I chuckle and he laughs, I swear I heard his laughter loud in my eardrums

Me: Okay not so loud bbe

Sya: No I'm not loud my dear love, you are hangover

Me: I can't even think properly

Sya: Lucky you because you have a man who loves you so much to

cure your hangover

He gives me a glass that has this disgusting, awful smelling drink

Me: No ways I'm drinking this!

He laughs louder and louder

Me: Okay fine I'll drink it

I taste it and Gosh I feel like throwing up rn!

Sya: Drink it in one go like you do with alcohol

I look at him and I see he wants to laugh so bad

Me: Mxm fine

I drink this awful stuff and it tastes like the one Yonie once made for me.

Sya: You will be good in no time, go shower for now, you stink

Me: Carry on making fun of me, I'll get you, your day is coming sir

He laughs and I go take a shower. I feel better after the shower, I went to the kitchen and he is almost done making breakfast. I look at him mmm, God made perfection in this man, he is a whole snack, no actually he is the whole meal, including dessert! I just want everything to be the way they were before, just me and him, loving each other like there's no tomorrow, I still see my future in his eyes, I still love him and I believe that love always wins.

Sya: Done drooling?

Me: Huh??

Sya: If you want me just say it and you'll have me

Me: Who me?? Want you?? Honey have you seen me?? Then saw yourself?? Please don't disrespect me!

He bursts in laughter, I love him

Sya: MaKhumalo that cuts deep you know

Me: Good it was supposed to

Sya: You are such an abusive beautiful creature

I giggle

Sya: lets go eat I'm sure you are hungry

Me: I'm starving

We head to the lounge and eat in comfortable silence, after eating we cuddle.

Sya: Babe

Me: Sya

Sya: Please give me another chance in your heart, I will be extra careful this time

I sigh and sat up

Me: I love you Syanda

Sya: I love you too mama, ngyacela ungivumele ngibe owakho futhi. (Please allow me to be yours again)

Me: Sya its complicated, its not only about you and me now, people are involved

Sya: I told you this before Hlelokuhle, when it comes to our relationship, only you and I matter. People that love us will accept us okay. Stop stringing me along Babe I want to know where we stand.

I sigh cause I know he's telling the truth

Sya: I know you love me too babe so just give us another chance.

I look deeply in his eyes

Sya: Ngyacela Sthandwa senhliziyo yami. (Please my love)

Me: Fine. I'm giving us another chance.

He starts jumping up and down and pulled me for a kiss. I giggle

Sya: Thank you so much my love, you've made my day, actually my whole year

I laugh

Me: I'm glad

Sya: Finally Mam'Lonny will stop making me feel bad.

Me: Oh so you were just doing this for her??

Sya: No babe no that's not what I meant love I just..

He starts to panic and I laugh

Me: Got you!

Sya: Ha ha very funny lelo!

I laugh harder and hug him. He is my safe place.

Sya: So when are we going home?

Me: Home where?

Sya: My dad's place, Mam'Londu misses you.

Me: I miss her too, I will visit before I go back to Durban

Sya: Ahh babe you are going back??

I laugh

Me: Haw babe that's my home nje, how can I not go back?

Sya: I was kind of hoping you would spend the holidays with me, I mean you always spend it with your mom, come on babe please

Me: No babe I really need to go back, I've been neglecting my mom and my best friend, its enough now.

He makes a sad face

Me: I promise I'll make it up to you babey

Sya: Fine.

Me: Come kiss me

I pout and he laughs

Me: And then??

Sya: Remember what you were doing yesterday?

I hide my face with my hands making him laugh more, memories of yesterday come flashing in my mind

Me: Babe stooooopp!

Sya: As I said, alcohol doesn't like you shame

Yooh I'm not gonna hear the end of this.

Sya: come here my beautiful drunkard

I laugh and he kisses me slowly yet passionately, our pace changes and he starts rubbing my nana, I moan softly in between the kiss, he takes off my t-shirt and sucks my twins, he kisses me making his way down to my nana, he kisses her making me arch my back, he ate me like there's no tomorrow, I felt my body tense up and I came, he came up and kissed me making me taste my juices. He positioned himself and entered me making me moan and hold him tight. After our mind blowing session we cuddled and watched movies.

Thando's POV

I woke up and my whole body was sore, one thing about these couches is that they are really uncomfortable and plus I'm hangover but I have just the remedy for it. I got up and made my remedy then drank.

Khule: That's what you get for partying your life away.

Me: It was just one night Khule

Khule: You are getting out of hand now Thandolwethu, you were not like this, Joburg changed you.

Me: You mean I speak my mind and do what I want and disobey

your stupid commands?

Khule: You will not speak to me like that in my house Thando!

Me: I don't want to be here anyways, so I'll pack my things and go back to res.

Khule: You are not going anywhere you hear me!

Me: I don't have time for you Khulekani, not today please!

Khule: You need to be disciplined and reminded of how you speak to the man of the house Thando, you've become too disrespectful for my liking. We'll talk about this when I come back

He comes close to me and I step back until he presses his body on mine and whispers to me

Khule: go clubbing again and you'll see what I'm made of!

He turns and leaves. I swear Khulekani will be the death of me. I went to go shower then made breakfast and ate then chilled. I hear commotion by the door and Khulekani comes in laughing carrying suitcases then after his mother enters. Heeh I'm being tested here.

MaDlomo: Look at how dirty this place is, are you sure you are living with a human not a pig son?

Khule: I'm not even sure mom

MaDlomo: Where the hell is this girl of yours?

Khule: Thando!!!

I went to them

MaDlomo: Is this how respectful women dress??

I am wearing an oversize t-shirt which kind of looks like a short dress.

Me: Hello Ma

MaDlomo: Don't "nyello nya" me, I asked a question!

Me: I believe I'm free to wear whatever I want to wear on MY body.

MaDlomo: This is my son's house not a place for prostitutes!

I just look at this woman then at Khulekani

Khule: You heard my mother, go put on something decent.

I mentally roll my eyes then went to change into a summer dress that's slightly below the knee.

MaDlomo: I really think you should take another woman boy boy.

Khulekani chuckles

Khule: maybe but not now mom

MaDlomo: So I hear you are now a drunkard Thando, is that true?

I keep quiet

Khule: My mom asked a question Thandolwethu

Me: If I answer it will seem as rude so I won't answer that.

MaDlomo: Nayi imihlola bo!

Me: Khule can I talk to you in private?

Khule: What

ever you want to say my mom can hear it

Me: Fine, what is your mother doing here?

She laughs

Khule: This is my place and my MOTHER is welcome anytime, this is also her place.

Me: Khule you know I'm in the middle of exams and your mom will disturb me.

Khule: If you can manage clubbing, my mom's presence is nothing

Me: This is DIFFERENT!

I half shout, I'm getting angry rn

MaDlomo: You are raising your voice at my son?!!

Me: I'm not talking to you!

Khulekani grabs me and drags me to the bedroom and locks it, by now I know what will happen.

Khule: I see you forgot who you are talking to Thando! Truth is I'm tired of your crap, I see you are getting too big for your boots now, who gave you permission to speak to my mother like that?! Even I don't speak to her like that, but no because you are a smartass Thando you decide to speak to her like she's one of your hoe friends!

He says unbuckling his belt

Me: What are you doing Khule??

I ask nervous

Khule: Take off your clothes!

Me: What?? No!

Khule: I'M NOT GONNA ASK AGAIN THANDOLWETHU!!

I startle and take off my clothes, tear forming in my eyes.

Khule: You are good for nothing Thando, totally useless! You are a waste of space. First you lose my baby! My first born, my heir!

Tear fall down my face, that really hurts

Me: I didn't do it on purpose Khule

Khule: Oh please what kind of woman can't carry a child??! Proves to me that you are not woman enough! Lay on your stomach!

He is dead serious..I cry

Me: Khule I'm so..

Khule: I SAID lay on the FUCKEN bed!

I lay down and he starts whipping me with his belt, I cry begging him to stop but he doesn't. The pain is too much to bare, he continues until he gets tired then leaves me crying in bed, Khule managed to hurt emotionally and physically at the sametime. Why am I doing this to myself, I really don't need this. I curl up and cry silently, I feel my eyes shutting and I sleep.

Insert 79

Thando's POV

I managed to finish writing my exams while living with those two people who hate my existence. Khulekani hasn't laid hands on me since that other day, and his mom well, she's still being an irritating b*tch, I'm sorry but she really is, today I'm going back to res, whether they like it or not, I just don't get them, its clear that they don't like me but at the same time they don't want me to get out of their hair. In honest fact I'm tired, I really am. I don't deserve this at all, it wasn't my fault that I miscarried so why should I be punished for it. It's funny because even though it happened years ago it still hurts every time Khulekani reminds me. I am losing myself in this relationship, I have become someone I thought I would never be, I allow Khulekani and his mother to ill treat me yet I'm not even married to him. Or maybe its because I feel like I'm attached to him, he used to be so loving and honestly I still have hope that he'll change, maybe not while he's with me but sometime in his life. And my dad, that man is a monster, its like he doesn't love me or treat me like his daughter. I get that I messed up and I regret it, I know better now, so why can't he forgive me and guide me like how parents are supposed to. My poor mom, I don't know why she is still with that heartless man, they are the ones who introduced me to abuse, maybe that's why my life is so fucked up,

every time dad hits mom, and I try to talk her into leaving him she would talk about how "women are the pillars for men," "we should stay strong for them when they are weak," "we should not run when we see trouble," "men are the head of the family they should be respected and listened to no matter what" BULLSHIT!!! Men know what they are doing they are not blind, they can see that they are inflicting pain on us but they continue, they know we have feelings and emotions, they hear our cries telling them to stop but they choose to ignore it. If they loved us or at least cared, they wouldn't do anything that might make us cry. I am so over this, my mom should be over this, any other person who is abused should really not tolerate it. I wake up and start packing my bags, Khulekani has already left for work. After packing I had a shower and went downstairs to make something to eat.

MaDlomo: This is not the time for a woman to wake up
ntombazane

Me: Okay

MaDlomo: Don't okay me little girl I'm teaching you how to be a hardworking woman like me

Me: Even in my dreams I don't wish to be like you

MaDlomo: Then who do you want to be like, your mother? That weak, vulnerable excuse of a woman who can't even stand up for

herself, if that's the case then you are an excellent girl.

Me: You will not talk about my mother like that! She is more of a woman than you will ever be! Don't you get tired of being a nuisance?? You are a pathetic woman MaDlomo, no wonder your husband left you!

She gasped

MaDlomo: How dare you speak to me like that??!

Me: You would never survive a day in my mother's life yet you here calling me and my mother weak yet you can't even take what you dish out!

MaDlomo: My son will hear about this!

Me: That's all you know, my son this, my son that. It's just a matter of time before he gets tired of you too.

MaDlomo: Get out! Leave my son's house you good for nothing piece of trash!

Me: You are so pathetic I even feel sorry for you.

I run upstairs and leave her crying. I have never stood up for myself like that, I feel empowered. I take my hand bag and went out. I want to buy a few things at the mall and eat. I'm still agitated but a little shopping will make me feel better. I go around the shops not knowing what to buy, maybe it's because I'm hungry. I went to RocoMamas and ordered.

...: Hey beautiful

I look up and I know this guy from somewhere

Me: Hey, how are you?

...: I'm okay, you still remember me right?

Me: Uhm no, I've seen you before but I forgot your name.

...: Ouch! My heart is breaking right now

I giggle

Me: I'm so sorry

...: May I sit?

Me: uhm...

...: Please it will mend my broken heart.

Me: That is so not fair! Okay you may sit.

He sat down excited

...: So again my name is Sphehile Nkosi

Me: Ohh yeah! Minie's brother?!

Sphe: Yes ma'am.

Me: Yeah now I remember but I only saw you once when I was at your house studying with Minie.

He smiles at me and I look down.

Sphe: You are beautiful

I felt shivers going down my spine

Me: Thank you Sphe.

Sphe: So what are you doing here alone?

Me: I just needed to buy a few things then go back ho..I mean where I stay

Sphe: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah, yes I'm okay.

Sphe: Can I drive you back?

Me: Thanks but I don't think that's a good idea.

Sphe: Why?

Me: I...uhm

Sphe: Then its settled I'll drive you back Thandolwami.

I laugh

Me: Its actually Thandolwethu

Sphe: I know but my heart tells me to call you Thandolwami, my love.

I blush

Me: How about you order so we can eat together

Sphe: Sure

He orders and our food arrived.

Sphe: So tell me about your self Thando

Me: There's not much to tell

Sphe: Come on, everyone has a story, what's yours?

Me: I'm Thandolwethu Mkhize.

He chuckles

Sphe: And??

Me: I told you there's nothing to tell.

Sphe: Well I'll tell you something about me, I don't give up easily.

I laugh

Me: Suit yourself then

Sphe: Are you coming to the lunch tomorrow?

Me: What lunch?

Sphe: At my home, your friends are also coming. You should also come.

Me: I'll talk to the girls.

Sphe: I will really be happy if you make it.

I smile

Me: I don't know, I'll see.

Sphe: When are you leaving.

Me: I still have to buy a few things.

Sphe: You women and always buying things y'all don't need

Me: We do it for the feeling it gives us, its therapeutic

We laugh

Sphe: waste of time.

We carry on eating and talking, he paid the bill then we went shopping for clothes, I ended up buying more than I thought I

would because of Sphe, he kept choosing things for me saying it will suit me and he insisted on paying for them. I haven't had this much fun with a man before, its amazing how him and I get along so beautifully. We got to his car and I was directing him to Khulekani's place, he parked by the gate.

Sphe: I enjoyed myself today

Me: Me too. And thanks for everything

Sphe: Don't mention it. Want me to walk you in?

Me: No!! I'm sorry I mean no thanks I'll be fine

Sphe: But I'm not letting you go without giving me your number

I smile and put it in his phone

Sphe: Thank you Thandolwami, and that's how I'll save it.

Me: Its your phone and its a free country

He chuckles

Sphe: So when are we doing this again?

Me: I don't know but we'll talk

Sphe: okay then, I'll see you around.

Me: See you around.

I smile and got out. I went in and he drove off.

Khule: Who the fuck was that?!!

I startle, he comes closer to me

Khule: Is that your boyfriend?! You are such a bitch Thando, what

kind of slut shit is this huh?? You have a man waiting for you at home but you are out cruising with little boys??

Me: We are not married Khulekani

Khule: But we will be!

Me: Why would you want to marry me?? You don't even love me, let alone like me!

Khule: I am your first and last man Thandolwethu, if I don't love you then why are you here?

Me: Because you forced me to be here Khule! And I'm tired, I've tolerated alot I'm exhausted!

Khule: I don't give a fuck about your exhaustion wena Thando maan! Why did you make my mom cry?

I mentally roll my eyes

Me: I did not

Khule: So my mother is a liar now? you are still disrespectful?

Me: I have to go I don't have time for this

Khule: Don't walk out on me!

Me: Don't you see? My presence in this house is making your dearest mother uncomfortable, I should leave so she can be at peace, that way everyone will be happy.

Khule: Don't try and get smart with me.

Me: I have to go.

I went upstairs and took my bags then requested a ride.

Khule: You are not going anywhere

I carry my bags downstairs with Khulekani following me.

Khule: Get those bags upstairs right this second!

Me: No!

Khule: What??

Me: I said no Khulekani! Stop telling me what to do! I'm a grown woman I can do what I want!

He charges at me and strangles me, I try pushing him away but he's too strong, I gasp for air feeling tears down my cheeks, I can't breathe, I can't breathe, I try hitting him but he keeps suffocating me. Is this my last day? He finally lets me go and I fall on the floor gasping for air and coughing.

Khule: Try leaving again!

He walks away and I canceled my ride. I curled up on the floor and let my tears flow, this was my chance of getting out of this hell hole and he almost killed me. What if he kills me later on, I can't live with someone who is capable and not afraid of ending my life, I have to make a plan I'm getting out of here today! I take my phone and text my friends on our group chat explaining everything that happen and they all replied immediately saying they are coming I should hang in there. I feel a glimpse of hope. I sat on the

floor till I heard a knock on the door and they burst in, Lisa in front, they run to me and we hug crying.

Me: Thanks for coming guys.

They came with Sya, Thank God

Minie: He bruised your neck

Lisa: Fucken coward!

MaDlomo: What is going on here??! Thando why did you bring your prostitute friends in my son's house??!

Lisa went and gave her a hot slap.

Lisa: Call us that again and it will be time for you to meet your maker you old hag!

She starts crying aloud

MaDlomo: Khulekani!! Khulekani!!

Me: Guys we have to go.

Sya: No Thando wait a minute.

Khulekani comes running downstairs and stops when he sees my friends here.

Khule: Who the fuck let y'all in here?? Get out of my house!!

Thando tell your friends to leave!

Sya: We are leaving with her.

He says with his hands in his pockets

Khule: And who the fuck are you?? Her boyfriend??

Hlelo: No he's my boyfriend and he's right, we are taking Thando with us.

Khule: She is not going anywhere!

Sya: Girls take her bags let's go.

We all stand and took my bags, I feel my hair being pulled and I scream, Khulekani is pulling me towards him. Sya charges at him and throws punches at him, I run to the girls.

Sya: Go to the car girls I'll be with you in a second.

We got to the car, put my bags in the boot and sat inside. Few minutes later Sya came in and he drove off. I'm so grateful to these people for helping me out, I don't know what I would have done without them.

Sya: So where are we going ladies?

Minie: At home

Hlelo: Yeah Mam'Londy will take care of her.

Sya: Good idea.

He drove and I think I zoned out because I was woken up by Minie.

Minie: Babe we've arrived come.

We went inside the house

Mam'L: Girls what happened??!

Minie: Its Thando mom.

She rushed to me

Mam'L: Oh my baby are you okay?

I just cried and she hugged me brushing my back.

Mam'L: Its okay let it all out. I'm sorry my baby. Girls take her bags to the guest room.

Sya helped them with the bags

Mam'L: Everything will be okay.

This woman has the most purest of hearts in the world.

Me: Thank you ma.

She lets me go, she touches my neck

Mam'L: Lets go to the kitchen I'll give you pain killers and I'll apply ointment on those bruises.

We walked to the kitchen and I sat on the chair.

...: Mommyyy!

I looked up and it was Sphe, his face changed when he saw me.

Sphe: Aibo Thandolwami what happened??

Mam'L: Sphehile just give her space please

Sphe: Thando who did that to you?!!

Mam'L: Yeeyy weSphehile!! Leave my child to breathe she had a long night, go ask Minie what happened!

He rushed off

Me: Thank you

Mam'L: No problem nana, here drink.

I drank the painkillers

Mam'L: Are you hungry?

Me: No thanks

Mam'L: Here eat a fruit, you shouldn't drink pills on an empty stomach.

I took the apple and started eating it. She came with the ointment and gently rubbed it on my bruises. This woman deserves all the goodness the world has to offer, she is so selfless.

Mam'L: Okay lets get you to bed.

We walked to the room I'll be using, its beautiful and spacious.

Mam'L: Everyone please leave us now, she'll be okay.

Sya: Thank you mkami.

She smiles.

Hlelo: Babe we are leaving now, we'll come back tomorrow okay?

Me: Okay thanks guys.

The girls hug me then, they all leave.

I got in bed with Mam'Londy and she held me. I feel safe, I cried and she let me be, I was finally able to sleep.

Insert 80

Thando's POV

I woke up alone in bed, I guess Mam'Lonny has woke up, its still early in the morning though. I wake up, washed my face and brushed my teeth. I went downstairs and it seems like only Mam'Lonny is awake. I find her in the kitchen making breakfast.

Me: Good morning Ma

Mam'L: Good morning nana, you look better

I smile

Me: I feel better too

Mam'L: That's good to hear. Why are you up so early?

Me: I'm used to waking up early Ma its in my blood

Mam'L: You should also teach that lazy friend of yours Minie

We laugh

Me: You shouldn't spoil her too much, she should clean the whole house alone at times

Mam'L: Whuuu she would never, she will feel like we are abusing her or even report us to the police

I laugh

Me: Is there anything I can help with?

Mam'L: Mmm yes, please make scrambled eggs, as many as you can, the men in this house eat like they have never had food before

We laugh

Me: So you always wake up this early and make food?

Mam'L: No only when I feel like it. I couldn't sleep at night, you kept tossing and turning.

I sigh

Me: I'm sorry Ma

Mam'L: No its okay my baby don't be sorry. You will be okay.

Me: Thank you Mam'Londy. I just felt like I'll relive all those painful memories I went through, I could feel his hands suffocating me.

Mam'L: You will move past this I promise. I'm sorry you went through such traumatic experiences. You are a very strong young woman.

I smile

Me: You are God sent Mam'Londy. Thank you for being a mother to me.

Mam'L: Its no problem nana, come here.

I went to hug her.

Mam'L: Okay lets carry on making food for everyone.

We carried on making food by the time we were done everyone was downstairs.

Minie: Why wasn't I invited to make food.

Mam'L: What made you so important that you need invitations?

I laugh

Minie: Wow mom So I'm not special?

Mam'L: Are you??

Minie: Yooh you are the worst mother ever

Mam'L: Then I'll wake you up at 4 am tomorrow my dearest daughter!

Me: I'm with you on that ma

Minie: Haaa I'm joking my beautiful mother

Mam'L: The Queen of laziness!

We laugh

Minie: I'm not lazy I just wake up a bit late

Me: Same thing

Mam'L: please tell her

Minie: Even my own friend throwing me under the bus, wow!

I giggle

We take the food to the dining room.

Sphe: Good morning ladies

Us: Good morning

Mam'L: Where is your father?

Sphe: I think he's still sleeping

Mam'L: Yooh this man, I'll wake him up.

She went upstairs

Sphe: Hey how are you feeling?

Me: I feel much better, thanks

Minie: You look better even.

Me: Yeah, thanks guys.

Minie: That's what friends are for.

Me: What time are the others coming?

Minie: In a few hours, us girls will be helping Mam'Lonny with cooking and the boys will braai meat.

Me: Sounds fun

Sphe: It will be fun.

Mam'Lonny came down with Bab'Nkosi

B'Nkosi: Good morning kids

Us: Good morning

One thing about this family is that they are so united its beautiful. They are lucky to have parents who are so loving and nurturing, its luxury. We sat down and Mam'Lonny prayed then we started eating.

B'Nkosi: Thando are you okay?

Me: Yes I'm okay now Bab'Nkosi

B'Nkosi: Good. What happened yesterday?

I clear my throat

Mam'L: Its okay if you are not ready to talk about it nana.

Me: No its okay ma, uhm Khulekani my ex boyfriend has been

abusing me, with his mom. During my exams he forced me to move in with with them, then when I finished exams I told him that I'm leaving but he didn't allow me. I was so determined to leave so I packed my bags, then went to town to buy a few things. Luckily Sphe saw me at the mall and he drove me back to Khulekani's place. Khulekani thought Sphe is my boyfriend but I didn't have time to explain things to I just wanted to leave, when I took my bags, he strangled me, I almost died but he let me go and told me that if I try leaving again he'll kill me. That's when I texted the girls and they came for me, along with Sya.

By the time I finished tears were running down my face.

Mam'L: Everything will be okay nana don't cry.

Me: Thank you.

B'Nkosi: I hope Syanda did beat his ass

Minie and I chuckle

Me: Yes he did

B'Nkosi: Wena Sphe you were suppose to be attentive and see there's something wrong with her.

Sphe: Haww baba, I didn't think something like this might be going on.

Me: Its okay, I didn't tell him anything at the time.

Minie: I'm glad you told us before he did something worse.

Mam'L: Yes, you are a very strong and brave girl.

Me: Thank you Ma.

We finished eating, then Minie and Sphe were assigned to wash dishes, Sphe obviously complained but ended up washing them. I was sitting on the high chair talking to them. When they finished we all went to get ready for the lunch.

Hlelo's POV

I woke up a bit late and its because Sya left in the AM's. My phone is ringing that's why I woke up, I answer.

**Call convo

Me: Mmmm

Sya: Ahh babe you are still sleeping??

Me: Yeah, thanks to you!

He chuckles

Sya: I'll be fetching you guys in a few hours, please wake up and get ready. I don't want to wait a whole hour once I'm there!

Me: Babe we are girls, obviously we gonna take hours to get ready

Sya: I know MaKhumalo that's why I'm telling you now to start getting ready.

Me: Okay babey, we won't be late

Sya: Yeah right

Me: Okay let me wake up, bye.

He kept quiet and I hang up, my phone rings again.

Me: Babe

Sya: Hlelokuhle Pearl Khumalo!

I laugh

Me: What have I done now??

Sya: Did you forget to say something before you hung up??

I keep quiet thinking

Me: Ohh eish I'm sorry my love

Sya: You will be punished for that

Me: Ahh babe I forgot nje.

Sya: Mmm after the punishment you will always remember trust me!

I giggle

Me: I love you babey

Sya: I love you more sweetheart, now you may hang up.

Me: So dramatic, bye.

He chuckles and I hang up.

I went to the kitchen and found Lisa making breakfast.

Me: You are a lifesaver!

Lisa: I wonder who's wife you will be waking up this late

Me: Wife of the same person who made me sleep late!

We laugh

Lisa: Come let's eat we don't want to be late.

She served me my food and sat down.

Me: You should come here often

She laughs

Lisa: Oh please don't get get used to this treatment, it comes once in a lifetime.

Me: Do you think Khulekani will still want Thando back?

Lisa: Obviously, that man is a psychopath I tell you, did you see how he pulled Tee's hair??

Me: Friend I did! I hope Tee won't go back to that monster. Abuse is not child's play.

Lisa: She will be fine, we are here for her. Yooh Mam'Lonny is such a sweetheart!

Me: An angel in human form! I see why they love her so much

Lisa: Even I love her, she's so motherly.

Me: It even blows my mind because she doesn't have children of her own.

Lisa: Wow, I wonder where she gets her motherly nature from.

Me: I guess its because she is the one who raised Minie and the boys.

Lisa: Yeah makes sense

We finished eating then washed the dishes and after we went to get ready.

We finished right in time, Sya called saying he's here then we went to the car and he drove.

Sya: Wow, y'all made it!

Me: We are full of surprises.

Sya: Lisa, where did you learn to slap like that??!

We all laugh

Sya: I swear you deformed that woman's face!

Me: Her coloured side came out to play!

We laugh

Lisa: She deserved it!

Me: I was so glad you gave it to her friend!

Sya: You two are very violent!

Me: Only when provoked

Lisa: Exactly chom! Its an all for one, one for all kind of situation.

Sya: Ayy Lindo is gonna have trouble here

We laugh

Lisa: Only if he starts fucking up

Sya: I feel sorry for my bro

Lisa: He'll be fine, you are also managing just fine with Hlels

Sya: I'm barely managing

Me: Babeee!!

We laugh

Sya: What?? You know how abusive you are!

Lisa: Well done wena friend!

I laugh.

We arrived kwaNkosi and we went in.

Sya: We are home!!

We went to the lounge and only the guys were there, Sphe, Lindo, Zweli, Bab'Nkosi and the other man who looks Bab'Nkosi's age.

Me & Lisa: Good day everyone

Lindo: Our wives have arrived!

B'Nkosi: Girlfriends not wives! Nobody has paid lobola here!

We laugh. Lisa and I went to the kitchen where the ladies are.

Us: Ladies

We did a little scream and hugged each other.

Mam'L: I'm glad y'all came early.

Lisa: We had to.

Mam'L: For now y'all may start marinating the meat.

She gave us aprons and we started working.

Mam'L: Syaa!!

Sya: Maa

Mam'L: Come here!

Sya appeared

Mam'L: So you don't come to greet me anymore!

He goes to hug her

Sya: Haw mkami I was coming, I was still greeting the men.

Lisa: Why are you calling her your wife?

Sya: Because she is my wife

Lisa: Hlelo I feel istina coming be careful, your man will be snatched from you!

We laugh

Sya: Lisa stop poisoning my woman!

Mam'L: Go prepare the braai stand, when the girls are done marinating they will bring the meat.

Sya: Okay Mom.

He went out

Mam'L: Hlelo baby please take these beers to them.

I washed my hands then took it to them, they were all outside.

Me: I brought your drinks

They all turn, I feel nervous

Sya: Thank you babe

...: I take it you are Hlelo

Me: Yes I am.

I smile nervously

....: You are beautiful

Me: Thank you

Sya: I chose well yabo Bra'Gee

B'Gee: Absolutely!

B'Nkosi: If you mess up again I'll kill you for real!

We laugh. I leave their drinks and went back to the ladies.

Thando: Here she comes, Hlelz you are leaving tomorrow right?

Me: Yeah tomorrow

Mam'L: Haw why?

Lisa: I told her its too early

Me: I miss home, I miss my mom

Mam'L: Aren't I your mom?

Me: You are, but I mean my other mom

I giggle. We carried on cooking and talking having a good time.

Sphe comes in.

Sphe: My beautiful ladies, we need a refill on beverages

Mam'L: Aibo we don't want y'all getting drunk!

Minie: How will y'all eat our hard prepared food drunk?

Lisa: Exactly, we are using every skill we have to prepare this food y'all should taste it sober!

Me: Plus it tastes like it was prepared by professional chefs!

We laugh

Sphe: Yooh! Why are y'all so against our happiness vele? Only Thando has a beautiful heart here. Thandolwami please bring us drinks.

We all look at each other

Thando: Only because I'm a kind person naturally I'll bring them.

Sphe: Thank you. Bye ladies

We look at Thando and we laugh

Minie: Heee we see you Tee

Lisa: We are just observing sis!

Thando: Girls please

Me: Leave Thandolwami alone you two!

We laugh

Lisa: Now she's Thandolwami!!

Minie: Seems like there's a lot we need to know here.

Thando took their drinks to them and came back with the meat. We finished cooking and set up the table, then called the guys. We all sat down and Mam'Londy prayed then we started cooking.

B'Nkosi: Gee next time you should bring Zoe

B'Gee: Yeah I should, this is a beautiful family reunion, we need the whole family

Mam'L: Its been ages since I saw her.

Sya: Then they wonder why their women cheat on them! How could you leave your wife behind Bra'Gee ??

Sphe: But they always tell us how to treat women!

We laugh

B'Gee: Kenneth I'm gonna beat your sons up!

B'Nkosi: They are your sons too be my guest!

Mam'L: Nobody is beating my children here

Lindo: And the First lady of the house has spoken!

Sya: Plus nobody goes against her word unless you wanna be homeless Bra'Gee!

We laugh. Someone knocks on the door.

....: Thando!! Thando!! I know you are here! Open the door!

We all look at each other.

Thando: Oh no, that's Khulekani

Sya: This boy does not listen! I told him to stay away from Thando.

Mam'L: I'll go open

B'Nkosi: No baby I'll open.

He went to the door and came with Khulekani

Khule: Thando get your things we are leaving.

B'Nkosi: This house is full of people boy not furniture so greet first!

Khule: Hello people, now let's go Thando!wethu!

B'Nkosi: Listen here little boy, I don't give a fuck what you say or do when you are not here, but now that you are here, in my house, you will not talk to anyone like that, am I making myself clear??!

Khule: Chill old man I'm not here for you!

Mam'L: Yooh how rude

Out of nowhere Bab'Nkosi slapped Khulekani making him stumble back, we all went dead silent, yerrr this man can slap!!

Khule: As I said this is my house boy, and I don't take disrespect lightly! Thando is not going anywhere with you! And I don't ever want to see you anywhere near her unless you have a death wish!

Khule: I'm sorry for disrespecting you. But I really want Thando, she's my girlfriend.

B'Nkosi: Well not anymore

Khule: Excuse me??

B'Nkosi: You heard me! Or you suddenly went deaf?

Khule: I believe Thando can speak for herself!

Sya: Eh baba speak for herself wani, awuzwa yin?? y'all are not together anymore! now get the fuck out of here!

Khule: Thando..

Thando: You heard what you needed to hear, stay away from me.

B'Nkosi: There you have it, now leave we are busy.

He looks at her for a while

Khule: This is not over Thando!

B'Nkosi: Touch her and you'll have me to deal with!

He clicks his tongue and leaves

B'Gee: This boy needs to be taught a lesson!

Sphe: Absolutely

Sya: I'm in.

Zwe: me too.

Lindo: All in.

B'Nkosi: We'll talk boys.

Thando: Thank you

B'Nkosi: No problem.

Mam'L: I'm raising gentlemen, I see.

We carry on eating.

Minie: So dad when are you marrying Mam'Londy

Sphe: Yess, its long overdue baba

Zwe: Kanti Bra'Gee what are you teaching your brother here

Sya: They are always on our case they forget to teach each other!

We laugh

B'Gee: I've been telling him!

B'Nkosi: Patience it will happen sooner than y'all think

Minie: We will plan it, right girls?

Me: Ofcourse!

Thando: It will be the wedding of the year!

Lisa: Of the century!!

Mam'L: Who's wedding have y'all planned before??

Minie: Just trust us Mom!

Mam'L: I want a small wedding not anything dramatic.

Minie: Your man has ALL the money in the world mom come on!

Lisa: You should spend before his kids finish it?

We laugh

B'Nkosi: Leave my woman alone girls!

....: I'm home!!!

We hear footsteps approach and we keep quiet

....: Why wasn't I invited to this gathering, wow I'm hurt!

B'Nkosi: What the fuck are you doing here Precious?!!!

Insert 81

Hlelo's POV

Precious: Haw baby that's not how you are suppose to greet your wife, no welcome home honey?

Sphe: You have some nerve showing your witching ass here after we told you not to return!

Precious: So much hate, why?

B'Nkosi: Precious Leave my house, your presence sickens me!

She sighs

Precious: Baby I came to apologize, can we please talk in private?

B'Nkosi: Are you deaf woman?! I said LEAVE!!

Precious: Where am I suppose to go Kenny?

B'Nkosi: Do I look like I give a fuck??

Precious: You should, I'm your wife Kenneth!

B'Nkosi: Haibo nangu umfazi engidakelwa! You were never my wife, I never made you my wife, you made yourself my wife!

Precious: Baby don't talk like that please.

Mam'L: okay this is getting boring now, listen here Precious as you can see, we are in the middle of something and you are disturbing. As my man said he doesn't want you here so excuse us peacefully before things get ugly!

We all looked at her amazed

Precious: Who's man?

Mam'L: Mine!

Precious: Last time I checked Kenny is married to me!

Mam'L: For now Precious, for now.

Precious: Baby??

Sya: Oh Nkosi yami lomama! (Oh God this woman!) Leave

Precious! You are not welcome here!!

Precious: Fine I'm leaving, but just so y'all know I'll be back! And

wena Londy if you think you won forget it!

Mam'L: Whatever game you think this is, I'm not playing! When will you grow up and leave this childishness for children?? Take this little dignity you still have and leave, this desperate shit you doing right is very low even for you Precious!

She looks at us then runs off. Yooh drama in this house! But Mam'Londy! Never thought she had it in her, she's full of surprises!

B'Nkosi: Thank you sorting that out baby.

Mam'L: No problem my love

B'Gee: Bro you need to speed the process and wife Londy! Such a humble baddie!

We laugh. We continued eating and bonding. We had fun and drank a little later in the afternoon. It was time for us to go back home and we went our separate ways, Lisa left with Lindo and I left with Sya, when we got home we went straight to bed. I woke up first because I have to get ready since I'm leaving today. I got up and freshened up then went to make breakfast for my man. I took our food to the room and my poor babey was still sleeping, I took a few snaps of him then woke him up.

Me: Babey.

Sya: Mmm

Me: My love wake up I made breakfast..

He still wasn't waking up.

Me: Babeeee!!

Sya: Mhm I'm awake

His morning voice guys!!

Me: I made breakfast

I lean forward and kissed him

Sya: Good morning gorgeous

I giggle

Me: Good morning handsome

Sya: You look yummy

I laugh..Gosh!

Me: No the food I made is yummy..come lets eat before it gets cold.

Sya: I want to eat you first

Me: Babeeee

Sya: What?? I'm hungry nje, for you though

He flashes his teeth making me laugh

Me: Babe stop lets eat, you can eat me later

Sya: Aahhh babe come on, king won't let me rest look at him, he's ready babey!

Me: Oh please, he will wait coz WE have to eat right now, he will get his food after you got yours

Sya: Babe this is torture, I mean look at you, looking this sexy, showing your fresh, yummy thighs, aww ngyacela MaKhumalo, ngyacela mfazi wami.(Please MaKhumalo, please my woman)

I giggle blushing

Me: Sadly nothing will make me change my mind so come, the quicker we finish eating the better

He sits up

Sya: Umuntu uyafa indlala noma ukudla kukhona..(A person dies of starvation while there is food)

He says sulking and I laugh

Me: Babe just eat please

Sya: Cruelty! Depriving me of my God given rights as your man!
May God take back that nana since you don't wanna use it!

I laugh out loud, this man is crazy

Me: And what will you eat after that mister??

Sya: I'll make a plan as a man

Me: That's not funny

He shrugs his shoulders

Me: So you sleep with other women??

He looks at me and bursts into laughter

Me: Babe stop laughing its not funny

I hit him with a pillow

Sya: I'm joking love...but on a serious note babe king is about to explode look at him

I look and giggle

Sya: You are heartless

Me: I'm sorry, you look so cute right now

I try touching his cheek but he moves back

Sya: I swear I'm gonna tear you up, you won't even be able to walk!

Me: Ahh babe please don't what am I going to say to my mom?

Sya: I don't care, lets eat

He takes his plate and starts eating, opps! What did I get myself into. We finish eating and he takes our dishes to the kitchen and comes back locking the bedroom door.

Sya: Nobody is getting out of here.

He smirks and charges at me and kisses me like there's no tomorrow, he moves his hand to my nana making me moan in his ear which made him even more excited and took off my nightdress. He made love to me, tossing and turning me like a pancake, this is by far one of the best love making we have ever had, hands down! By the time he was done my nana was burning and my legs felt wobbly, yah neh he was making sure today!

We laid in bed catching a breath.

Sya: Ngiyakthanda Lelo. (I love you Lelo)

My heart melts

Me: Nami ngiyakthanda Yaya.(I love you too Yaya)

Sya: Please don't go today love.

Me: Babe you know I have to, plus I've already promised my mother I'll be home today, I'm sure she'll prepare my favorite meal and all, I don't wanna disappoint her.

He sighs

Me: You wanna cry??

He looks at me and I laugh

Me: You have a place in Durban remember so if you feel like you miss me too much you know what to do.

Sya: I might as well spend Christmas in Durban

Me: Yoooh please I don't want to see Mam'Londy's other side

We laugh

Sya: Fair, But I'll definitely come see you.

Me: Okay..see problem solved.

Sya: Yeah yeah. Lets go shower

He gives me looks and bites his bottom lip making me laugh

Me: Hell no! I haven't recovered from the last session so, no thank you!

He laughs

Sya: I did a number on you huh?

He says smirking

Me: Ngicela uthule babe (please shut up babe), I'm going to shower and you are not invited!

Sya: Whatever

I went to shower then Sya showered after me. We finished everything and he drove me to the airport and I went in. I arrived in Durban a few hours later and I ubered to my mom's house.

Me: I'm home!!!

My mom appears from the kitchen and gives me a big hug.

Mom: My baby, I've missed you so much, look how grown you are!

Me: Mom come on, I was like this a few months ago when I left.

Mom: You are even getting fat, I wonder what you are eating in Joburg!

Me: Okay mom stop, what are we eating I'm hungry

Mom: I prepared your favourite meal! But first lets go greet Njabulo

Me: Haa Dr Bae is here?

She blushes

Mom: Shut up, and don't call him that.

Me: He's your bae and he's a doctor so its pretty accurate if you think about it

Mom: You will go back to Joburg if you carry on like this

I laugh

Me: Okay I'll stop. Lets go

We went to the lounge

Mom: Baba she's here

Wow the man is hot, my mother picked very well no lies!

Mom: I know y'all have never formally met so Hlelo, this is Doctor Njabulo Ngobese, and babe this is my beautiful daughter

Hlelokuhle

Me: Good to finally meet you uncle, no disrespect but can I please call you uncle

Uncle: No problem, whatever you are comfortable with, and I'll make it easier for you, just call me Uncle'Jay.

I giggle

Me: Uncle'Jay it is then.

Mom: Now that you two are getting along, Hlelo take your bags to your room so we can eat.

Me: Okay.

I took my bags to my room then went to the table and my mom served us, we prayed and started eating.

Uncle'Jay: So how is Joburg treating you Hlelo?

Me: Pretty decent. I'm not complaining because I do everything I

went there to do so yeah..

Uncle'Jay: How have you been feeling after the accident?

Me: I'm okay, I think I've healed and luckily I wasn't severely hurt.

Mom: And I thank God every single day for that. I think its time you learn how to drive we don't want the repeat of what happened

Uncle'Jay: I think so too, and not to brag but I'm an excellent driver so I can teach you if you want.

Me: Yes please, I think its a good idea. So who's car am I gonna use?

Mom: Don't look at me, my car is not for immatures

We laugh

Me: Wow mom seriously??

Uncle'Jay: Don't worry I got your back, we will use one of my cars

Me: Thank you Uncle'Jay, and you got cars lying around huh?

Uncle'Jay: No but the one car we will use was also used by my daughter's when she was learning to drive

Me: You have a daughter? I didn't know that

Uncle'Jay: Yes I do, she's a bit older than you

Me: Have you met her mom?

Mom: Yes multiple times my baby and she's a wonderful young lady

Uncle'Jay: Just like you Hlelo

I giggle

Me: Thank you, and I'd really love to meet her, I mean she's practically my sister right?

Mom: Right, and you will, we will be together during Christmas

Me: Great, can't wait.

We carried on talking and eating, when we finished I washed the dishes then went to my room to unpack, my phone rings its Yonie.

**Call convo

Yonie: My babeyy!

Me: Bestieeee!

Yonie: Please tell me you've arrived!

Me: Yeah I'm here babe, got here a few hours ago

Yonie: Awesome, get ready I'm coming to fetch you, we are going out

Me: Wow okay, I'll be ready..can't wait to see you and I've missed you!

Yonie: Me too! Okay let's not waste time, I'm coming.

Me: Okay.

We hang up and I take a quick shower then got ready. I went to the parents.

Me: Mom Yonie is coming to fetch me she wants us to go out.

Mom: So soon, seems like she misses you very much shame

Me: I know and I missed her..

Mom: Okay then don't stay out late and be safe

Uncle'Jay: Does your friend have a car?

Me: No I think she will request a ride

Uncle'Jay: That is not safe, tell you what, when y'all are ready to come back just call me and I will pick you girls up

Me: I'm sorry mom but I love him

We laugh

Me: Thank you Uncle'Jay I'll do that.

I took his number, Yonie arrived and greeted the parents then we went out. We got to the mall and went straight to mug n bean, I wasn't really hungry so I ordered something light.

Yonie: Yooh do you have any idea how much I missed your annoying ass!

Me: Babe! I missed you more! Sad thing is I didn't want to disturb you I know matric can be a headache! But now that you are done, its on!

Yonie: Great thing is I'm also going back to Joburg with you!

I scream

Me: Thank heavens I was worried thinking you will go somewhere else, those are amazing news!

Yonie: But I'll be at Wits though not UJ

Me: Its totally fine babe!

Yonie: So now the bad news...

Me: Oh no!

Yonie: I am leaving tomorrow, I'm coming back end of January

Me: Friend Noo!! but I just got here!

Yonie: I know my love but my parents literally commanded me to visit them because this year they can't come here...I'm sorry, that's why I wanted us to meet up right now.

Me: So when are you leaving?

Yonie: Tomorrow morning

Me: I'm so sad right now

Yonie: Me too, but I'll try come back earlier

Me: Okay well I guess its fine, lets just enjoy the moment

Yonie: That's the spirit!

Me: So how is that unholy brother of yours?

Yonie: Yooh that one he seems to be hocked right now

Me: You lie!! To who though??

Yonie: You met her once, her name is Lizie

Me: Oh yeah I do, but how and Lizie once told me that she won't be in an actual relationship with him

Yonie: That's where the problem is, Lizie is still on that no strings attached phase and my poor brother is already too far from that

We laugh

Me: Oh shame hopefully he'll come clean

Yonie: He is too scared to tell her, imagine he says she will break his heart

Me: But he has BEEN breaking hearts almost all his life now that its his turn he's scared? Wow such double standards!

We laugh

Yonie: That's how they are! I'm sure if she breaks his heart he'll have a near death experience!

We laugh and had fun together, after eating we went shopping then later called Uncle'Jay to come pick us up and we went home.

Insert 82

Hlelo's POV

The holidays went great I really enjoyed time with the family and surprisingly this year some of my family members from my mother's side were here also, so as much as I missed Yonie at least my cousins were here, Nozipho and Gugu, their about my age but Zipho is older. Then their mother Aunt maHlengi, Yooh she is a headache I tell you! She is my mother's older sister and trust me they are not similar in anyway. Poor Uncle'Jay has had enough of her, whenever they are together in the same room Aunt maHlengi would just provoke him, but also she does that to everyone, she's

just that person. Aunt maHlengi is strict, she shouts a LOT! But overall she's fun to be around with. So I enjoyed my holidays and in a week I'm going back to Joburg since varsity is open. Sya came to check on me 2 weeks ago and I'm missing him like crazy!

Aunt'maHlengi: Noziphoo!!!

She shouts from the kitchen while we are in the lounge watching a movie, my mom and Uncle'Jay went out early in the morning.

Zipho: Maaa!

Aunt'maHlengi: All of you come here!

We drag ourselves to the kitchen

Aunt'maHlengi: Is the food going to cook on its own?! At this time you girls are lazing on the couch watching tv? What kind of girls do that??

Gugu: But Mom we were gonna cook after the movie

Aunt'maHlengi: So movies are more important than eating??

Me: Kodwa Aunt we were just relaxing for a while then we were gonna start in a few minutes

Aunt'maHlengi: You girls are just lazy! I wonder how y'all will keep your marriages being this lazy!

Zipho: If the husband loves me he'll manage

Me: Not to mention he also has hands so he'll do it himself

Aunt'maHlengi: Heeee! Is that what being in the city teaches y'all??

I have to talk to Nelly about this!

Gugu: Ma, the movie is getting to the interesting part!

Aunt'maHlengi: Do I look like I care?? Start cooking y'all might just finish in time then y'all will watch it.

Gugu: It would have long finished by then

Aunt'maHlengi: Too bad

She leaves the kitchen, yeah..that's how she is

Me: Ayy umawenu bafethu! (Your mother guys!)

We start preparing food

Zipho: Guys I need your help

We look at her

Zipho: My man wants to come see me tonight and I might have to sleep over at him place

Gugu: Ahhh do you want to die??

Me: And how are you planning to pull that off Zipho?? It would have been better if you saw him during the day like how I did, just say you are going to the mall.

Zipho: He's working guys! It has to be tonight, guys please I'm lacking vitamin D!

Me: So you risk it all for the D??

Zipho: Even my own life guys!

We laugh

Gugu: So what's the plan?

Zipho: I think I have to sneak out at night

Gugu: Where cause you know mom is a light sleeper

Zipho: How about the window?

Me: That won't be possible there are burglar bars remember

Zipho: Oh yeah, eish what now?

Gugu: Or maybe we can all pretend as if we are watching tv at night then you will leave, if they ask we'll say you are sleeping, you have a headache or something

Me: Yeah that might actually work, then in the morning?

Zipho: I will come back as if I was getting something from the washing line outside, I'll call y'all to open for me.

Gugu: Or we can put sleeping pills on maHlengi's food!

We laugh

Me: And die??? No thanks!

Zipho: I hope this goes well

We continue cooking then went back to watching movies. My mom came back and watched movies with us.

Mom: What did y'all do to my sister??

Gugu: We did nothing to her, you know how your sister is.

Zipho: Sometimes I wish you could just donate some calmness to her Aunt.

We laugh

Mom: That's what y'all are talking about!

Me: which means you'll agree with us when we say she needs a chill pill.

Mom: She will beat your asses up! Lets me go dish up before she hears us.

Zipho: Haa you are scared of her kanti!!

We laugh, my mom dishes up and Aunt maHlengi joins as as we eat.

Mom: Y'all should cook often! This food is delicious

Aunt'maHlengi: You'll have to drag them to the kitchen if you want them to cook.

Me: Haw Aunt sometimes we cook willingly mos

Aunt'maHlengi: Firstly y'all wake up in the afternoon then y'all laze around or watch tv, with that behaviour none of y'all will get marriages!

Gugu: But Ma you do all those things but you are still single

We burst in laughter except fo Aunt maHlengi

Gugu: I'm sorry Ma

Aunt'maHlengi: The day I whip your asses I swear I will go to jail!

We laugh and continued eating, then Aunt maHlengi wanted to wash dishes but we told her we will and she went to bed.

Zipho: Guys he's on his way.

Me: Will you be taking your bags?

Zipho: No that's too suspicious I'll just go like this.

After we washed dishes, we sat down watching tv. Nozipho's man called saying he's outside, we started panicking. Nozipho managed to sneak out and we locked the gate without getting caught. She called saying she made it safely then we also went to sleep.

Aunt'maHlengi: Yeeyyy vukani nina nobabili!! (Wake up you two!)

We wake up trying to figure out what's happening.

Aunt'maHlengi: Where is Nozipho?!!

Oh shit! We look at each other

Gugu: Ma she's sleeping

Aunt'maHlengi: Where because she's not in the room she's using?!

Me: We all went to bed together, maybe she's in the toilet Aunt

Aunt'maHlengi: Stop acting dumb y'all know where she is!

Mom: Aibo what is all this noise??

Aunt'maHlengi: Nozipho is not in this house

Mom: What?? How?? Girls where is she?

Me: Mom we just got woken up now we don't know

Gugu: She went to sleep same time as us.

Aunt'maHlengi: She can't just vanish into thin air!!

Mom: Have you tried calling her?

Aunt'maHlengi: No I wanted to ask these girls first!

Mom: Let me try calling her.

Aunt'maHlengi: No Gugu will call her.

Oh fuck no!

Aunt'maHlengi: Give me your phone

Gugu: The battery is flat

Aunt'maHlengi: I will slap the shit out of you right this second!

She gives her the phone and she she calls Nozipho and it rings unanswered until she gives up.

Aunt'maHlengi: Go to sleep we will deal with this in the morning!

Eish! We tried calling her but she didn't answer, so we went to sleep. In the morning she called and Gugu picked up.

**Call convo

Zipho: What's with the million missed calls

Gugu: Sis! You are in shit!!

Zipho: What do you mean?

Me: The parents know you are not here!

Zipho: Oh no guys! Please tell me you are joking!

Gugu: We wish we were, what are you gonna say??

Zipho: I don't know guys, what did y'all say?

Gugu: we said we don't know anything

Zipho: okay I'll figure something out, I have to go now

Us: bye

**End of call

We went to start cleaning and Aunt maHlengi was seated on the couch drinking tea, yoooh this woman. We cleaned then made breakfast as we were about to eat Nozipho comes in.

Zipho: Good morning

Us: morning

She stood there waiting for her mom to shout but she just kept quiet and continued eating. She went to the room and came back to eat.

Aunt'maHlengi: Girls pack your bags we are leaving

Gugu: Ahh mama why?? We still have a whole week before we go!

Aunt'maHlengi: I wasn't asking you, I was telling you! And wena Nozipho where are you coming from?? Where did you sleep because you were not in this house the whole night??!!

Zipho: Mom, a friend of mine needed my help.

Aunt'maHlengi: You think I was born yesterday Zipho??! I'm not stupid! Who is this boy that's making you sneak out of the house while we are sleeping??

Zipho: Mama I..

Aunt'maHlengi: Eyy shut up can't you see I'm talking?! You think you are grown now Nozipho you talk back at me??

Zipho:

Aunt'maHlengi: I'm talking to you Nozipho! You can't speak now?? You kids are disrespectful ghaa!

Gugu: Kodwa mama if she answers you say she's talking back and when she doesn't you say she's disrespectful

I laugh and she looks at me

Me: Sorry aunt

Aunt'maHlengi: You girls will make me age quicker than I should! We are driving back home today so after breakfast get ready, are clear??

Them: Yes mom.

Yohh ayy Aunt maHlengi can shout hands down!! We finished breakfast and I helped them pack while Nozipho was telling us the details of what happened yesterday, at least she's happy. They got ready and left, it was sad seeing them go but there's nothing I can do. I was now alone again in this house, its too quiet since my mom also went to work early in the morning.

Sandiso Bhengu's POV

I landed in South Africa a few days ago, I'm here to put a stop in all this shit that's happening since my son KB failed to do that for me. I want to end Kenneth Nkosi once and for all. He was able to survive years ago when I killed his bestfriend but this time he won't make it out alive, I have a solid plan in motions, all I need now is to talk to a few people who will make things easier for me, starting with his wife or should I say ex wife Precious. Well Precious and I go way back, and we've hooked up a couple of times and I know she loves money and all things materialistic so I'll promise her all that and I know she'll be in. I managed to find the hotel she's staying in and my driver is driving me to her right now. For someone who loves things she stays at a very dodgy hotel. I entered and basically bribed my way into her room. I knocked and she opened and looked shocked to see me.

Precious: Ah..uhm.. Sandiso??

Me: In the flesh baby, can I come in?

Precious: Uhh yeah sure come in

I went in and sat on the chair.

Precious: Its been years, how did you know I'm here.

Me: I have eyes everywhere have you forgotten baby?

Precious: I know this is not a social visit so what do you want I'm busy.

Me: Straight to the point, I like. I came to tell you that you are working for me now.

Precious: Excuse me??

Me: I'm taking down your ex husband and you will help me.

Precious: I don't have an ex husband! Kenny is still my husband

Me: Oh really, then what are doing in this cheap hotel instead of "your" beautiful house??

She looks down embarrassed

Precious: Uhh..uhm we are going through a rough patch for now but we are still together

I laugh

Precious: Its not funny

Me: Look if you do this for me I will get you out of here, I'll buy you a house and a new car and pay you ontop of that. And you will get everything you ever wanted.

She looks at me

Me: I don't have the whole day Precious this place stinks!

Precious: I can't just betray my husband like that Sandiso

Me: Stop being an idiot Precious! Kenneth doesn't give a fuck about you! You owe him nothing. If you let this offer go you will be broke and your dearest husband will watch you suffer and he's already doing it. I'm sure even divorce papers are on the way.

Precious: FINE!!

I smile

Me: What was that??

Precious: I'll do it..I'll help you

I stand up ready to leave

Me: Good choice baby, I'll get my boys to move you to a more suitable place not this dump.

I leave with a smile on my face, Kenneth Nkosi, your days are numbered!

Insert 83

Hlelo's POV

Its been boring without my cousins here, even though we were not close before but right now I love them so much. My mother's family sort of distanced themselves from us when they found out that my mom is dating a gangster and I don't blame them it was for their own safety. Today I'm going back to Joburg and Yonie will come tomorrow, luckily we will be staying in the same building, her parents also bought her a flat there and I'm so excited to be close to her again. My mom and Uncle'Jay will drive me to the airports in the afternoon then Sya will pick me up, but I didn't

tell my mom. She still thinks Sya and I broke up and I don't think I wanna tell her because she still doesn't like him because his father killed my father. When I think about it I also feel ashamed for going back to Sya knowing what I know but I really can't help it I love him with everything in me. Its in the morning and I'm getting ready for lunch with mom, Uncle'Jay and her daughter, I'll be meeting her for the first time today. Honestly I miss my man and my friends right now and I'm happy I'm leaving today. I got ready and finished in time then requested a ride to the restaurant we agreed to meet at. I arrived and greeted everyone, I looked over and noticed Lizzie sitting across me.

Lizzie: Hlelo???

Me: OMG its you!!

We stood up and hugged each other laughing, then we sat down

Uncle'Jay: Ahh girls??

They were both confused and we laughed

Me: Lizzie and I already know each other Uncle'Jay

Lizzie: Yeah we met...

She kept quiet and I know she can't tell them we met at Yonie's place when she was visiting her man Nhlaka so she better come up with a lie!

Lizzie: We met through Yonie

Me: Yeah, they are friend which made us friends too.

Uncle'Jay: I hope that's the truth and y'all didn't meet because of some boy!

We look at each other

Mom: Come on babe, I know my girls wouldn't do that, and besides Hlelo is single now since she broke up with Sya, right baby?

Me: uhh ye..yes mom

I fake smiled and Lizzie laughed

Mom: Well I'm glad you girls already like each other, I was so worried

Lizzie: There was no need to worry Mam-Nelly, Helo is an amazing girl

Me: Oh Thank you and so are you sis

Uncle'Jay: Okay now that we are all happy, lets order, your mom and I need to go back to work.

We ordered and ate, we had fun conversations and everything went very well, I'm happy. Then mom and Uncle Jay had to leave but Lizzie and I decided to stay for a while.

Lizzie: You are glowing sis!

I giggle

Me: What can I say I'm a happy girl

Lizzie: Let me guess you got back with your man?

Me: Yeah and you were right, I wasn't ready to let him go, I was just mad at him. But he apologised and my heart just melted. But now the problem is my mom.

Lizzie: Why did you tell her y'all broke up?

Me: I don't know sis. But my mom was already not approving our relationship and she told me that Sya's father is the one who killed my father.

Lizzie: No ways!!

Me: I'm telling you and I was so mad but I just couldn't hold back even after hearing that my feelings for him didn't change.

Lizzie: And he is not the one who killed your father so he shouldn't be punished, at the same time I get where Mam-Nelly is coming

from, she doesn't want to associate herself with the family of a man who killed her husband.

Me: Am I a bad person for loving him Lizzie?

Lizzie: Love doesn't care about situations surrounding it little sis, it flourishes through the storms and obstacles, so its not your fault you love him, inhliziyo ayiphakelwa. (the heart wants what it wants.)

Me: But mom won't be happy about it.

Lizzie: Yes but she loves you and she'll accept it at some point because it brings you happiness. She just doesn't want you to get hurt or leave her like your father did, she wants to protect you.

Me: Yeah that makes a lot of sense, but Sya will protect me, I know he can.

Lizzie: Then you have nothing to worry about sis.

Me: And what's going on between you and Nhlaka, because the last time I checked y'all were in that no-strings attached thing.

She laughs

Lizzie: Well he eventually asked me to be his girlfriend, and at first I was unsure because we all know that Nhlaka changes girls like his underwears

We laugh

Me: Yep that he does!

Lizzie: So we talked about how things will work and he broke up with his other girls, but obviously I know not with all of them even though he said he said he broke up with them all. So now we are in a normal relationship and I've never been happier.

Me: Ohh I'm so happy for you and you guys look good together

Lizzie: Thank you, thank you

Me: I have to go now sis I'm leaving for Joburg in a few hours so I have to finish packing everything.

Lizzie: I'll come visit you in Joburg sometime

Me: You are more than welcome, you are my sister now.

Lizzie: All thanks to the parents

We laugh and we head out. I got to my ride and went back home to do the final touches before I leave. I got everything ready and later mom and Uncle'Jay fetched me and drove me to the airport, I

said my goodbyes and went to board my flight. When I landed Sya was already waiting for me, he greeted me with a warm hug, we stayed in each other's arms for a while then broke it and he kissed me.

Sya: Themba lami

Me: Sthandwa sami

Sya: Do you have any idea how much I missed you! I was about to fetch in Durban myself

I giggle

Me: I missed you too babey

Sya: We are going to my place right?

Me: But babe I..

Sya: Mama ngyacela. I've been patient all this time I just wanna wake up next to the person who owns my heart, is that wrong Lelo?

Me: No its not but babe I..

Sya: Ayy sthandwa sam yabonake labo "but" bakho!

Me: Okay fine! but first I have to leave my bags in my place.

He flashes a smile

Sya: Thank you babe, shall we?

Me: Yep.

He opened the door for me and got to his side and drove off. We arrived at my place with my bags and Sya helped me unpack, I got my overnight bag and we went to his house after buying food. We arrived and I took my bag to his room and flashes of him with that girl in his bed came back and I sigh, at least he changed the bedding. I hope Sya won't hurt me like that again. I feel him hugging me from behind.

Sya: Is everything okay?

Me: yeah

He turned me around

Sya: Really?

I looked down, I don't want to seem like an insecure girlfriend but we all know that once bitten twice shy.

Me: Sya I..

Sya: I'm sorry babe, if you don't feel comfortable here we can go to another room

Me: No this one is perfect, I just need to gather myself that's all

He smiles at me and I smile back

Sya: I don't intend on hurting you again MaKhumalo , I've made it my duty to ensure that smile on your face stays there permanently

He pulls me in a hug

Me: I believe you babe and I hope this time things will be different

Sya: They will be sthandwa sam. Lets go eat I'm sure you're starving

We went downstairs and ate while watching a movie then cuddled, I think I fell asleep because I woke in Sya's arms going to the bedroom and he put me in bed then got on top of me and looked me in the eyes.

Sya: King missed you

I smile and he smashed his lips in mine kissing me hungrily, his hand went to my nana and gave it a tight squeeze making me moan softly, he took off my clothes leaving me naked and kissed my neck going down to my twins and sucked on them one after the other. He kissed his way down to my nana then ate it like its his last meal, I moaned loudly calling out his name saying things that don't even make sense, I felt my body tense up then felt an electrifying wave of pleasure and Sya licked me clean then came up to kiss me making me taste myself he broke the kiss taking off his

clothes then positioned himself to enter me but I stopped him and he gave me questioning eyes, I got on top of him then slid down and knelt on the floor with King staring at me.

Sya: You don't have to do this babey

Me: Shhh

I licked his tip making him throw his head back, I took in as much as I can into my mouth while my hand jerked him up and down, I picked up my pace making groan out my name, I went on for sometime until he pushed me off him and came on the floor, he looked at me with small red eyes and a big smile on his face the pulled me to the bed and entered me from behind and I screamed out his name, he continued pounding me going fast

Sya: Shit...Babe...I love you...Fuck Hlelo...

He kept going and the wave of pleasure hit me, then he turned me around to face him and put my feet on his shoulders then entered me going deeper

Me: Syaaa...Ahhh

He kept going faster till I reached another climax and Sya followed after some time. He laid on top of me both of us trying to catch our breath. He looked me in the eyes with a smirk on his face

Me: What?

Sya: I love you MaKhumalo wam

I blush looking away

Me: I love you too Mphazima wam

I felt King twitching inside of me

Me: Babe come on!

He laughs

Sya: What?? You are turning me on nje themba lami

He pulled out and ran a shower for us and we showered and I felt him enter me from behind I moaned and bent my back while supporting my hands on the wall and we had a steamy round then went out, I wore his boxers and t-shirt and he wore shorts and a vest then we went downstairs and found his friends watching the game in the lounge.

Sbo: We know you missed her but you could have went easy on her bro

They laugh and embarrassment flashes me and I looked away

Lindo: We could hear her screams all the way from the gate!

Sphe: We thought you were killing her or something

Zwe: I was ready to bust in that room to calm you down bro

They were all in stitches

Sya: You idiots shut the fuck up, this is my place and my woman can scream as loud as she wants, right babey?

He had a smirk on his face, they all looked at me holding in their laughter

Me: Wow unbelievable!

I walked away leaving them laughing. I went to the kitchen to cook something quick for them and Sphe walked in.

Sphe: Muntu kaBafo

Me: Bhuti ka munt wam

Sphe: So glad you came back that means the other girls will come back too

Me: Yeah in a few days

Sphe: When is Thando coming back?

I looked at him suspiciously

Me: Whatever you are thinking its not a good idea

Sphe: Haw dragon lady what did I do?

I laugh

Me: I'm not dragon lady Sphe!

He laughs

Me: Look she's been through a lot and she still is, she doesn't need someone who will break her heart, it would kill her.

Sphe: Who said I'll break her heart though??

Me: Where is Zinhle??

He looked down

Me: Exactly! They are good girls Sphe.

Sphe: I'm confused Hlelo, the things I feel for Thando are foreign to me, in a good way though. Being next to her brings me joy and happiness, something I've been longing to feel for such a long time. And I wanna protect her from that bastard too.

Me: Well you have to think carefully about what you want Sphe this is not only about you

Zwe: Sphe!!! Are you digging for those drinks or what?!!!

He shouted from the lounge

Sphe: shit I forgot...Coming!!!

He took their drinks to them. After I finished cooking I dished up for everyone and took their food to them and also sat down to eat.

Lindo: Its not fair that only your woman comes back Sya, Hlelo where are our women? My balls are turning blue here

Sya: Ayy fuseg man Lindo sies! we are eating here!!

We laugh

Lindo: I think I'll always come back here just for your cooking
MaKhumalo wakhe

Sya: Eh baba soxabana my woman cooks for me only don't get used to this

Me: Plus Lisa is a mean cook, she'll cook for you

Lindo: Haa your friend can be scary sometimes yoooh

Sya: And she can slap the daylights out of someone

Zwe: Ayy I feel for you Lindo

Sphe: Yeah light and prayers to you bro

We laugh

Me: That's my friend njalo guys!

I try reprimand them and we continued eating.

Insert 84

Thando's POV

I just finished cooking and setting the table, I knock in my parent's room

Me: Baba...Ma the food is ready

Mom: Coming baby

I went to wait for them in the dining room and they joined me, Baba started digging in

Mom: Ayy Khabazela we haven't said grace nje

Baba: Oh..sorry

We bowed our heads and mom said grace then we started eating.

Mom: Your food is delicious my baby

I smile

Me: Thank you mommy. I think I'm leaving the day after tomorrow since my registration is in a few days.

Dad: It will have to wait for now

Me: But Baba it can't, what if I..

Dad: I said it will have to wait Thando I'm not going to repeat myself over and over again!

I kept quiet

Dad: Where is that Dlomo boy of yours?

I swallowed

Me: Uhm we broke things off

Dad: Oh really? Why?

Me: Because he was abusing me Baba, he would hit me and blame me for the miscarriage

Dad: Kanti whose fault was it?

I gasp with tears running down my cheeks

Mom: Khabazela don't say that, she didn't ask to miscarry, she was under a lot of stress

Dad: That's just an excuse. Look Thando you will go back to that boy you hear me!

Me: But Baba he hurts me and abuses me

I say with tears in my eyes

Dad: You chose that boy yourself Thandolwethu! Nobody told you to open your legs for him and get pregnant, you did that all by yourself! I will not let you embarrass this family again by bringing another pregnancy which belongs to some other boy we don't know!

Me: He will kill me Baba is that what you want??

Dad: Don't you dare put this on me Thando! I'm your father and I'm doing damage control because you failed to keep your legs closed till marriage!

Mom: Khabazela plea..

Dad: Shut up MaMkhize! You failed to teach this child that's why everything is a mess! Are you happy seeing her opening her legs for everything that has a d*ck?? If we let her be she will turn into a waste dump for every man's sperms that's if she hasn't started already! An incubator that brings bastard children with different fathers! Is that what you want woman??

Tears were falling uncontrollably from my eyes not believing what my own father is saying about me and my mom was sobbing softly, I stood up to leave cause I lost my appetite

Dad: Sit the fuck down!!

I sat down

Dad: Now listen carefully its either you marry that boy you claimed to love or I will find someone who is willing to marry you! If you don't cooperate then never set foot in my house ever again and forget you ever had parents before and I will stop paying for your tuition! The choice is yours!

I looked at mom hoping she would talk to him but nothing

Me: Can I go now?

Dad: Yes

I stood up and ran to my room locking the door then laid on my bed crying. I know he hates me but this is too much, aren't father's suppose to be their kids pillars? I can't believe what this man wants from me and I have nowhere to go if I leave this house, I still need my family especially my mother, why are men so persistent on hurting me? I cried until I couldn't cry anymore. My mom knocked on the door

Mom: Baby please open its mommy.

Me: Go away

Mom: Please Thando kaMama don't shut me out

I went to open then she came in and we sat on the bed.

Me: Mom please talk to him I can't do what he wants me to do

Mom: I'll try my best baby but you know how your father is

Me: Lets leave him Ma, lets run away

Mom: Don't be foolish Thando, you know your father will find us wherever we go

Me: Mom are you happy in this house huh?? Dad is a monster! He will kill you!

Mom: Thando! Don't call your father names!

Me: He is not my father! No father would do what that man is doing! Did you hear what he said about me mom??

I cried in her arms

Mom: I'm sorry baby, he didn't mean that

Me: We both know he did Ma

Baba: I'm doing this because I love you Thando

I look at him

Me: You don't love me, you love your ego and your stupid reputation!

He charged at me but mom got in the way

Baba: I'm gonna beat your child up MaMkhize she's too disrespectful! How will she behave at her inlaws if she's this rude to us?! Let me teach her manners!

Mom: Baba she is just hurt please forgive her

Baba: Don't ever talk to me like I'm your friend Thando! I'm your father!

Me: You are not my father! You are a monster! Is it not enough that you abuse my mother huh? Does it make you feel like a man when you see us crying like this because of you? What kind of man are you Baba?? You failed as a husband now you are failing as a father!

He tossed mom aside then slapped me hard and I landed on the floor, he took off his belt and whipped me while mom was begging him to stop

Dad: You are...rude and... fucken disrespectful...

He kept whipping me and I was screaming in pain, my mom held him back crying

Mom: Khabazela stop its enough now please!

Dad: This child needs discipline MaMkhize, I will not tolerate disrespect in my own house!!

While they were arguing I decided to run, I grabbed my phone and ran out the house with tears in my face, I heard my mom calling my name but I continued running until I was far from home, I stood there with my hands on my knees, tears falling from my eyes catching my breath. I saw a rock and went to sit on it. After sometime my phone rang it was Sphe, I declined the call and he kept calling until I answered

Call convo

Me: Sphe

Sphe: Thando lwami whats wrong??

Me: Nothing, what do you want?

Sphe: Are you crying?? Is it that idiot Khulekani?? Is he the one who's making you cry??!

Me: I have to go Sphe we'll talk later

Sphe: Wait!! Hlelo here's Thando please talk to her

Hlelo: Babe are you okay?

I let out a loud sob

Me: No Hlelo I'm not okay..it hurts friend it hurts so much!

Hlelo: Where?? What happened??

Me: In my heart Hlelo, my heart is sore. Why would he do this to me and say he loves me why??

Hlelo: Is it Khulekani??

Me: No its dad, he said hurtful stuff to me and he beat me up

Hlelo: Oh my goodness I'm so sorry babe, how bad it it??

Me: The pain I'm feeling on my body is nothing compared to the pain I feel inside Hlelo. He doesn't love me, he wants me to die! He doesn't care that Khulekani is abusing me he wants me to marry him!

Hlelo: Oh hell no that won't happen, over my dead body!

Me: If I don't he'll find someone else to marry me Hlelo

Hlelo: You have to leave that place Thando!

Me: And go where?? I'm gonna be homeless Hlelo and he'll stop paying for my tuition and disown me! He hates me Hlelo! He's a monster!

I cried out

Hlelo: We will make a plan Thando I promise

She said crying

Me: He's gonna kill you Hlelo don't get involved please

Hlelo: If I don't then he's gonna kill you and I can't live with that on my conscience. Babe pack your bags you are coming to live with me

Me: That's not necessary Hlelo I..

Hlelo: Bullshit! I said pack your bags we are coming tomorrow

Me: okay I will

Hlelo: Hang in there girlfriend it will be over soon, be strong for us

Me: Thank you friend

Hlelo: I love you okay

Me: I love you too.

End of call

I sat there in the dark calming myself down then walked back home.

My mom was sitting outside waiting for me, soon as she saw me she ran and gave me a hug crying.

Mom: Baby you scared me when you ran off like that

Me: Its okay Ma don't cry, I just needed space

Mom: Are you okay now?

Me: I don't know, but I will be.

Mom: Lets go in

Me: Where is dad?

Mom: Inside, come.

We went in and dad was reading a newspaper on the couch

Mom: Khabazela she came back

My mom says with a big smile, He looks at me then back at his newspaper

Dad: Good take her to her room

My mom took me to my room and tucked me in bed as she was about to leave I call her.

Mom: Yes baby

Me: I just want you to know that I love you very much MA. And I pray that someday you find the courage to leave dad, I know you love him but he's really not good for you and you know it. No matter what happens Ma just know that you are in my heart forever and you mean the world to me. You are the best mother a daughter can have, given the circumstances. I love you mommy.

We were both teary eyed

Mom: I love you too baby and you are my everything. Your happiness brings me happiness too.

She hugged me then left.

Sandiso's POV

My plan is going accordingly and I can't wait to crush my arch enemy's family, I want them all wiped out they are just loose ends. When I'm done with them I'm taking back my inheritance which they stole from. Now I'm in my study with my weakling son Kevin and this stupid slay queen Precious drinking whisky.

Me: Kevin

KB: Baba

Me: I asked you several times to kill this family while I was away, didn't I?

KB: You did Baba but everything was under procession, I was gonna kill them.

Me: Do you believe that Precious baby?

Precious: I don't know Sandy..maybe.

Me: You two think this is a game neh? Things are about to get messy and I want your full dedication so this ends very quickly, are we clear??

Them: Yes

Me: Wena Precious I need you to go back to that house, you will be my eyes and ears from the inside. I want to know all their whereabouts and what they get up to daily for a week.

Precious: How is that necessary, I mean what they do daily has nothing to do with me.

Me: You really are stupid aren't you Precious?? Just get me the information I want and get back to me after a week okay?

Precious: Okay

Me: Son, I want you to round up the best guys around they should at least be twenty. They should be professional gunman and have served in the army before, can I trust you to at least do this one thing right?

KB: Yes Dad you can

Me: Alright I'm giving you three days. And where is my granddaughter and your wife?

KB: In Cape town Baba

I look at him and shook my head

Me: Didn't I just tell you things are about to get messy?? Their lives will be in danger when this whole thing begins, so they should be here close to you so you can protect them!

Precious: For someone who wants to kill another family you sure do love yours

Me: SHUT UP!!! Kevin I want them here within the next 24 hours!

KB: But dad Candice doesn't like staying this side, she told me she will not stay here and if she stays Nkanyezi stays too.

Me: You are being told what to do by a woman??! Wow, if your mother was still alive I would have asked her who the fuck your real father is. I said I want them here in within the next 24 hours!

KB: Okay Baba

Me: Good now get to work.

Kevin leaves and I look at Precious

Precious: Are you coming to bed?

Me: No I'm working

Precious: but baby I need you

Me: Precious I don't have time for this!

Precious: Sandy Its not fair that whenever you want me you get me but when I want you, you "don't have time"

Me: I've got way more important things to do right now Precious stop being an irritating bitch and do what I pay you to do.

She stands up

Me: No wonder Kenneth threw you out, close the door on your way out!

She leaves and I carry on brainstorming.

